Pali Text Society

THE PETAKOPADESA

EDITED BY

ARABINDA BARUA, Ph. D. (London)

LONDON
PRINTED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
by
THE CEYLON DAILY NEWS PRESS, LAKE HOUSE, MCCALLUM ROAD,
COLOMBO, CEYLON
1949

Pali Text Society

THE PETAKOPADESA

EDITED BY

ARABINDA BARUA, Ph. D. (London)

Printed at

THE DAILY NEWS PRESS

Lake House

COLOMBO

The cost of this volume has
been donated in memory of

P. C. H. Dias

of "Kethumati," Panadura, Ceylon,

by members of his family

nibbānapaccayo hotu

CONTENTS

		PAGE
Introduction		
Text of the Peṭakopadesa		
I	Ariyasaccapakāsana-paṭhamabhūmi ...	... 1
II	Sāsanapaṭṭhāna-dutiyabhūmi ...	... 23
III	Sattâdhiṭṭhāna-tatiyabhūmi ...	... 60
IV	Suttavicaya-catutthabhūmi ...	... 74
V	Hāravibhanga-pancamabhūmi ...	... 81
VI	Suttatthasamuccayabhūmi ...	... 112
VII	Hārasampātabhūmi ...	... 141
VIII	Suttavebhangiya* ...	... 242

*This title is not in the MSS.

ABBREVIATIONS

A.—Anguttara-Nikāya.
D.—Dīgha-Nikāya.
Dhp.—Dhammapada.
Dhs.—Dhammasaṅgani.
Itv.—Itivuttaka.
Jāt.—Jātaka.
M.—Majjhima-Nikāya.
Nett.—Netti-Pakaraṇa.
S.—Saṃyutta-Nikāya.
S.N.—Sutta-Nipāta.
Thag.—Thera-Theri Gāthā.
Ud.—Udāna.
Vin.—Vinaya.

J.P.T.S.—Journal of the Pāli Text Society.
Z.D.M.G.—Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenlandischen Gesellschaft.

INTRODUCTION

On my joining the Ph.D. course, I was kindly invited by Mrs. Rhys Davids to take up the editing of the *Peṭakopadesa* as the subject of my thesis. Mrs. Rhys Davids was moreover kind enough to lend me the use of the necessary materials.

These are the following:—

B1.
B2.
B3. } ...Palm-leaf MSS. in Burmese characters.

S. —Paper MS. in Sinhalese characters.

Called by Hardy a most obscure text and by Fuchs[1] as offering insurmountable difficulties, the MSS. are far from being satisfactory from the point of view of an editor. Of the MSS., however, B3. is by far the most reliable. B2. very closely follows B3. discrepancies being probably due to the scribe. B1. and S., on the other hand, differ a good deal from B2. and B3. both in arrangement[2] and in the readings as will be evident from a glance at the foot-notes[3]. Unfortunately B1. and S. are both full of corrupt readings, S. being hopelessly so. The MSS. instead of coming to the aid of one another on points of difficulty have only added to the confusion. Vainly the editor has searched one MS. after another for enlightenment; only on rare occasions have

---

1. Specimen des Peṭakopadesa by Rudolf Fuchs, being the first Chapter of the Peṭakopadesa (Ariyasaccapakāsana-paṭhamabhūmi). This was offered and was accepted as a thesis for Ph.D. degree of the University of Berlin, 4th August 1908.

2. For differences in arrangement see pp. 174 and 237.

3. The profusion in the differences of readings in the foot-notes has been due to the Sinhalese scribe's confusion with Burmese letters. I am inclined to believe that S. owes its origin to B1. or to some other Burmese MS. to which B1. also owes its origin.

streaks of light been thrown on the dark spots in the MSS. by these repeated investigations. In the circumstances, I am afraid that in the present endeavour many a mistake will be found.

The *Peṭakopadesa, i.e.* 'Instruction in the Piṭaka'[1], has been ascribed to Mahākaccāyana who is also the author of the *Netti-Pakaraṇa* and other books. Every chapter of the present work ends with affirming the authorship of Mahākaccāyana who is said to be Jambuvanavāsin or Dweller of the Rose-apple Grove. The *Gandha-Vaṃsa* also refers to the *Peṭaka* as a work of Mahākaccāyana.[2] According to tradition in Burma, this Mahākaccāyana is no one other than the famous disciple of the Buddha.[3] Prof. Hardy, however, followed by Dr. Geiger, rejects this assertion as being wholly unwarranted, and is of opinion that the name might be a fictitious one, or that the real name of the author was Kaccāyana which was subsequently changed into Mahākaccāyana. Hardy, moreover, is of opinion that our author is altogether different from the grammarian Kaccāyana.[4]

Tradition, as we have seen, ascribes the work to Mahākaccāyana and regards the *Peṭaka* as part of the Pāli canonical works. This, however, cannot be maintained. Nowhere indeed is it mentioned in the official or quasi-official lists of

---

1. This is the rendering given in the *P. T. S. Dictionary*. There are, however, differences of opinion regarding the meaning of the title of our work. Neumann (trans. *Majjhima-Nikāya*, 1, xi) thinks it means 'Introduction to the study of Piṭaka', and in this he means Sutta-Piṭaka. But Peṭaka is not solely occupied with Sutta-Piṭaka; in fact, it refers to all the Canonical works. Peṭaka has the same meaning as Piṭaka, hence upadesa may mean information in the Piṭakas. Or again, Peṭaka—Sanskr. Paiṭaka, may mean information about the Piṭakas. Or it may mean, if Peṭaka can be recognised in the Peṭaki of the Bharhut Inscriptions, instructions of one studying or versed in the Piṭakas. A Commentary could explain this, but unfortunately none has been found.

2. *J.P.T.S.* 1886, p. 59; 1896, p. 68.

3. Geiger, *Pāli Literatur und Sprache*, p. 18.

4. Hardy, *Netti*. Introduction XXXII.

the Piṭaka texts which are due to Buddhaghosa. The consensus of opinion is that the *Peṭaka* is a post-canonical work. But then what is its exact date? The earliest mention of the *Peṭakopadesa* is found in Buddhaghosa's *Atthasālini*[1] and *Visuddhi-Magga*.[2] In both these works, *Peṭaka* is cited as one of the authorities. At a later date, mention of the *Peṭakopadesa* is found in the *Netti* Commentary.[3] *Netti-Pakaraṇa*, however, is older than the *Peṭakopadesa*. The latter presupposes the former as will be evidenced from the text (*Soḷasahārā Netti* etc.) and also from various other quotations. The date of the *Netti* has as yet remained undetermined and so is that of the *Peṭaka*. All that can be said at present is that both these works were written sometime between the 5th century A.D. and the date of the later Pāli Canonical works. In the words of Prof. Hardy, both *Netti* and *Peṭaka* are still 'floating dateless on the ocean of Indian Literature'. A more definite date could, however, be given if our *Peṭaka* could be recognised in the Peṭaki (*i.e.*, the person who knows the Peṭaka) of the Bharhut Inscriptions.[4] It would thus restrict the date to the second or the beginning of the first century B.C.

I have made an attempt at tracing the very numerous quotations from the sacred texts which are interspersed in the *Peṭaka* but this has by no means been exhaustive. In the first chapter of the present work, I have incorporated the references mentioned by Dr. Fuchs. And *Netti* has been a very useful guide throughout. In this work there are copious quotations from the *Netti-Pakaraṇa*, some of the Chapters *viz*: Sāsanapaṭṭhāna, Hāravibhanga, and Hārasampāta, being common to both. The same line of thought, the same

---

1. *Atthasālini* by Muller, (1887), p. 165.
2. *Visuddhi-Magga* by Mrs. C. A. F. Rhys Davids, Vol. I, p. 141.
3. *Netti*, 241.: ayaṃ ca attho Petakopadesena vibhāvetabbo.
4. *Z.D.M.G* 40, 1886, p. 74.

outlook of the author can be observed in both the *Peṭaka* and the *Netti*.

On account of the unsatisfactory nature of the MSS. it has been very difficult for me to give as mature a version of the work as I had expected to. Hence, my endeavour has been to prepare the ground-work of this very obscure text.

PEṬAKOPADESA

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA

Namo sammāsambuddhānaṃ paramatthadassīnaṃ sīlâdi-guṇapāramippattānaṃ.

I

ARIYASACCAPAKĀSANA-PAṬHAMABHŪMI

Duve hetū duve[1] paccayā sāvakassa sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya[(a)]: parato ca ghoso saccânusandhi ajjhattañ ca yoniso manasikāro.[(b)]

Tattha katamo parato ghoso?

Yā parato desanā ovādo[2] anusāsanī saccakathā saccânulomo.

Cattāri saccāni: dukkhaṃ samudayo nirodho maggo.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ saccānaṃ yā desanā sandassanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikriyā[3] pakāsanā ayaṃ vuccati saccânulomo ghoso ti.

Tattha katamo ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro?

Ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro nāma yo yathādesite[4] dhamme bahiddhā ārammaṇaṃ anabhiharitvā[5] yoniso[6] manasikāro ayaṃ vuccati yoniso manasikāro.

Tamâkāro yoniso dvāro vidhi upāyo.

Yathā puriso sukkhe kaṭṭhe vigatasnehe[7] sukkhāya uttarâraṇiyā[8] thale abhimanthamāno[9] bhabbo jotissa adhigamā-

---

(a) Cf. M.I. 294; A.I. 87; Nett. 8. (b) Cf. M.I. 6, 7.

1. S. dve.
2. S. vāde, B1. vādo.
3. S. B1. 'nikiriyā.
4. S. 'desito.
5. B2. B3. anabhiniharitvā.
6. S. yo.
7. B2. vikata', B1. 'senahe.
8. S. B1. uttarantiyā.
9. S. B1. B2. 'mānaṃ.

ya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoniso aggissa adhigamāya.(a) Evaṃ ev' assa yaṃ[1] idaṃ[1] dukkhasamudayanirodhamaggānaṃ aviparitadhammadesanaṃ manasikaroti[2] ayaṃ vuccati yoniso manasikāro. Yathā tisso upamā pubbe assutā ca assutapubbā ca paṭibhanti.(b) Yo hi koci kāmesu avītarāgo(c) ti-pa-duve upamā ayoniso kātabbā[3] pacchimesu vuttaṃ.

Tattha yo ca parato ghoso yo ca ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikāro ime dve paccayā. Parato ghosena yā uppajjati paññā ayaṃ vuccati sutamayī[4] paññā; yā ajjhattaṃ yoniso manasikārena uppajjati[5] paññā ayaṃ vuccati cintāmayī paññā ti imā[6] dve paññā veditabbā.(d) Purimakā ca dve paccayā ime dve hetū dve paccayā sāvakassa sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya.[7]

Tattha parato ghosassa saccânusandhissa desitassa atthaṃ avijānanto atthapaṭisaṃvedi[8] bhavissatî ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Na ca atthapaṭisaṃvedī yoniso manasikarissatî ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Parato ghosassa saccânusandhissa desitassa atthaṃ vijānanto atthapaṭisaṃvedī bhavissatî ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca yoniso manasikarissatî ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Esa hetu etaṃ ārammaṇaṃ eso upāyo sāvakassa niyyānassa, n' atthi añño.

So 'yaṃ na[9] ca suttassa[10] atthavijānanāya sahayutto na pi ghosânuyogena[11] parato ghosassa atthaṃ avijānantena sakkā uttarimanussadhammaṃ[12] alamariyañāṇadassanaṃ adhigantuṃ. Tasmā nibbāyitukāmena sutamayena atthā pariyesitabbā.

(a) M.I., 240.
(b) M.I., 240 ff.
(c) See A. III., p. 249 (V. 206, 2), cf. M.I., 505 ff.; S.N. 1071 f.
(d) Nett. 8.

---

1. B1. midaṃ.
2. B1. manasikāro ti.
3. MSS. kātabbo.
4. S. 'mayā.
5. B1. upa'.
6. B1. ime.
7. B1. upā'.
8. B1. atthe pati'.
9. S. B1. *om.*
10. B2. catutthassa.
11. S. ghoso na yogena, B1. ghosena yogena.
12. S. 'dhammā.

Tattha pariyesanāya ayaṃ anupubbī bhavati:[a]

Soḷasa hārā pañca nayā aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Tatthâyaṃ uddānagāthā[1]:

Soḷasa hārā Nettī pañca nayā sāsanassa pariyeṭṭhi
aṭṭhārasa mūlapadā Kaccāyanagottaniddiṭṭhā.[2][b]

Tattha katame soḷasa hārā[3]?

Desanā vicayo yutti padaṭṭhānaṃ[4] lakkhaṇaṃ catubyūho[5] āvatto vibhatti parivattano vevacano paññatti otaraṇo sodhano adhiṭṭhāno parikkhāro samâropano.

Ime soḷasa hārā.[c]

Tattha uddānagāthā:

Desanā vicayo yutti padaṭṭhānañ[6] ca lakkhaṇaṃ
catubyūho ca āvatto vibhatti parivattano
vevacano ca paññatti otaraṇo ca sodhano
adhiṭṭhāno pañcadaso[7] parikkhāro samâropano
soḷasa hārā.[d]

Tattha katame pañca nayā?

Nandiyâvatto tipukkhalo sīhavikīḷito disâlocano[8] aṅkuso ti.

Tattha uddānagāthā:

Paṭhamo nandiyâvatto dutiyo ca tipukkhalo
sīhavikīḷito[9] nāma tatiyo hoti so nayo
disâlocanaṃ āhaṃsu catutthaṃ nayalañjakaṃ[10]
pañcamaṃ aṅkusaṃ āhu sabbe pañca nayā gatā.[e]

Tattha katamāni aṭṭharasa mūlapadāni?[f]

(*a*) Nett. 1.
(*b*) Hardy, Nett. Intro. XXI.
(*c*) Nett. 1.
(*d*) Nett. 2.
(*e*) Nett. 2.
(*f*) Nett. 2.

---

1. B1. udāna' (always), S. B2. udāna'.
2. S. B1. 'niddeso.
3. S. B1.—katamo—hāro?
4. S. B1. *add* ca.
5. S. B1. B2. *add* ca.
6. S. padaṭṭhāna.
7. B1. *om.*, S. *om.* dasa.
8. B2. tādisā'.
9. B1. 'vikkilito.
10. S. 'locakaṃ, B1. 'lañcaṇaṃ, B2. 'lañcakaṃ.

Avijjā taṇhā lobho doso moho[1] subhasaññā sukhasaññā niccasaññā attasaññā samatho vipassanā alobho adoso amoho asubhasaññā dukkhasaññā aniccasaññā anatta-saññā imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Tattha nava padāni akusalāni yattha sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samosarati nava padāni kusalāni yattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati.

Katamāni nava padāni akusalāni yattha sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samosarati ?

Avijjā yāva attasaññā imāni nava padāni akusalāni yattha sabbaṃ akusalaṃ samosarati.

Katamāni nava padāni kusalāni yattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati ?

Samatho yāva anattasaññā imāni navapadāni kusalāni yattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ samosarati.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Tattha imā uddānagāthā:

Taṇhā ca avijjā[2] lobho doso tath' eva moho ca
cattāro ca vipallāsā kilesabhūmi nava padāni.
Ye ca satippaṭṭhānā samatho vipassanā kusalamūlaṃ
etaṃ sabbaṃ kusalaṃ indriyabhūmi nava padāni.[(a)]

Sabbaṃ kusalaṃ navahi padehi yujjati[3] navahi c' eva akusalaṃ.

Ekake nava[4] mūlapadāni ubhayato aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni.

Imesaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ mūlapadānam yāni nava padāni akusalāni ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo yāni nava padāni kusalāni ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā.

Iti samudayassa dukkhaṃ phalaṃ[5] dukkhanirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya nirodho[6] phalaṃ.

(*a*) Nett. 2, 3.

---

1. S. B1. B2. *add* ca.
2. S.B1. *add* ca.
3. S. payujjati.
4. B1. na.
5. B1. balaṃ.
6. B2.3. nirodhaṃ, B1. niro-dha--.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ desitāni.

Tattha dukkhassa ariyasaccassa[1] aparimāṇāni[2] akkharāni padāni byañjanāni ākārāni niruttiyo niddesā[3] desitā.[3] etass' ev' atthassa saṅkāsanāya pakāsanāya vivaraṇāya vibhajanāya uttānikammatāya paññāpanāyâ[4] ti[5] evaṃ sabbesaṃ saccānaṃ. Iti ekaṃ ekaṃ saccaṃ aparimāṇehi akkharapadabyañjana-ākāraniruttiniddesehi pariyesitabbaṃ[6] tañ ca byañjanaṃ atthaputhuttena puna[7] atth' eva byañjanaputhuttena. Yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmano[8] vā evaṃ vadeyya 'aham idaṃ dukkhaṃ paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpessāmî[9] ti' tassa taṃ vācāvatthukaṃ ev' assa pucchito ca na sampāyissati. Evaṃ saccāni.

Yañ ca rattiṃ Bhagavā abhisambuddho yañ ca rattiṃ anupādāya parinibbuto etthantare yaṃ kiñci Bhagavatā[10] bhāsitaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ. Na kiñci buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ dhammadesanāya dhammacakkato bahiddhā; tassa sabbaṃ[11] suttaṃ[11] ariyadhammesu[12] pariyesitabbaṃ.

Tattha parigaṇhanāya[13] ālokasatāni; cattāri ariyasaccāni thavarāṇi imāni.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Jāti jarā byādhi[14] maraṇaṃ sankhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā[15] dukkhā.[(a)]

Tatthâyaṃ lakkhaṇaniddeso.[(b)]

(*a*) D. II., 305. (*b*) Cf. Nett. 29.

---

1. Bı. ariyassa.
2. S.Bı. parimānāni padāni.
3. S.Bı. niddeso desito.
4. Bı. nikammakāyasaññāpanāyā.
5. MSS. *add* vā.
6. Bı. 'tabbā.
7. MSS. pana.
8. B. MSS. brahmaṇo.
9. Bı. saññā'.
10. S. Bhagavato.
11. S. sampayuttaṃ.
12. S. Bı. 'saccesu.
13. Bı. 'gaṇanāya.
14. S. *om.*
15. Bı. uppādāna'.

Pātubhāvalakkhaṇā jāti paripākalakkhaṇā jarā dukkhadukkhatālakkhaṇo[1] byādhi cutilakkhaṇaṃ maraṇaṃ[2] piyavippayogaviparināmapariyāyalakkhaṇo soko lālappanālakkhaṇo paridevo kāyasampīḷanālakkhaṇaṃ[4] dukkhaṃ cittasampīḷanālakkhaṇaṃ domanassaṃ kilesaparidahanalakkhaṇo upāyāso amanāpasamodhānalakkhaṇo[5] appiyasampayogo[6] manāpavināvhāvalakkhaṇo piyavippayogo adhippāyavivattanālakkhaṇo alābho apariññālakkhaṇā[7] pañc' upādānakkhandhā paripākacutilakkhaṇaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ[8] pātubhāvacutilakkhaṇaṃ cutôpapatti paṭisandhinivattanalakkhaṇo[9] samudayo samudayaparijānanalakkhaṇo nirodho anusayasamucchedalakkhaṇo maggo byādhilakkhaṇaṃ dukkham sañjānanalakkhaṇo samudayo niyyānikalakkhaṇo maggo[2] santilakkhaṇo[2] nirodho apaṭisandhibhāvanirodhalakkhaṇā[10] anupādisesā nibbānadhātu dukkhañ ca[2] samudayo ca dukkhañ ca nirodho ca dukkhañ ca maggo ca samudayo ca dukkhañ ca samudayo ca nirodho ca samudayo ca maggo ca nirodho ca samudayo ca nirodho ca dukkhañ ca nirodho ca maggo ca maggo ca nirodho ca maggo ca samudayo ca maggo ca dukkhañ ca.

Tatth' imāni suttāni:

Yaṃ ekarattiṃ[11] paṭhamaṃ gabbhe vasati mānavo
abbhuṭṭhito[12] 'va so yāti sa gacchaṃ na nivattatî ti.*

Atth' imā Ānanda[13] dānûpapattiyo[13] Ekuttarike suttaṃ ayaṃ jāti.(a)

Tattha katamā jarā?

---

*Jat. 510, 320 (Vol. IV, p. 494)

(a) A. IV, 239.

---

1. S. B1. B3. 'dukkhato lakkhaṇo.
2. S. *om.*
3. B3. B1. 'pariyāyanalakkhaṇo.
4. S. kāyapīḷanā'.
5. S. B1. byādhikasamo'.
6. S. B1. *add* vā.
7. S. ariyañāṇala'. B1. añāṇala'.
8. B2. *om.*
9. S. 'nimaggasantala'.
10. B1. B2. 'bhāvaṃ nirodha'.
11. B1. B3. ekarattī.
12. S. B1. abbhuto.
13. S. ananindapavattiyo, B1. dānanissandapavattiyo.

Acaritvā brahmacariyaṃ aladdhā yobbane dhanaṃ
jiṇṇakoñcā va jhāyanti khīṇamacche[1] va pallale.*
Pañca pubbanimittāni devesu ayaṃ jarā.(a)
Tattha katamo byādhi?
Sayaṃkato[2] nu taṃ jarā yanti vedesi khattiya
kammassa phalo[3] loko[3] na hi kammaṃ panayati.(b)
Tayo gilānā ayaṃ byādhi.(c)
Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ?
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa kataṃ mattikabhājanaṃ[4]
khuddakañ ca mahantañ ca yaṃ pakkaṃ[5] yañ ca āmakaṃ[6]
sabbaṃ bhedanapariyantaṃ evaṃ maccānaṃ[7] jīvitaṃ.†
Mamāyite passatha haññamāne macche va appodake khīṇasote
etaṃ pi disvā[8] amamo[9] careyya bhavesu āsattiṃ[10] akubbamāno.[11]‡
Udakappanasuttaṃ(d) idaṃ maraṇaṃ.
Tattha katamo soko?
Idha socati pecca[12] socati pāpakāri ubhayattha socati
so socati so vihaññati disvā kammakiliṭṭhaṃ[13] attano.§
Tīṇi duccaritāni(e) ayaṃ soko.(e)
Tattha katamo paridevo?
Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamuḷhā[14] avadāniyā[15] te visame niviṭṭhā

*Dhp. 155.
†D. II. 120.
‡S.N. 777.
§Dh. 15.

(a) Itv. 83 p. 76 ff.
(b) This verse is corrupt.—in the uddanagāthā: samantena kuto rājā tayo devā gilānakā.
(c) A.I., 120.
(d) It. 109 (p. 113 f.)
(e) It. 64; cf. Nett. 126 kāyaº vacīº manoº

1. S. B1. khiṇṇa'.
2. S. Ayaṃ gato, B1. Bhayaṃ'.
3. S. B1. kaloko.
4. S. *om.* Yāthā pi.....mattikabhājanaṃ.
5. S.B1. pakka.
6. S. amataṃ.
7. S. B2. B3. maccāna.
8. MSS. diṭṭhā.
9. MSS. asamo va.
10. S. B1. apatti.
11. B2. B3. akrubba', S. B1. mamakuppamāno.
12. B. MSS. pacca.
13. S. kammakīlaṃ.
14. MSS. sammūḷhā.
15. B1. upādāniya.

dukkhûpapaṇītā paridevayanti kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse.*

Tisso vipattiyo[1(a)] ayaṃ paridevo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ?

Sataṃ āsi[2] ayosaṅkū sabbe paccattavedanā
jalitā jātavedā va accisaṅghasamâkulā.‡

Mahā vata so[3] paridāgho[4] Saṃyuttake suttaṃ Saccasaṃyuttesu[(b)] idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ?

Saṅkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati[5]
sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ[6] maṅku hoti tathāvidho.†

Dve 'me tapanīyā dhammā idaṃ domanassaṃ.[(c)]

Tattha katamo upāyāso?

Kammārānaṃ[7] yathā ukkā[8] anto ḍayhati[9] no bahi
evaṃ ḍayhati me hadayaṃ sutvā nibbattaṃ[10] ambujaṃ.§

Tayo aggī[(d)] ayaṃ upāyāso.

Tattha katamo appiyasampayogo?

Ayasā va[11] malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ tat' uṭṭhāya taṃ[12] eva khādati
evaṃ atidhonacarinaṃ sāni[13] kammāni nayanti duggatiṃ§§

Dve 'me Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti Ekuttarike suttaṃ dukesu[(e)] ayaṃ appiyasampayogo.[14]

---

*S.N. 774.

‡Therag. 1188; M.I., 337.

†S.N. 818.

§Jāt. 543, 825; 540, 1511, 1545 (Vol, VI, p. 189. 437. 442).

§§Dhp. 240.

(*a*) A.I. 268; cf. Nett. 126, sīlavi° cittavi° diṭṭhivi.°

(*b*) S. V. 451 f.

(*c*) It. 30. Cf. Mrs. Rhys Davids, Manual p. 340.

(*d*) It. 93; Cf. S. IV. 19 f., Nett. 126.

(*e*) A. I., 59 f.

---

1. B2. B3. vippattiyo.
2. MSS. āsu.
3. B. Mss. vatassa.
4. B1. paridāno.
5. B1. ghāyati.
6. MSS. sokapparatam parighosam.
7. S. Kammānaṃ.
8. S. dukkhā.
9. MSS. dayhati.
10. S. B1. nibbutaṃ.
11. S. B1. hi.
12. S. tath'.
13. B1. narā pāpakammakatā sakāni, S. nara patammānaṃ sakāni.
14. B2. apiya'.

Tattha katamo piyavippayogo ?

Supinena yathā pi saṅgatam paṭibuddho puriso na passati
evaṃ pi mamāyitaṃ janaṃ petaṃ kālakataṃ[1] na passati.*

Te devā[2] pana dhammaṃ viditvā tīhi vācāhi anusāsanti[(a)] ayaṃ piyavippayogo ; yaṃ p' iccham na labhati[(b)] ; tisso Māradhitaro.[(c)]

Tassa[3] ce kāmayānassa[4] chandajātassa jantuno
te kāmā parihāyanti[5] sallaviddho[6] va ruppati.‡
saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā.[(d)]
cakkhu sotañ ca ghānañ ca jivhā kāyo tato[7] manaṃ
ete lokâmisā ghorā[8] yattha sattā puthujjanā.[(e)]

Pañc' ime bhikkhave khandhā[(f)] idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ jarā ca[9] maraṇañ ca ?

Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idaṃ oraṃ vassasatā pi mīyate
atha vā pi akicchaṃ jīvitaṃ atha kho[10] so jarasā[11] pi mīyate.†

Saṃyuttake Pasenadi–Saṃyuttake suttaṃ ' ayyikā[12] me kālaṅkatā[(g)] ' idaṃ jarā ca maraṇañ ca.

Tattha katamā cuti ca upapatti ca ?

Sabbe sattā marissanti maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ
yathākammaṃ gamissanti attakammaphalûpagā ti.[(h)]

Ayaṃ cuti ca upapatti ca.

Imehi suttehi ekasadisehi[13] ca aññehi navavidhaṃ suttantaṃ

---

*S.N. 807.

†S.N. 804.

‡S.N. 767, cf. Nett. 6.

(*a*) Itv. 83, where : taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave devā cavana-dhammo ayaṃ devaputto ti iti viditvā tīhi vācāhi anumodanti.

(*b*) D. II, 305.

(*c*) S.I, 124.

(*d*) D. II, 305.

(*e*) Cf. Itv. 28, 29.

(*f*) S.III, 160 f.

(*g*) S.I, 97.

(*h*) S.I, 97 (cf. Nett. 94, 96) where from gamissanti—puñña-pāpaphalûpagā.

1. S. B1. B2. kalankataṃ.
2. MSS. *add* ca.
3. S. B1. Tan.
4. S. B1. kāmayamānassa.
5. B1. pariyāya'.
6. S.B1. ' vido.
7. S. kato.
8. S.B1. ghorī.
9. MSS. *om*.
10. S. ya, B1. yo.
11. MSS. jarassa.
12. B2. arikā.
13. S. ekapadakehi.

anupaviṭṭhehi[1] lakkhaṇato[2] dukkhaṃ ñatvā sādhāraṇañ ca asādhāraṇañ[3] ca[3] dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ niddisitabbaṃ[4]; gāthāhi gāthā anuminitabbā byākaraṇehi ca[5] byākaraṇaṃ.[6] Idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha[7] katamo dukkhasamudayo?

Kāmesu sattā kāmapasaṅgasattā[8]
saṃyojane[9] vajjam apassamānā,
na hi jātu[10] dasasaṃyojanasaṅgasattā[11]
oghaṃ tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ mahaṇṇavam.[12*]

Cattāro āsavā[(a)] suttaṃ ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo.

Tattha[7] katamo dukkhanirodho?

Yamhi na māyā vasati[13] na[13] māno
yo vītalobho[14] amamo nirāso,
panuṇṇakodho[15] abhinibbutatto[16]
so brāhmaṇo[17] so samaṇo so[18] bhikkhu.‡

Dve 'mā vimuttiyo rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā ca[19] paññāvimutti[(b)] ayaṃ nirodho.

Tattha katamo maggo?

Es' eva maggo n' atth' añño dassanassa visuddhiyā,
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo Mārass' etaṃ pamohanaṃ[20].†

Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā[(c)] ayaṃ maggo.

Tattha katamāni cattāri ariyasaccāni?

Ye dhammā hetuppabhavā tesaṃ hetuṃ[21] Tathāgato āha,
tesaṃ[22] ca yo nirodho evaṃvādi mahāsamaṇo ti.[(d)]

---

*Ud. 75.

‡Ud. 29; cf. S.N. 469. 494.

†Dh. 274.

(*a*) Cf. D. II, 81; Nett. 114 f.

(*b*) A. I, 61; cf. Nett, 43.

(*c*) S. V, 77.

(*d*) Vin. Mahāvagga I, 23, 5.

---

1. S. 'paditṭhe', B1. 'pagitṭhe'.
2. S. lakkhaṇo.
3. S. B1. B2. *om.*
4. B1. B2. niddesi'.
5. MSS. vā.
6. S. B1. kāraṇaṃ.
7. MSS. *om.*
8. S. B1. B3. 'sangaṃsatta.
9. MSS. *om.* saṃ.
10. MSS. jātuṃ.
11. S. B1. dasapadayojana', B2. *om.* saṃ.
12. Ud. 75 mahantaṃ.
13. MSS. cavati cava–.
14. S. B1. cita'.
15. S. pannamanuṇṇa', B1. avaṇṇavaṇṇa'.
16. S. amhinibbuto.
17. B. MSS. brahmaṇo (always).
18. B2. B3. sa, B1. *om.*
19. S.B3. *om.*
20. S.B1. samohanaṃ.
21. MSS. hetu.
22. MSS. tassa.

Hetuppabhavā dhammā dukkhaṃ,[1] hetu samudayo, yaṃ Bhagavato[2] vacanaṃ ayaṃ dhammo so[3] nirodho. Ye hi keci saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu assādânupassino viharanti kilesataṇhā pavaḍḍhati[4] taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ -pe- evaṃ etassa[5] kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.(a)

Tattha yaṃ saṃyojanaṃ ayaṃ samudayo ; ye saṃyojanīyā dhammā ye ca sokaparidevadukkhadomanassaupāyāsā[6] sambhavanti idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; yā saṃyojanīyesu[7] dhammesu ādīnavânupassanā ayaṃ maggo ; parimuccati(b) jātiyā[8] jarāya byādhīhi maraṇehi sokehi paridevehi yāva upāyāsehi idaṃ nibbānaṃ.

Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Tattha katamā anupādisesā nibbānadhātu ?

Atthaṅgatassa na samānam atthi
taṃ hi vā n' atthi yena naṃ paññapeyya
sabbasaṅgānaṃ.....[9] samūhatattā
vidūsitā vā dasa tassa[10] sabbe.

Saṃyuttake Godhikasaṃyuttaṃ.(c)

Imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni yahiṃ yahiṃ saccāni niddiṭṭhāni tahiṃ tahiṃ saccalakkhaṇato ohāretvā[11] aparimāṇehi byañjanehi so attho pariyesitabbo.

Tattha atthânuparivatti byañjanena[12] puna byañjanânuparivatti atthena[13] tassa ekamekassa aparimāṇāni byañjanāni imehi suttehi yathānikkhittehi cattāri ariyasaccāni niddisitabbāni.

Pañcanikāye[14] anupaviṭṭhāhi[15] gāthāhi gāthā anuminitabbā byākaraṇena byākaraṇaṃ(d) ; imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni.

(a) S. II, 86 ff.
(b) A.I, 51.
(c) S. I, 120.
(d) Nett. 128, cf. 242.

---

1. B1. dukkhā.
2. MSS. Bhagavatā.
3. S. B2. B3. yo, B1. *om.*
4. S. *om.* pa'.
5. B1. evaṃ tassa.
6. S. ' manassûpa'.
7. S. yojanā yesu.
8. S. B1. jāti.
9. MSS. omit a word.
10. B1. na pathassa.
11. S. otāretvā.
12. S. byañjanehi na, B2. byañjane.
13. S. B1. attho.
14. S. Pañcanīvaraṇāni ye, B1. Pañcanikāniye.
15. B2. 3. anupaviṭṭhena, S. anupadiṭṭhena, B1. anupadiṭṭhe.

Tesaṃ imā uddānagāthā:

Yaṃ[1] ekarattiṃ[2] paṭhamaṃ aṭṭha dānûpapattiyo[3]
pañca pubbanimittāni khīṇamacchaṃ va pallalaṃ
samantena kuto rāja[4] tayo devā gilānakā
yathā pi kumbhakārassa yathā nadīdakappanaṃ[5]
idha socati pecca[6] socati tīṇi duccaritāni ca
kāmesu giddhā pasutā yāva tisso vipattiyo[7]
satadhātu[8] ayosaṅku paridāgho[9] mahattaro
saṅkappehi pareto so tathā tapanīyehi ca
kammārānaṃ yathā ukkā tayo aggī pakāsiyā[10]
ayato malam uppannaṃ abbhakkhānaṃ Tathāgate
tividhaṃ devânusāsanti[11] supine saṅgamo[12] yathā
tisso c' eva[13] Māradhitā[14] sallaviddho va ruppati
cakkhu sotañ ca ghānañ ca pañcakkhandhā pakāsitā
appaṃ vata jīvitam idaṃ ayyikā[15] me mahallikā
sabe sattā marissanti upapatti[16] cuti ca yam
kāmesu[17] sattā pasutā[18] āsavehi catūhi ca[19]
yamhi na māyā vasati[20] dve 'mā cetovimuttiyo[21]
es' eva maggo n' atth' añño bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā
atthaṅgatassa na samānam atthi[22] Godhiko parinibbuto
ye dhammā hetuppabhavā[23] saṃyojanânupassino.[24]

Imā dasa tesaṃ[25] uddānagāthā.

---

1. S.B1. Das'.
2. MSS. ekaratti.
3. S. B1. 'sampattiyo, B2. dānupattiyo.
4. B1. rājā.
5. MSS. nadidakappakaṃ.
6. B2. B3. pacca, B1. *om.*
7. B3. vippattiyo.
8. S. sataṃ āsu, B1. satam āyu.
9. B1. paridāho.
10. So all MSS, cf. pakāsitā in 17th line.
11. S. devānasandhiṃ.
12. MSS. supineyya dāmo.
13. S. B1. ca.
14. B1. Māradhītaro.
15. S. ayyakānaṃ.
16. B1. *add* ca.
17. B2. kāme.
18. S. B2. B3. passutā.
19. S. B1. B2. *add* ca *after* āsavehi; S. bahi ca, B1. bāhitā.
20. S. B2.B3. vasatti; cf. p. 12., l. 14.
21. S. B1. dve c' eva vimuttiyo.
22. S. B1. naṃ āpatti.
23. B2. hetutthabhavā.
24. B2. B3. 'passiko, S.B1. 'passito.
25. S. B1. dasato.

Tatth' imāni sādhāraṇāni suttāni yesu suttesu sādhāraṇāni saccāni desitāni anulomaṃ pi paṭilomaṃ[1] pi[1] vomissakaṃ pi.

Tattha ayaṃ ādi:

Avijjāya[2] nivuto loko
vivicchā pamādā na ppakāsati
jappâbhilepanaṃ[3] brūmi
dukkhaṃ assa mahabbhayaṃ.(a)

Tattha yā[1] avijjā ca vivicchā ca ayaṃ samudayo; yaṃ mahabbhayaṃ idaṃ dukkham.

Imāni dve saccāni dukkhañ ca samudayo ca.

Saṃyojanaṃ saṃyojanīyā[4] ca dhammā ti Samyuttake Citta-saṃyuttakesu(b) byākaraṇaṃ.[5]

Tattha yaṃ saṃyojanaṃ ayaṃ samudayo; ye[1] saṃyojanīyā dhammā idaṃ dukkhaṃ.[6]

Imāni dve saccāni dukkhañ ca samudayo ca.[7]

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañ ca nirodho ca?

Ucchinnabhavataṇhassa[8] netticchinnassa bhikkhuno
vikkhīṇo[9] jātisaṃsāro[10] n' atthi dāni punabbhavo.*

Yaṃ cittaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ; yo bhavataṇhāya upacchedo[11] ayaṃ dukkhanirodho; vikkhīṇo[9] jātisaṃsāro n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti niddeso. Imāni dve saccāni dukkhañ ca nirodho ca.[12]

Dve 'mā[13] bhikkhave vimuttiyo rāgavirāgā ca cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti. Yaṃ cittaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ; yā vimutti ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni dukkhañ ca nirodho ca.

---

*Itv. 94; cf. Ud. 46; S.N. 746; Nett. 43.

(a) S.N. 1033. (b) S. IV. 281 ff.

---

1. S.B1. *om.*
2. B2. avijjāniyā.
3. MSS. 'anulepanaṃ.
4. Cf. 'janiyā and 'janīyā per Mrs. Rhys Davids, Manual, p. 301.
5. S. B1. Saṃyojanaṃ saṃyojanīyā ca dhammā ti saṃyuttakesu byākaraṇaṃ
6. S. B1. dukkhasamudayo.
7. S. B1. omit this line.
8. S. B1. 'bhavataṇhāya, B3, 'taṇhassa.
9. B1. khīṇā.
10. B1. jātiṃ saṃsāro, S. jahis-vāro.
11. B2. uppacchedo.
12. S. B1. *om.* dukkhan.....ca.
13. S.B1. 'me.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañ ca maggo ca ?

Kumbhûpamaṃ kāyam imaṃ viditvā
nagarûpamaṃ cittam idaṃ ṭhapetvā[1]
yodhetha[2] Māraṃ paññāvudhena
jitaṃ[3] ca rakkhe anivesano[4] siyā.*

Tattha yañ ca kumbhûpamo kāyo yañ ca nagarûpamaṃ cittaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; yaṃ paññāvuddhena Māraṃ yodhethā[5] ti ayaṃ maggo. Imāni dve saccāni.

Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahitabbaṃ[6] yā saṃyojanā ayaṃ maggo ; ye te dhammā[7] anattaniyā pahātabbā rūpaṃ yāva viññāṇaṃ[(a)] idaṃ dukkhañ ca maggo ca.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañ ca samudayo ca nirodho ca[8] ?

Ye keci sokā paridevitā[9] vā
dukkhañ ca lokasmiṃ anekarūpaṃ[10]
piyaṃ paticca pabhavanti[11] ete
piye asante na bhavanti ete.[12]‡

Ye sokā paridevitā[13] yañ ca anekarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ[12] pemato bhavati idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; yaṃ[14] pemaṃ[15] ayaṃ samudayo ; yo[16] tattha chandarāgavinayo pi yassa akriyā[17] ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīṇi saccāni.

Tibbadukkhā[18] paribbājako pacati[19] sayaṃkataṃ paraṃkataṃ ti yatth'[20] esā vīmaṃsā idaṃ dukkhaṃ.[21]

---

*Dhp. 40.

‡Ud. 92 ; cf. Nett. 67.

(*a*) M.I, 140 f. ; S. III, 33 ; IV, 81.

---

1. B1. pavittanhitvā, S. vavittahitvā.
2. S. B1. yojetha.
3. S. B1. jīvitañ.
4. S. anivattano, B1. rukkho nissitano.
5. S.B1. yojetha.
6. B1. pajahitabbā.
7. S. B1. *add* na.
8. S. B1. *om*.
9. S. B1. Ye te nisanka na paridevā.
10. S. B1. dukkhā.....anekarūpā.
11. B2. bhavanti.
12. B1. *om*.
13. B2. sokaparidevā, B1. B3. paridevā, S. paridevo.
14. B2. ye.
15. S. B1. *om*. idaṃ.....pemaṃ.
16. B2. B3. ya, S. B1. *om*.
17. S.B1, akiriyā.
18. B2.B3. Tippa', S.B1. tipparukkho.
19. S. B2.B3. paccati.
20. B3, yath', B2. yas'.
21. B1. Tipparukkho paribbājako pacchāsaya kataṃ parākaṃ ti ya te āmisā idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Yā ete dve ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā[(a)] avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā yāva jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ[(b)] idaṃ pi dukkhañ ca samudayo ca.[1]

Viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷâyatanaṃ[2] phasso vedanā bhavo jāti jarā[3] maraṇaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; avijjā saṅkhārā taṇhā upādānaṃ ayaṃ samudayo iti idaṃ sayaṃkataṃ vīmaṃsīyati yañ ca paṭiccasamuppāde dukkhaṃ[4] eso samudayo niddiṭṭho ; avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranidrodho ca yāva ca[5] jarāmaraṇanirodho ti ayaṃ nirodho.[(c)] Imāni tīṇi saccāni dukkhañ ca samudayo[6] ca nirodho ca.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañ ca samudayo ca maggo ca ?

To dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ
kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya
kāmā hi loke saṅgā ti[7] ñatvā
tesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti.[(d)]

Yo dukkhaṃ addakkhi idaṃ dukkhaṃ; yato bhavati ayaṃ[8] samudayo ; sandiṭṭhaṃ[9] yato bhavati yāva tassa vinayāya sikkhe[10] ayaṃ maggo : imāni tīṇi saccāni.

Ekādasaṅguttaresu[11] Gopālakôpamasuttaṃ.[(e)] Tattha yā vā[12] rūpasaññutā[13] yañ ca saḷâyatanaṃ, yathā vanaṃ[14] paṭicchādeti yañ ca titthaṃ,[15] yathā ca labhati dhammûpasaṃhitaṃ[16] uḷāraṃ pītipamujjaṃ catubbhidhañ ca[17] atta-

---

(*a*) Mahāvagga I, 6, 17.
(*b*) Mahāvagga I, 1, 2.
(*c*) Nett. 32.
(*d*) Cf. Nett. 61, and S.I., 117 f. where the verse runs thus :
upadhiṃ viditvā sango ti loke
tass' eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti.
(*e*) A.V, 347 ff., 359 ; M.I, 220 ff.

---

1. S. B1. dukkhasamudayo ca.
2. B1. chaḷā' (always).
3. S. jarā jāti, B1. *om.*
4. S. B1. *add* idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; B2.B3. *add* idaṃ.
5. B1.B3. *om.*
6. S. B1. dukkhasaccasamudayo
7. S. B1. kāmo ti loke sango ti.
8. S. B1. āsaya.
9. B1. ya diṭṭhi.
10. S. B2. B3. sikkhā.
11. S. B1. Ekādas'suttesu.
12. MSS. yāva.
13. B2. B3. rūpasaññuttā, S. rūpaṃ paññatā.
14. MSS. vacanaṃ.
15. MSS. citta.
16. B2.B3. sañhitaṃ, B1. 'saññitā, S. dhamme sappaññitā.
17. B1. pīti upajjamānā catubbidhā.

bhāvato ca vatthu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ; yāva āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti[1] ayaṃ samudayo ; rūpasaññutā āsāṭikasāṭanā[2] vaṇapaṭicchādanaṃ[3] vīthiññutā[4] gocarakusalañ ca ayaṃ maggo. Avasesā dhammā atthihetū atthipaccayā atthinissayā[5] sâvasesadohitā[6] anekapūjā ca[7] kalyāṇamittatapaccayā[8] dhammā vīthiññutā[9] ca hetu.(a) Imāni tīṇi saccāni.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhañ ca samudayo ca[10] nirodho ca ?

[11] sati kāyagatā upaṭṭhitā[12]
chasu phassâyatanesu[13] saṃvaro
satataṃ[14] bhikkhu samāhito[15]
jāneyya[16] nibbānaṃ attano.[17]*

Tattha[18] kāyagatā sati yañ ca saḷâyatanaṃ yathā sabbañ c' etaṃ[19] dukkhaṃ ; yā ca[20] kāyagatā sati yo ca sīlasaṃvaro yo ca[21] samādhi yattha[22] yā sati ayaṃ paññakkhandho(b) sabbaṃ pi sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho ayaṃ maggo ; evaṃvihāriṇā[23] ñātabbaṃ nibbānaṃ[24] ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīni saccāni.

Sīle[25] patiṭṭhāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā samatho ca[26] vipassanā ca.(c)

Tattha yaṃ cittasahajātā[27] dhammā idaṃ dukkhaṃ, yo ca[26]

---

*Ud. 28.

(a) For sâvasesadohitā and anekapūjā see M.I, 220 f.

(b) Nett. 90, 91, 111.

(c) Cf. A. I, 100 ; Nett. 42.

---

1. S.B2.B3. āsādikāyo vacano, B1. āsādikāyopajino.
2. S. B2.B3. āsādikā sādanā.
3. B2.B3. vannampaticchadana, S. B1. vannapati'.
4. B2. B3. vidhaññū, S.B1. vidaññū.
5. B1. B3. atthinissano, S. 'nissante.
6. MSS. 'tohitā.
7. B. MSS. add nissano, S. add nissantā.
8. B2. B3. 'paccayo,
8 & 9. S. kalyānamittatā yo dhammā vijaññutā, B1. kalyāṇamittā yo vidhaññutā.
10. S. B1. *om.* samudayo ca.
11. B1. upaṭṭhā ti, S. uṭṭhitā.
12. S. B2. B3. 'nāsu.
13. B.MSS. sasataṃ.
15. & 17. B1. samā hi bhojaneyya
16. Ud. jaññā.
17. MSS. *add.* yo kāyo.
18. S.B1. Yattha.
19. S. B1. sabbaññe 'daṃ.
20. S. B1. yāva.
21. S. B1. *om.*
22. S. B1. tattha.
23. MSS. 'vihāriṇo.
24. B1. ñātabbanibbānaṃ, S. ñātabbānaṃ.
25. S. B1. Sīla.
26. S. B1. *om.*
27. B1. yā cittasangā.

samatho ya ca vipassanā ayaṃ maggo, rāgavirāɔgā ca ceto vimutti avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti[a] ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni tīṇi saccāni.

Tattha katamo samudayo ca[1] nirodho ca ?

Āsā pihā ca abhinandanā ca[2(b)]
anekadhātūhi sarā[3] patiṭṭhitā[4]
aññāṇamūlappabhavā sajātiyaṃ[5]
sabbā mama[6] byantikatā samūlakā.[7]

Aññāṇamūlappabhavā ti purimakehi samudayo ; sabbā mama[8] byantikatā samulakā ti[9] nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni. Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā vitthārena kātabbaṃ.[10(c)] Ariyassa sīlassa samādhino paññaya vimuttiyā. Tattha yo[11] imesaṃ catunnaṃ[12] dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā ayaṃ samudayo, paṭivedho bhavanettiyā[13] ayaṃ nirodho, ayaṃ samudayo ca nirodho ca.

Tattha katamo samudayo ca maggo ca ?

Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ sati tesaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi paññāy' ete pithīyare.[14*]

Yāni sotānîti ayaṃ samudayo yā ca paññā yā ca sati nivāraṇaṃ pidhānaṃ ca ayaṃ maggo, imāni dve saccāni. Sañcetaniyaṃ suttaṃ.[d]

[e] Daḷhanemiyānakāro[15] chahi māsehi[16] niddiṭṭho. Tattha yaṃ[17] kāyakammaṃ savaṅkaṃ sadosaṃ sakasāvaṃ yā

---

*S.N. 1035 ; cf. Nett. 13.

(*a*) Cf. Nett. 7, 27, 41, 42, 50, 51, 53, 68, 88, 89 ;
(*b*) Cf. Nett. 24, 53, 97 ; S.I, 189 : yā kāci kaṅkhā abhinandanā vā.
(*c*) A. IV, 105.
(*d*) S. II, 247.
(*e*) Cf. A. I, 110 ff.

---

1. S. B1. *om.*
2. S. B1. *om.* abhinandanā ca.
3. B2. B3. parā.
3 & 4. B1. parāmasitabbā sā.
5. B1. saṃyojanīyā, B2.B3. sajāniyaṃ.
6. B1. mayā.
7. S. B3. samūlikā.
8. B1. mayā.
9. B1. samūlitā.
10. S. B1. kātabbā.
11. B1. yā.
12. S. B1. *om.*
13. B1. bhavam neti, S. bhave neti.
14. B2.B3. pidhīyare, S. vidahiyare, B1. pi ciyare.
15. B1. Daḷhaṃ pi dhahanakāro.
16. B1. padehi.
17. B3. *add.* kāyaṃ.

savaṅkatā[1] sadosatā[2] sakasāvatā ayaṃ samudayo. Evaṃ vacīkammaṃ[3] manokammaṃ avaṅkaṃ adosaṃ akasāvaṃ yā avaṅkatā adosatā akasāvatā ayaṃ maggo.[4] Imāni dve saccāni samudayo ca maggo ca.[5]

Tattha katamo samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca ?

[(a)] Nissitassa calitaṃ anissitassa[6] calitaṃ[6] na hoti calite asati rati na hoti ratiyā asatiyā passaddhi na hoti passaddhiyā asatiyā[7] agatigati na hoti agatigatiyā asatiyā cutûpapāto na hoti cutûpapāte asante nev' idha na[8] huraṃ na[9] ubhayam-antarena.[10] Es' ev'[11] anto dukkhassâ ti.

Tattha dve nissayā[12] ayaṃ samudayo; yo ca[13] anissayo yā[14] ca arati ayaṃ maggo ; yā[15] āgatigati na hoti[16] cutûpapāto ca yo[17] es' ev'[11] anto dukkhassâ ti ayam nirodho. Imāni tīṇi saccāni.

Anupaṭṭhitakāyasati-pe-yaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ayaṃ samudayo[(b)] ; ekārasa upanissayā vimuttiyo yāva upanis-sayasampadā[(c)] upaṭṭhitakāyasatissa viharati, sīlasaṃvaro sosaniyo[18] hoti yā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ[19] ayaṃ maggo, yā ca[20] vimutti ayaṃ nirodho.

Imāni tīṇi saccāni samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca.

Tattho katamo nirodho ca maggo ca ?

(*a*) M. III, 266; Ud. 81 ; Nett. 65. (*b*) Cf. A. IV. 374 ff.
(*c*) A. IV. 322.

---

1. B2.B3. savangitā.
2. B2. B3. sadositā, B1. sadosa-dosatā.
3. B1. vidhikammaṃ.
4. S. B2.B3. *add* : evaṃ vacī-kammaṃ manokammaṃ.
5. B2.B3. *add* : Tattha katamo samudayo ca nirodho ca maggo ca ? Manokammaṃ avaṅkaṃ adosaṃ akasā-vaṃ yā avankatā adosatā akasāvatā ayaṃ maggo. Evaṃ vacīkammaṃ mano-kammaṃ imāni dve sac-cāni samudayo ca maggo ca.
6. S. B1. *om.*
7. B2. B3. asati.
8. S. B1. nevahanaṃ.
9. B3. *om.*
10. MSS. tadubhayaṃ'.
11. B1. Etas'.
12. S.B1. *om.* Tattha.....nissayā, B2.B3. anusayā.
13. B1. *om.*
14. B3. *om.*
15. B2.B3. ayaṃ..
16. B1. agati cutûpa'.
17. B1. *om.*
18. sāsaniyo (?)
19. S.B1. *om.* ayaṃ samudayo .....yā ca vimuttiñāṇa-dassanaṃ.
20. S.B1. yāva.

(*a*) Sayaṃkatena[1] saccena[2] tena attanā[3] abhinibbānagato vitiṇṇakaṅkho vibhavaṃ ca ñatvā lokasmiṃ tāva[4] khīṇapunabbhavo so[5] bhikkhu.

Yaṃ saccena ayaṃ maggo ; yaṃ khīṇapunabbhavo ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni dve saccāni.

Pañca vimuttâyatanāni.(*b*) Satthā vā dhammaṃ[6] desesi aññataro vā viññū sabrahmacārî ti[7] vitthārena kātabbaṃ.[8] Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedissa pāmujjaṃ jāyati pamuditassa pīti jāyati(*c*) yāva[9] nibbindanto[10] virajjati ayaṃ maggo ; yā vimutti ayaṃ nirodho. Evaṃ pañca vimuttâyatanāni vitthārena. Imāni dve saccāni nirodho ca maggo ca.

Imāni sādhāraṇāni suttāni. Imehi sādhāraṇehi suttehi[11] yathānikkhittehi paṭivedhato[12] ca lakkhaṇato ca otāretvā aññāni suttāni niddisitabbāni aparihārantena.[13] Gāthāhi gāthā anuminitabbā byākaraṇehi[14] byākaraṇaṃ.(*d*)

Ime ca sādhāraṇā dasa parivaḍḍhakā (?) eko ca catukko niddeso sādhāraṇo ayañ ca pakiṇṇakaniddeso. Eka pañca cha ca savekadeso (? dvadasa ?)[15] sabbaṃ. Ime dve parivajjanā[16] purimakā ca dasa.

Ime dvādasa parivaḍḍhakā saccāni.

Ettāvatā sabbaṃ suttaṃ n' atthi. Taṃ byākaraṇaṃ vā gāthā viya(*e*) imehi dvādasahi parivaḍḍhakehi na otarituṃ appamattena pariyesitvā niddisitabbā. Tatthâyaṃ saṅkhepo: sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ sattahi padehi samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. Katarehi sattahi ?

Appiyasaṃpayogo ca piyavippayogo ca imehi dvīhi padehi sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ niddisitabbaṃ. Tassa dve nissayā kāyo ca

---

(*a*) Cf. S. N. 514.
(*b*) A. III, 21.
(*c*) Cf. A. III, 21. (S.II, p. 125).
(*d*) Nett. 128.
(*e*) Nett. 242.

---

1. S. B1. Yaṃ
2. B2. B3. sacena.
3. B1. attano.
4. B1. loketṭhito 'va.
5. S.B1.B3. sa.
6. B1. dhamme.
7. S. B1. sabrahmacārikā.
8. MSS. kātabbā.
9. S. B1. yā ca.
10. B3. nibindanto, B1. nibbinanno, S. nibbinno.
11. S. B1. suttesu.
12. S. B3. paṭivedato.
13. S. aparihāpariyantena, B1. parihāriyantena.
14. B1. byākaraṇena.
15. S. *om.* Eka.....savekadeso.
16. S.B1. parivajjakā.

cittañ ca tena vuccati kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ ceti.(a) N' atthi taṃ dukkhaṃ na kāyikaṃ vā na cetasikaṃ ; sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ dvīhi dukkhehi niddisitabbaṃ kāyikena ca cetasikena ca.[1]

Tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅgahitaṃ[2] dukkhadukkhatāya[3] saṅkhāradukkhatāya vipariṇāmadukkhatāya.(b) Iti taṃ dukkhaṃ sabbaṃ[4] tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅgahitam[5] iti idañ ca dukkhaṃ tividhaṃ.[6] Duvidhaṃ[7] dukkhaṃ kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca, duvidhaṃ appiyasaṃpayogo ca piyavippayogo ca idaṃ sattavidhaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Tattha tividho samudayo acatuttho apañcamo.[8]

Katamo tividho ? Taṇhā ca[9] diṭṭhi ca kammañ ca.[10]

Tattha taṇhā ca bhavasamudayo kammaṃ (?). Tattha nibbattassa hīnapaṇītatāya[11] ayaṃ samudayo. Iti yā pi bhavagatīsu[12] hīnatā ca paṇītatā[13] ca yā pi tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅgahitā yo pi dvīhi mūlehi(c) samudānīto avijjāya nivutassa bhavataṇhāsaṃyuttassa saviññāṇako kāyo so pi tīhi dukkhatāhi saṅgahito. Tatha vipallāsato diṭṭhi[14] āgantabbā.[15] Sā sattavidhā niddisitabbā. Eko vipallāso tīṇi niddesayati[16] ; cattāri vipallāsavatthūni.

Tattha katamo eko vipallāso ?

Yo viparītagāho paṭikkhepena otaraṇaṃ yathā anicce niccaṃ iti(d) viparītaṃ gaṇhāti.

Evaṃ cattāro vipallāsā. Ayaṃ eko vipallāsīyati : saññā cittaṃ[17] diṭṭhi.

Katamāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni ?

(*a*) Nett. 12.
(*b*) Nett. 12, 126.
(*c*) Cf. Nett. 42 taṇhā and avijjā.
(*d*) Cf. Nett. 84–86. ; A.V. 109 ; III, 452.

---

1. S.B1. *om* : cetasikena ca.
2. B2. B3. saṅgahitā.
3. B3. *om*. dukkha., S.B1. Taṃ tīhi dukkhatāhi tadanicchattāya (B1. tadatta) Saṅkhāradukkhatāya.
4. B3. sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ.
5. S. B2.B3. sangahitā.
6. B1. *om*.
7. S. *om*.
8. B1. *om* : acatuttho apañcamo.
9. S. B1. *om*.
10. MSS. *om*.
11. B1. 'paṇḍitatā.
12. S. B1. bhavati.
13. B1. paṇḍitatā.
14. B2. B3. diṭṭhiṃ.
15. S. pagantabbā.
16. B2. B3. niddisīyati.
17. B. MSS. citta–.

Kāyo vedanā cittaṃ dhammā.(a)

Evaṃ vipallāsagatassa akusalañ ca pavaḍḍhati.

Tattha saññāvipallāso[1] dosaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pavaḍḍheti,[2] cittavipallāso[1] lobhaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pavaḍḍheti[2], diṭṭhivipallāso mohaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pavaḍḍheti[2].

Tattha(b) dosassa akusalamūlassa tīṇi micchattāni phalaṃ micchāvācā micchākammanto micchāājivo ; lobhassa akusalamūlassa tīṇi micchattāni[3] phalaṃ micchāsaṅkappo micchāvāyāmo micchāsamādhi ; mohassa akusalamūlassa dvmicchattāni phalaṃ micchādiṭṭhi[4] ca micchāsati ca.(c) Evaṃ akusalaṃ sahetu sappaccayaṃ(d) vipallāsā ca paccayo akusalamūlāni sahetu ete yeva paṭipakkhena anūnā anadhikā dvīhi paccayehi niddisitabbā[5] nirodhe ca magge ca[6] vipallāsaṃ upādāya parīto[7] paṭipakkhena (?).

Cattāro tatth' imā[8] uddānagāthā:

Avijjāya nivuto loko cittaṃ saṃyojanaṃ pi
sa pacchinnabhavataṇhā dve 'mā c'eva vimuttiyo[9]
kumbhûpamaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ jahā
ye keci sokaparidevā[10] tibbadukkho[11] ca sayaṃkataṃ
dukkhaṃ diṭṭhi ca uppannaṃ yañ ca gopālakôpamaṃ[12]
sati kāyagatā-m-āhu (?) samatho ca vipassanā
āsā pihā ca abhinandanā[13] ca catunnaṃ ananubodhanā[14]

(a) Nett. 85 catūsu attabhāvavatthūsu (kuhiṃ vipallāsiyati ?)

(b) Cf. A. V, Samaṇasaññāvagga, Paccorohaṇivagga ff. Nett. 91.

(c) Cf. Nett. 44.

(d) Nett. 78. f.

---

1. B1. 'vipallāse.
2. MSS. pavaḍḍhati.
3. S. micchāni.
4. S. phalaṃ pi diṭṭhi ca.
5. S. B1. niddesi'.
6. B1. nirodho ca maggo ca.
7. MSS. parato.
8. B1. ime.
9. S. B1. : Avijjāya nivuto loko saṃyojanaṃ pāpacchinnabhavataṇhā dvedhā ca vimuttiyā.
10. B2.B3. 'devo, S.B1. 'devitā vā.
11. S. B1. tammarukkho.
12. S. gopālako samaṃ.
13. S. B2. B3. abhinandi, B1. 'nandati.
14. S. B1. catudhā athopan B3. B2. catunnamanā ca bodhanā (?)

yāni sotāni lokasmi daḷhanemiyānakāro[1]
yaṃ nissitassa calitaṃ anupaṭṭhitakāyasati[2]
sayaṃkatena saccena[3] vimuttâyatanehi ca.

Peṭakopadese[4] Mahākaccāyanena bhāsite[5] paṭhamabhūmi ariyasaccapakāsanā[6] nāma.

Taṃ jīvitaṃ[7] Bhagavatā mādisena (?) samuddanena (?) Tathāgatenâ ti.[8]

1. S. B1. lokasmiṃ daḷhaṃ nemiva byākato, B2.B3. daḷhaṃ.....'kāro.
2. S. B1. ' kāyassa.
3. S. B1. pajjena, B2.3. paccena
4. S. B1. Peṭakopadeso.
5. B1. bhāsito.
6. S. °pahāpanā.
7. S. B1. jīvitā.
8. B1. Tathāgatena câ ti.

II

SĀSANAPAṬṬHĀNA-DUTIYABHŪMI

Tattha katamaṃ sāsanapaṭṭhānaṃ[1] ?(a)

Saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, asekhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ, saṅ, kilesabhāgiyañ ca vāsanābhāgiyañ ca, saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca, saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca asekhabhāgiyañ ca, vāsanābhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhagiyañ ca.[2] Āṇatti, phalaṃ, upāyo, āṇatti ca phalañ ca, phalañ ca[3] upāyo ca, āṇatti ca phalañ ca upāyo ca.[4] Assādo, ādīnavo,[5] nissaraṇaṃ,[6] assādo ca ādīnavo ca, assādo ca nissaraṇañ ca, ādīnavo ca nissaraṇañ ca,[7] assādo ca ādīnavo ca nissaraṇañ ca.[8] Lokikaṃ, lokuttaraṃ, lokikañ ca lokuttarañ ca. Kammaṃ, vipāko, kammañ ca vipāko ca. Niddiṭṭhaṃ, aniddiṭṭhaṃ, niddiṭṭhañ ca aniddiṭṭhañ ca. Nāṇaṃ ñeyyaṃ, ñāṇañ ca ñeyyañ ca. Dassanaṃ, bhāvanā, dassanañ ca bhāvanā ca.[9] Vipākakammaṃ, navipākakammaṃ, nevavipāka-navipākakammaṃ. Sakavacanaṃ, paravacanaṃ, sakavacanañ ca paravacanañ ca. Sattâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, dhammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, sattâdhiṭṭhānañ ca dhammâdhiṭṭhānañ ca, thavo.[10] Sakavacanâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, paravacanâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, sakavacanâdhiṭṭhānañ ca paravacanâdhiṭṭhānañ ca. Kiriyaṃ,[11] phalaṃ, kiriyañ ca phalañ ca. Anuññātaṃ, paṭikkhittaṃ, anuññātañ ca paṭikkhittañ ca. Imāni cha paṭikkhittāni.

(*a*) Cf. Nett. p. 127.; See Ledi, J.P.T.S. 1915/16, p. 26; Dial. II, 324.

---

1. S. sāsanaṃ padhānaṃ, B1. 'padhānaṃ, B2. 'padānaṃ.
2. S. B1. B2. put here Assādo (8th line).....nissar ṇan ca (10th line).
3. S. B1. *om.* both phalañ ca.
4. S. B1. add phalañ ca.
5. S. B1. ādīnavā.
6. S. B1. nissaranā.
7. S. B1. *om.* ādīnavo ca nissaraṇañ ca.
8. S. B1. B2. put here Aṇattī (6th line).....upāyo ca (8th line).
9. S. B1. *om.* bhāvanā ca.
10. S. B1.B2. *om.*
11. B2. Kriyaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ?(a)

Kāmandhā jālasañchannā taṇhāchadanachāditā[1]
pamattabandhunā[2] bandhā macchā va kuminā mukhe
jarāmaraṇam anventi[3] vaccho khīrapako[4] va mātaraṃ.*

Pañc' ime bhikkhave nīvaraṇā.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ?(b)

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā
manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā
tato naṃ sukham anveti chāya va anapāyinī.[5]‡

Saṃyuttake suttaṃ. Mahānāmassa Sakkassa idaṃ Bhagavā Sakyānaṃ Kapilavatthumhi nagare[6] nayavitthārena saddhāsīlaparibhāvitaṃ[7] suttaṃ bhāvamaññena[8] paribhāvitaṃ taṃ nāma pacchime kāle.(c)

Tattha katamaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ?(d)

Uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vippamutto[9]
ayam aham asmîti anânupassī[10]
evaṃ vimutto[11] udatāri[12] oghaṃ
atiṇṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyâti.[13]†

Sīlāni nu kho bhavanti kimatthiyāni[14] Ānando pucchati Satthāraṃ.[15](e)

Tattha katamaṃ asekhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ ?(f)

Yassa selûpamaṃ[16] cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ[17] nânupakampati

---

*Ud. 76; Nett. 36, 128; cf. Therag. 297; Dhp. 284.

‡Dhp. 2; Nett. 129.

†Ud. 74; S.N. 471; cf. Nett. 63, 143.

(a) Nett. 128.
(b) Nett. 133.
(c) Cf. S. V, 371.
(d) Nett. 143.
(e) Cf. A.V, p. 2 sq., 310 sq.
(f) Nett. 149.

---

1. S. 'chandanasādikā, B1. 'chādikā.
2. S. B1. 'bandhanā.
3. Ud. gacchanti, S. aneti.
4. B.MSS. khīrûpako.
5. B. MSS. anupāyinī
6. S. Kapilavatthumahānagare, B1. Kappilavatthunagare, B2. Kappila'.
7. B2. sattāsīlaparibhāsitaṃ.
8. B2. B3. bhāgamaññena, S. B1. bhagasaññena.
9. all MSS. vītarāgo.
10. B2. *add.* ti.
11. S. mutto.
12. S. udarā.
13. B. MSS. na punabbhavāya.
14. S. kimatti', B2. kimati'.
15. S. sattānaṃ.
16. all MSS. selôpamaṃ.
17. S. dhitaṃ.

virattaṃ rajanīyesu[1] kopaneyye[2] na kuppati
yass'[3] evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ[4] kuto taṃ[5] dukkham
essatî ti.*

Sāriputto nāma Bhagavā[6] theraññataro[7] so maṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkamati. Sāriputtassa veyyākaraṇaṃ[8] kātabbam. Yassa nūna Bhagavā kāyagatāsati abhāvitā assa abahulīkatā vitthārena kātabbaṃ.(a)

Tattha[9] katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca vāsanābhāgiyañ ca suttaṃ[10] ?(b)

Channaṃ ativassati vivaṭaṃ nâtivassati
tasmā channaṃ vivaretha,[11] evaṃ taṃ[12] nâtivassatî ti.[13]‡

Channaṃ ativassatî ti saṅkileso. Vivaṭaṃ nâtivassatî ti vāsanā.

Tamo tamaparāyano(c) ti vitthārena.

Tattha yo ca tamo yo ca tamaparāyano ayaṃ saṅkileso. Yo ca joti jotiparāyano(d) ayaṃ vāsanā.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca suttaṃ ?(e)

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā
yad āyasaṃ dārujaṃ pabbajañ[14] ca
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā.†

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā, yadā-pe-yā[15] puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā, ayaṃ[16] saṅkileso.

---

*Ud. 41 ; Nett. 149.
‡Ud. 56 ; Nett. 153.
†Dhp. 345 ; S.I, p. 107 ; Jat. II, p. 140 ; Nett. 35, 153.

(a) M.I, 43 ; II, 88 f. ; cf. Nett. 150.
(b) Cf. Nett. 152.
(c) A. II, p. 85 ; S.I, 93 f.
(d) A. II, 85.
(e) Nett. 153.

1. S. B1. rajjanīyehi, B2.B3. rajjanī'.
2. all MSS. kopanīye.
3. B2. B3. tass'.
4. S. B1. *om.*
5. B2. B3. naṃ.
6. S. bhavo.
7. S. B1.....theraññavāde, B2. 'vādo.
8. B.MSS. byākaraṇaṃ.
9. B1. *om.*
10. B. MSS. *om.*
11. all MSS. vivareyya.
12. S. B1. vivaṭaṃ.
13. S. B2. B3. *om.*
14. Dhp. babba'.
15. B3. *om* : -pa- yā.
16. S. *om.*

Etasmiṃ chetvā paribbajanti dhīrā[1]
anapekkhino sabbakāme pahāyâ ti

ayaṃ nibbedho.

Yaṃ cetayitaṃ pakappitaṃ yā ca nāmarūpassâvakkan ti[2] hoti. Imehi catūhi padehi saṅkileso, pacchimakehi catūhi nibbedho.(a)

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca asekhabhāgiyañ ca suttaṃ[3] ?(b)

Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto phassapareto rodaṃ[4] vadati[5] attano,[6]
yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā
aññathābhāvi[7] bhavasatto loko bhavam evâbhinandati
yad abhinandati taṃ bhayaṃ, yassa bhāyati taṃ dukkhaṃ.[8]
bhavapahanatthaṃ[9] kho bhagavati[10] brahmacariyaṃ vussati.[11]*

Ye vā pana keci vibhavena bhavanissaraṇaṃ āhu[12] sabbe te bhavā anissaṭā[13] ti vadāmi. Ye vā pana keci vibhavena bhavassa vimokkhaṃ āhaṃsu sabbe te bhavā avippamuttā[14] ti vadāmi.[15] Upadhi paṭicca dukkhaṃ idaṃ sambhotî ti,[16] sabbaso upādānakkhayā n' atthi dukkhassa sambhavo.(c)

---

*Ud. 32 ; Nett. 156.

(a) Cf. S. II, 65. (b) Nett. 156.

(c) Cf. Ud. p. 33.

---

1. S. Evañ ca vitvā na vajanti dhīrā., B1. Evañ ca jitvā... ...dhīrā, B2. Etasmiṃ vittā parinappajanti dhīrā.
2. B1. Yañ ca ceteti pakappeti anuseti nāmarūpassa vantattā hoti, S. vattanti.
3. B. MSS. *om.*
4. S. B1. rogaṃ.
5. MSS. pavaḍḍhati.
6. S. attato.
7–8. B2. B3. aññathābhāviyaṃ loko gabesam gato ca vetato bhavam ev'âbhinandati, yaṃ abhinandati yo bhavo yassa bhāyati taṃ dukkhaṃ, S.B1. aññathā..... pangesaṃ (S. pageyam) gato ca.....taṃ dukkhaṃ.
9. B1. *om.* : bhava, B2. *om* : 'pa'.
10. S. B2. bhavati, B1. bhagati.
11. S. brahmavedaṃ vupayati, B1. vupassati.
12. B1. āhaṃsu, S. āyu.
13. all MSS. anissitā.
14. B2. adhippa'.
15. B1. vadanti, S. vademi.
16. B2. *om.*

Lokaṃ imaṃ passa[1] puthu avijjāya paretaṃ bhūtaṃ bhūtarataṃ[2] bhavā[3] aparimuttaṃ. Ye vā[4] pana[5] keci bhavā sabbadhi sabbatthatāya[6] samvattanti,[7] sabbe te saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā.(a)

Evaṃ etaṃ[8] yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato bhavataṇhā pahīyati[9] vibhavaṃ nâbhinandati.[10]

Tassa nibbutassa[11] bhikkhuno anupādāya[12] punabbhavo na bhavati.

Abhibhūto Māro vijito[13] saṅgāmo upaccagā[14] sabba-bhavāni[15] tādi.*

Ayaṃ loko santāpaājāto yāva dukkhan ti yaṃ[16] taṇhā ti[17] saṅkileso.

Ye vā pana keci vibhavena bhavanissaraṇaṃ[18] āhaṃsu sabbe[19] te bhavā anissaṭā[20] ti vadāmi.[21] Ye vā pana keci bha-vena bhavassa[22] vippamokkhaṃ āhaṃsu, sabbe te bhavā[23] avippamuttā[24] ti vadāmi,[25(b)] ayaṃ diṭṭhisaṅkileso.

Taṃ diṭṭhisaṅkileso ca taṇhāsaṅkileso ca ubhayaṃ etaṃ saṅkileso.

Yaṃ puna gahanaṃ bhavanippahānatthaṃ[26] bhagavati[27] brahmacariyaṃ vussati yāva sabbaso upādānakkhayā sam-bhavā[28(c)] idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ.

---

*Ud. 33.; Nett. 157.

(a) Cf. Ud. 33.

(b) Cf. Ud. 33.

(c) Cf. Ud. 33.

---

1. S. B2. B3. imassa.
2. S. bhūtaraṃ, B1. bhūtaraṃ taṃ, B2. B3. bhūtataraṃ.
3. S. B2. B3. bhāvanā.
4. S. B2. B3. yeva vā.
5. S. B2. B3. *om.*
6. S. sabbatāya.
7. B3. saṃvattati.
8. S. B1. Immetaṃ.
9. S. B2. B3. pahīyanti.
10. B2. nâbhindati.
11. S. B1. *om.*
12. S. anuppāya, B1. anuppā'.
13. S. jīvito.
14. B1 upajjhā vā B2. upajjhagā.
15. all MSS. 'bhavā ti
16. S. B1. *om.*
17. *omit.*
18. S. B2. Yaṃ puna gahasse vā (S. devā keci bhavena bhavassa nissaraṇaṃ, B3. Yaṃ puna gahasso vā koci ....'nissaraṇaṃ.
19. S. pubbe.
20. S. B1. B3.. 'tā.
21. B1. vadanti.
22. S. B1. B2. bhavissa.
23. S. bhagavā
24. S. avimuttā, B2. B3, adhi-muttā B1. mutto.
25. B1. B3. vademi, B1. vadanti, B2. vadeti.
26. B1. gahanabhavapana, gahanabhava.
27. S. B1. B2. bhavati.
28. B1. B3. 'bhavo.

Tassa[1] nibbutassa bhikkhuno[2] yāva upajjhagā[3] sabbabhavāni[4] tādi idaṃ asekhabhāgiyaṃ.

Cattāro puggalā(a) anusotagāmi saṅkileso. Ṭhitatto[5] ca paṭisotagāminī[6] ca nibbedho. Ṭhale tiṭṭhatî ti asekhabhūmi.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca suttaṃ ?(b)

> Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,[7]
> kusalo ca jahati[8] pāpakaṃ[9] rāgadosamohakkhayā parinibbuto ti.[10]*

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyatî ti vāsanā. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakaṃ rāgadosamohakkhayā parinibbuto ti nibbedho.

Sotânugatesu[11] dhammesu vacasā paricitesu manasânupekkhitesu diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhesu[12] pañcânisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Idh' ekaccassa bahussutā[13] dhammā honti dhātā apamuṭṭhā[14] vacasā paricitā manasânupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā so yuñjanto ghaṭento[15] vāyamanto diṭṭh' eva[16] dhamme visesaṃ pappoti.

No ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme visesaṃ pappoti, gilāno pappoti. No ce gilāno pappoti, maraṇakālasamaye pappoti. No ce maraṇakālasamaye pappoti, devabhūto pāpuṇāti. No ce devabhūto pāpuṇāti, tena dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti.

Tatthâyaṃ[17] diṭṭh'eva dhamme pāpuṇāti ayaṃ nibbedho.

---

*Ud. p. 5 ; D. II, 136.

(a) A. II, 5 ; S. IV, 175. (b) Cf. Nett. 159.

---

1. MSS. Yassa.
2. S. bhikkhunā.
3. S. B1. 'jjhāgā.
4. MSS. 'bhavā ti.
5. B1. vibhatto, S. B2. B3. Dhitattho.
6. S. B1. B3. 'gāmī.
7. S. vedanaṃ vedayati, B1. vedanaṃ vediyati, B2. veri na cīyati. (same in prose section).
8. S. hoti, B1. pateti.
9. B1. pāpakā.
10. B2. B3. sanibbuto ti, S.B1. ca nibbuto.
11. S. Sutvānagatesu.
12. B1. supaṭividesu, S. subbahividdhesu, B2. B3. 'vidhesu.
13. B1. B2. bahusutā.
14. S.B1. asamuṭṭhā.
15. S. B1. ghaṭanto.
16. S. diṭṭhe.
17. S. Tattha yaṃ, B1. Tattha, B2. Tathâyaṃ.

Yaṃ[1] saṃparāye paccekabodhiṃ[2] pāpuṇāti ayaṃ vāsanā.

Imāni soḷasa suttāni sabbasāsanaṃ atiganhanto[3] tiṭṭhanti. Imehi soḷasahi suttehi[4] navavidho suttanto vibhatto bhavati. So ca[5] paññavato no[6] duppaññassa yuttassa no ayuttassa akammassa vihārissa[7] pakatiyā loke[8] saṅkileso carati.[9] So saṅkileso tividho: taṇhāsaṅkileso diṭṭhisaṅkileso duccaritasaṅkileso.

Tato saṅkilesato uṭṭhahanto saṅkileso dhammesu patiṭṭhahati, lokiyesu patiṭṭhahatì ti. Tattha kusalo[10] diṭṭhato sace taṃ sîlañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca[11]; parāmasati tassa[12] so taṇhāsaṅkileso hoti. Sace pan' assa evaṃ hoti iminā 'ham[13] sīlena vā vatena vā brahmacariyena[14] vā devo vā bhavissāmi[15] devaññataro vā ti,[(a)] yassa hoti micchādiṭṭhi,[16] etassa micchādiṭṭhisaṅkileso bhavati. Sace pana sīle[17] patiṭṭhito aparāmaṭṭhassa hi sīlavataṃ hoti, tassa taṃ sīlavato[18] yoniso gahitaṃ abhippaṭisāraṃ[19] janeti yāva vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ, tañ ca tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme kālaṅkatassa[20] vā tamhi yeva vā pana[21] aparâpariyāyena vā, aññesu khandesu evaṃ sutaṃ[22] sucaritaṃ vāsanāya samvattatî ti vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ vuccati.

Tattha sīlesu ṭhitassa pi nivaraṇacittaṃ, taṃ tato sakkāyadiṭṭhipahānāya Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. So accantadiṭṭhiṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti, yadi vā sāsanantarena accantaṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti, yadi vā ekâsane[23] cha abhiññe.[24]

(*a*) S. IV. 180; A. IV. 461.

---

1. B1. *om.*
2. S. B1. B3. 'bodhi.
3. S. 'gaṇhāti, B1. 'gaṇha.
4. S. B1. vibhattehi.
5. S. B1. Sve va.
6. S. B3. na.
7. S. B1. B3. vihārassa.
8. S. lokā, B1. loko.
9. S. B3. bhavati.
10. B2. B3. Tatthâkusalo.
11. S. diṭṭhi ca, B2. *om.*
12. S. B1. parāmasitassa.
13. S. B1. *om.*
14. S. B1. 'cāriye.
15. S. B1. bhavissa B2. B3. bhavissaṃ.
16. B2. *om.* micchā.
17. S. B1. sīlena.
18. S. sīlato.
19. S. B1. apaṭi'.
20. B2. 'gatassa.
21. S. tamhi yevā pana, B1. amhi ye.
22. B1. subhaṃ.
23. B1. ettha-sāsane.
24. So all MSS. (chaḷabhiññā ?).

Tattha dve puggalā ariyadhamme pāpuṇānti saddhânusārī ca dhammânusārī ca.

Tattha dhammânusārī ugghaṭitaññū, saddhânusārī neyyo.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū duvidho koci tikkhindriyo koci mudindriyo.[1]

Tattha neyyo pi duvidho koci tikkhindriyo koci mudindriyo.

Tattha yo ca ugghaṭitaññū mudindriyo[2] yo ca neyyo tikkhindriyo, ime puggalā[3] asadhindriyā honti ; tattha ime puggalā sadhindriyā parihāyanti ca ugghaṭitaññuto, vipañcitaññū[4] neyyato ; ime majjhimā bhūmigatā vipañcitaññū hoti.

Ime tayo puggalā.

Tattha catutthā[5] pana pañcamā[6] ugghaṭitaññū vipañcitaññū neyyo ca.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo(a) indriyāni paṭilabhetvā[7] dassanabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito sotâpattiphalañ ca pāpuṇāti,[8] ekabīji[9] hoti paṭhamo sotāpanno.

Tattha vipañcitaññū puggalo[10] indriyāni paṭilabhetvā dassanabhūmiyam[11] ṭhito sotāpattiphalañ ca pāpuṇāti kolaṅkolo ca hoti, dutiyo sotāpanno.

Tattha neyyo puggalo indriyāni paṭilabhetvā dassanabhūmiyaṃ[12] ṭhito sotāpattiphalañ ca pāpuṇāti, sattakkhattuparamo[13] ca hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo sotāpanno.

Ime tayo puggalā indriyavemattatāya[14] sotāpattiphale ṭhitā[15] Ugghaṭitaññū ekabīji hoti, vipañcitaññū kolaṅkolo ca hoti, neyyo sattakkhattuparamo hoti.

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

(*a*) A. II, 135.

---

1. S. *om* : koci mudindriyo.
2. MSS. mudindriyā.
3. B1. puggalo.
4. S. B1. vipacitaññū (always).
5. S. B1. *om* : Tattha, Acatutthā.
6. S. pañcatā.
7. B1. paṭilabhitvā till the 10th line.
8. B1. pāpuṇanti upto the 11th line.
9. S'jīvito, B1. B2. 'bījito, B3. 'bījiko.
10. S. B1. B2. puggalā.
11. B2. 'bhūmi.
12. B1. 'bhūmiyā.
13. S. B1.B3. sattakkhattuṃpa.°
14. S. B1. indriyam eva mattatāya.
15. S. B2. ṭhito.

Sace pana taduttari vāyamati accantadiṭṭhiṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo yo tikkhindriyo te dve puggalā honti; anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇetva antarāparinibbāyī ca upahaccaparinibbāyī ca.

Tattha vipañcitaññū puggalo yo tikkhindriyo te dve puggalā honti, anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇanti: asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī ca.[1]

Tattha neyyo puggalo anāgāmiphalaṃ pāpuṇanto uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī hoti, ugghaṭitaññū ca vipañcitaññū ca indriyanānattena ugghaṭitaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo antarāparinibbāyī hoti, ugghaṭitaññū mudindriyo uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī hoti. Ugghaṭitaññū ca vipañcitaññū ca indriyanānattena ugghaṭitaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.[2] Tikkhindriyo[3] antarāparinibbāyī hoti, ugghaṭitaññū mudindriyo upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Vipañcitaññū tikkhindriyo asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti, vipañcitaññū mudindriyo sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī[4] hoti. Neyyo upahaccaparinibbāyī[5] hoti,[6] vipañcitaññū[7] tikkhindriyo asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Vipañcitaññū mudindriyo sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī[8] hoti, neyyo uddhaṃsoto akaniṭṭhagāmī hoti.

Iti pañca anāgāmino, chaṭṭho sakadāgāmī.[9] Tayo ca sotâpannā ti[10] ime nava[11] sekhā.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo tikkhindriyo arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto dve puggalā honti: ubhato[12] bhāgavimutto[13] paññāvimutto ca.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū puggalo mudindriyo[14] arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto dve puggalā honti: ṭhitakappi[15] ca paṭivedhanabhāvo[16] ca.

---

1. Bɪ. puts in reverse order, S. *om*: asaṅkhāra-.
2. Bɪ. 'nibbādhiyo.
3. Bɪ. Mudindriyo.
4. S. B2. asaṅkhāra'.
5. B2. uhacca.
6. S. *om*: neyyo.....hoti.
7. S. Bɪ. ugghati'.
8. Bɪ. B2. saṅkhāra'.
9. Bɪ. 'gāmino.
10. S. Bɪ. *om*.
11. Bɪ. *om*., S. n'eva.
12. S. ñāto.
13. Bɪ. bhāgaddhāvi.o
14. S. *add*. so.
15. S. dhitatabbi, Bɪ. diṭṭhimattā.
16. Bɪ. 'vedhabhāvo.

Tattha vipañcitaññū puggalo ca[1] tikkhindriyo, so arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto dve[2] puggalā honti: cetanābhabbo[3] ca rakkhaṇābhabbo ca.

Tattha vipañcitaññū mudindriyo arahattaṃ pāpuṇanto dve puggalā honti: sace ceteti na[4] parinibbāyī, no ce ceteti[5] parinibbāyî ti. Sace anurakkhati na[6] parinibbāyī,[7] no ce anurakkhati parinibbāyî ti.[8]

Tattha neyyo puggalo bhāvanānuyogam anuyutto parihānadhammo[9] hoti kammaniyato vā samasisī vā: ime nava arahanto; idaṃ catubbidhaṃ suttaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ asekhabhāgiyam.

Imesu puggalesu Tathāgatassa dasavidhaṃ balaṃ[(a)] pavattati.

Katamaṃ dasavidhaṃ?

[(b)]Idha Buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ[10] appavattite dhammacakke mahesakkhā devaputtā yācanāya atiyātā honti 'desetu Sugato dhammaṃ ti'. So anuttarena buddhacakkhunā volokento addasāsi sattānaṃ[11] tayo rāsīnaṃ: sammattaniyato[12] micchattaniyato aniyato.[(c)]

Tattha[13] sammattaniyato rāsi micchāsatiṃ[14] apajjeyyā ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, asatthuko[15] parinibbāseyyā[16] ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samāpattiṃ pajjeyyā[17] ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Tattha micchattaniyato rāsi ariyasamāpattiṃ[18] paṭipajjissatî[19] ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, anariyamicchāpaṭipattiṃ[20] paṭipajjissatî ti ṭhānaṃ etam vijjati.

(*a*) A, V, 33, 37.
(*b*) Cf. Vin. Mhv. I.
(*c*) D. III, 217; Dial. III, 210; Kvu. 611; Nett. 96.

---

1. S. B1. *om.*
2. S. *om.*
3. B1. 'tabbo.
4. B1. *om.*
5. S. no ceteti.
6. S. B3. put after anurakkhati in the 12th line, B1. B2. *om.*
7. S. B2. B3. *add.* ti.
8. B1. *om.* also in previous line.
9. B1. apari'.
10. S. B1. *om.*
11. B1 addasasattānam.
12. S. sampatta'.
13. B2. Tathā.
14. all MSS. 'sati.
15. B1. asakkato, B3. asuttuko.
16. S. B2. B3. 'nibbāyeyyā.
17. B1. sammāpattiṃ samāpa', S. B2. B3. 'patti-.
18. B2. 'saccāpatti.
19. all MSS. 'pajjessati.
20. B1. *om*: 'paṭipattiṃ. others paṭipatti.

Tattha aniyato rāsi[1] sammāpaṭipajjamānaṃ sammatta-niyatarāsi gamissatî ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, micchāpaṭi-pajjamāno sammattaniyatarāsi gamissatî ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammāpaṭipajjamānaṃ[2] sammattaniyatarāsi[3] gamissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Micchāpaṭipajjamānaṃ micchattaniyatarāsi[4] gamissatî ti ṭhānaṃ etam vijjati.

Ime tayo anuttarena buddhacakkhunā volokentassa[5] sammāsambuddhassa me sato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti ettāvatā maṃ[6] koci sahadhammena paṭicodissatî[7] ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Vītarāgassa te paṭijānato akhīṇâsa-vatāya[8] sahadhammena koci paṭicodissatî[9] ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yato[10] pana imassa aniyatassa rāsissa dhammade-sanā, sā[11] na dissati takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayā[12] ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Tattha ovadito[13] yaṃ pana me aniyatarāsi sāvako pubbe nâparam visesaṃ na sacchikarissatî ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yaṃ kho[14] muni[15] nānāppakārassa[16] nānāniruttiyo deva-nāga-yakkhānaṃ[17] damme ti dhamme[18] vavatthāne na vatvā[19] kāraṇato aññaṃ pāraṃ gamissatî ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Dhammapaṭisambhidā.[20] Yato pan' imā[21] niruttito[22] satta[23] suttaniruttiyo nâbhisambhuneyyā ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Niruttipaṭisambhidā. Nirutti kho pana abhisamaggaratā-naṃ sāvakānaṃ tam atthaṃ aviññāpayye[24] ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

---

1. S. aniyamato, B1. B3. aniya-tarāsi.
2. S. B3. 'māno.
3. S. B2. B3. 'rāsiṃ.
4. all MSS. 'rāsiṃ.
5. S. 'volokassa.
6. B1. ett' eva kāmaṃ, B3. ettha vata.
7. B1. B2. 'codiyati.
8. B1. na khīṇā'.
9. B1.B2. 'codiyati.
10. S. B1. Tato.
11. B1. B2. *om.*
12. B1. 'khayāya.
13. S. Tattha tatattthaṃ ovadito, B1. Thitatthaṃ tā natthaṃ ovaditā, B2. Tassa ovadito.
14. B2. yo.
15. S. B1. *om.*
16. B1. 'ppakāre.
17. B1. *om* : 'naṃ.
18. S. B1. *om.* ti dhamme.
19. S. B1. na vata.
20. B2. 'sabbidā.
21. B1. idha.
22. S. B1. niruttiyo.
23. B1. satthu.
24. B2. tamatthaviññāpayyetî ti, B1. 'ññāpeyyati.

Atthapaṭisambhidā. Mahesakkhā devaputtā upasaṅkamitvā[1] pañhe pucchiṃsu. Kāyikena vā mānasikena vā paripīḷitassa hatthakunīti[2] vā pāde vā khañje dantassa[3] so attho na paṭibhājiyatî ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatî ti.[4]

Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Yaṃ hi taṃ tesaṃ hoti taṃ hi asantaṃ bhavatî ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yaṃ hi nāsaṃ tesaṃ na bhavati taṃ hi nāsaṃ tesaṃ bhavissatî ti[5] n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Evam samudayassa nirodhāya dasa akusalakammapathā.[(a)]

Māro vā Indo vā Brahmā vā Tathāgato vā Cakkavattī vā so vata nāma[6] mātugāmo bhavissatî ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Puriso (assa) rājā cakkavattī Sakko devānam indo bhavissatî[7] ti[7] ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Iti 'ssa evarūpaṃ[8] balaṃ[9] evarūpaṃ ñāṇaṃ idaṃ vuccati ṭhānâṭhānañāṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ[10] taṃ[11] niddisitabbaṃ[11]; tīhi rāsīhi catūhi vesārajjehi catūhi paṭisambhidāhi paṭiccasamuppādassa[12] pavattiyaṃ nivattiyaṃ[13] bhāgiyañ[14] ca. Kusalaṃ kusalavipākesu[15] ca upapajjati[16] yañ ca itthipurisānaṃ.

Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ balaṃ Tathāgato evaṃ jānāti.

Yesaṃ pana[17] sammattaniyato[18] rāsinā yaṃ sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā nibbānagāmini yevâyaṃ paṭipadā.[19]

Tattha siyā micchattaniyato rāsi. Esā pi[20] na sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā sakkāya samudayagāminī yevâyaṃ[21]

(*a*) A. V, 54, 266; Nett. 43.

---

1. B1. 'metvā.
2. S. yattha.
3. B1. hi dandhassa, *om.* so.
4. S. B1. *om.*
5. S. *om.*
6. S. sova va.
7. S. B1. *om.*
8. S. deva'.
9. S. B1. balaṃ.
10. S. B1. 'phalaṃ, all the MSS are inconsistent with this word.
11. B1. tīṇi dissi'.
12. B1. 'samudayassa.
13. B2. nibba'.
14. S. bhāgañ, B2. bhāviyañ.
15. S. B1. kusalâkusala .
16. S. B1. uppa'.
17. S. B1. *om.*
18. B2. sampatti', B1. 'rāsī.
19. S. sam', B1. *om*: yevâyaṃ.
20. B1. supina.
21. B1. yeva.

paṭipadā hotu.[1] Ayaṃ tattha tattha[2] paṭipattiyā[3] ṭhito[4] gacchanti nibbānam, gacchanti apāyaṃ, gacchanti devamanussassa, yaṃ yaṃ vā paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjeyya[5] sabbatthagaccheyya,[5] ayaṃ sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā. Yaṃ ettha ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, idaṃ vuccati sabbatthagāminī paṭipadañāṇaṃ dutiyaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Sā kho panâyaṃ sabbatthagāminī paṭipadā nānâdhimuttā keci kāmesu keci dukkarakāriyaṃ[6] keci atthakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā[7] keci saṃsārena[8] suddhiṃ paccenti[9] keci anajjhābhāvanā[10] ti. Tena tena caritena nibandhānaṃ[11] sattānaṃ[12] yaṃ ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānāgataṃ lokassa anekavimuttigataṃ[13] yathābhūtam pajānāti, idaṃ tatiyaṃ[14] Tathāgatabalam.

Tattha sattānaṃ[15] adhimuttā bhavanti[16] āsevanti bhāventi bahulīkaronti.[17] Tesaṃ kammapasayānaṃ[18] tadādhimuttānaṃ sā c'eva dhātu[19] saṃvahati. Katarā pan'esā dhātu nekkhammadhātu balam dhātu kāci taṃ[20] pattikā[20] ca[20] micchattañ[21] ca[22] dhātu adhimuttā bhavanti ; aññatarā uttari na[23] samanupassanti te tad eva ṭhānaṃ[24] mayā jarāmaraṇassa abhinivissa voharanti : ' Idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti'. Yathā Bhagavā Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ tattha yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati catutthaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ yeva dhātu seṭṭhan ti taṃ taṃ kāyena ca vācāya ca ārambhanti. Cetasiko arambho cetanākammaṃ[25]

---

1. B1. hoti.
2. S.B1. *om.*
3. S. B1. pattiyā.
4. B1. B2. dhi'.
5. B1. 'yyuṃ.
6. B1. 'kāyikâyaṃ, S. 'kāsikāyaṃ.
7. B2. 'matâ.....yutto, S. 'mathânuyuttā.
8. B2. saṃsāre.
9. B1. gacchanti, S. pacchanti
10. S. B1. ajjhābhāvenā.
11. S. vacanibandhāna, B2. vinibba'. B1. B3. vini'.
12. S. *om.*
13. B2. B3. anekâdhimuttagāmi.
14. S. *add.* pajānāti yaṃ.
15. B1. sattā.
16. B1. *add.* taṃ.
17. S. bahulatāranti.
18. S. B1. kammapayānam, *so* B1.B3.
19. B1. codātu.
20. B2. B3. sampatti kāci.
21. S. micchitañ.
22. B1. *om. both* ca *s.*
23. S.B1. manussaṃ anu'.
24. S. janaṃ, B1. jānantā, *om.* mayā.
25. S. B1. 'kamma–.

kāyikā[1] vācasikā[1] ārambho cetasikattā[2] kammantaraṃ Tathāgato evaṃ pajānāti: 'iminā sattena evaṃ dhātukena evaṃ rūpaṃ[3] kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ[4] atītaṃ addhānaṃ iminā hetunā tassa evarūpo vipāko vipaccati etarahi vipaccissati[5] vā anâgataṃ addhānaṃ ti'.[6] Evaṃ paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ pajānāti[7]: 'ayaṃ puggalo evaṃ dhātuko idaṃ kammaṃ karoti'. Taṇhāya ca diṭṭhiyā ca iminā hetunā na[8] tassa vipāko diṭṭhe yeva dhamme nibbattissati. Upapajje vā aparamhi[9] vā pariyāye vā[10] evaṃ pajānāti: 'ayaṃ puggalo evarūpaṃ kammaṃ karissati anâgataṃ addhānaṃ iminā hetunā tassa evarūpo vipāko nibbattissati iminā hetunā[11] yā[12] cattāri kammaṭṭhānāni idaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyati[13] ca sukhavipākaṃ'-pe-iti ayaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānaṃ[14] hetuso ṭhānaso[15] vipākavemattataṃ[16] pajānāti uccāvacāhīnapaṇītatā,[17] idaṃ vuccati kammavipākañāṇaṃ pañcamaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.[18]

Tattha[19] sattā yaṃ[20] vā kammasamādānaṃ samādhiyantā[21] tattha evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa puggalassa kammādhimuttassa rāgacaritassa nekkhammadhātūnaṃ pāripūriṃ[22] gacchanti. Tassa rāgānugate suññamānassa paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ saṅkilissati.[23] Sace puna uttari vāyamato jhānavodānagate mānase visesabhāgiyaṃ paṭipadaṃ anuyuñjiyati,[24] tassa hi jhānabhāgiyaṃ yeva paṭhamajjhāne ṭhitassa dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ vodānaṃ gacchati tatiyañ

---

1. B2. B3. 'ko.
2. B1. tattha, S. cetasasi tattha.
3. S.B1. evarūpaṃ.
4. all MSS. *om.*
5. S. vipaccayassati, B2. B3. vipaccayissati.
6. S. B1. *om.*
7. B1. jānāti.
8. B1. *om.*
9. S. 'pi.
10. B1. 'na, S. 'va, B2. *om.*
11. B1. *om*: iminā hetunā.
12. S. B1. yāva.
13. B1. āyatiṃ, S. ārayī ti.
14. S. kammassa dānānaṃ, B1. kammassa vodāṅaṃ.
15. B1. *om.*, S. gaṇasā.
16. B1. 'vemattassa, S. 'vemattava.
17. B2. 'vacārinā', S. 'hināpaṇitathā.
18. B2. B3. 'phalaṃ.
19. S. Tassā.
20. B2. 'raṃ.
21. S. B1. sammādiyanti.
22. S. pari' B. MSS. pāripūri.
23. B2. *om.* saṃ'.
24. S. B1. 'yujji', B2. 'rujjhi'.

ca jhānaṃ samāpajjitukāmassa somanassindriyaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya[1] tiṭṭhati. Tassa sā pīti avisesabhāgiyaṃ[2] tatiyajjhānaṃ ādissa tiṭṭhati. Sace tassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tathāgatassa catutthajjhānaṃ vodānaṃ gacchati yeva. Catutthassa jhānassa hānabhāgiyā dhammā, te ca dhammā[3] yattha pajāyanti yehi catutthajjhānaṃ vodānaṃ[4] dissati.[4] Evaṃ ajjhāsayasamāpattiyā[5] yā[6] catasso samāpattiyo tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni[7] aṭṭha[8] vimokkhajhānānî ti[9] cattāri jhānāni vimokkhā ti. Aṭṭha ca vimokkhā tīṇi ca vimokkhamukhāni.[10]

Samādhî[11] ti[11] cattāro samādhiyo: chandasamādhi viriyasamādhi cittasamādhi vīmaṃsāsamādhî ti. Samāpattiyo catasso ajjhāsayasamāpattiyo iti imesaṃ[12] jhānānaṃ vimokkhasamāpattî ti evarūpo saṅkileso ragacaritassa puggalassa evaṃ dosacaritassa mohacaritassa. Rāgacaritassa[13] puggalassa evarūpam dānaṃ[14] iti yaṃ ettha ñāṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ sabbasattehi. Idaṃ vuccati chaṭṭhaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.[15]

Tattha[16] Tathāgato evaṃ pajānāti: lokikā dhammā lokuttarā dhammā bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ indriyanāmaṃ labhanti. Adhipateyyabhūmiṃ[17] upādāya balanāmaṃ[18] labhanti thāmagataṃ mano manindriyaṃ taṃ upādāya viriyanāmaṃ labhanti ārambha dhātuṃ upādāya. Iti 'ssa deva evarūpaṃ[19] ñāṇaṃ imehi ca dhammehi ime puggalā samannāgatā ti pi[20] dhammadesanaṃ akāsi.[21] Ākārato ca vokārato ca[22]

---

1. S. Bɪ. 'yāya, S. ṭhitassa in stead of tiṭṭhati, tassa.
2. S. avibhaṅgiyaṃ, Bɪ. avibhaṅgiyā.
3. Bɪ. *om* : te ca dhammā.
4. S. B2. vodissati.
5. B2. B3. ajjhāya–', Bɪ. ajjhāsayassa, S. ajjhāsayam āpattiyā.
6. S. *om*., Bɪ. ye.
7. B2. 'mukhānaṃ.
8. B2. atha.
9. B2. vimokkhajhāni, *om*. ti.
10. Bɪ. *puts* jhānānaṃ aṭṭha vimokkhasamukhāni *after* cattāri (17th line).
11. Bɪ. *om*, B2. Sammādhī ti.
12. Bɪ. ime.
13. S. samārāga', Bɪ. saharāga'.
14. Bɪ. vodānaṃ.
15. Bɪ. Tathāgataṃ phalaṃ.
16. Bɪ. Tathā.
17. Bɪ. bhūmi.
18. B2. B3. phalaṃ nāmaṃ.
19. S. deva rūpaṃ.
20. S. tivīdhā.
21. Bɪ. S. *om*.
22. S. ākārate ca vokāran ti.

āsayajjhāsayassa[1] adhimutti samannāgatānaṃ.[2] Idaṃ vuccati parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyabalaviriya-vemattataṃ ñāṇaṃ sattamaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Tattha ca Tathāgato lokādīsu ca bhūmīsu[3] saṃyojanānañ ca sekkhānaṃ dvīhi balehi gatiṃ[4] pajānāti. Pubbe-nivāsānussati[5] yā[6] atite[6] saṃsāre[6] etarahi ca paccuppanne dibbacakkhunā cutūpapātaṃ iti imāni dve balāni[7] dibbacak-khuno[8] abhinihitāni.[9] So[10] atītaṃ addhānaṃ dibbassa cakkhu-no gocaro so etarahi satigocaro iti attano ca paresañ ca pubbe-nivāsañānaṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dibbena cakkhunā imāni dve Tathāgatabalāni: aṭṭhamaṃ pubbenivāso,[11] navamaṃ dibbacakkhu.[12]

Puna ca paraṃ Tathāgato ariyapuggalānaṃ jhānaṃ vodānaṃ[13] nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ[14] pajānāti ayaṃ puggalo iminā maggena[15] imāya paṭipadāya āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-vaṃ[16] cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditth' evadhamme sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatî[17] ti iti attano ca āsavānaṃ khayaṃ ñāṇaṃ ditth'ekaṭṭhānaṃ catu[18] bhūmiṃ upādāya yāva[19] navannaṃ arahantānaṃ[20] āsavakkhayo[21] odiso sekkhānaṃ anodiso[22] arahantānam. Tattha cetovimut-ti dvīhi āsavehi anāsavā kāmāsavena ca bhavāsavena ca; paññāvimutti dvīhi āsavehi anāsava diṭṭhāsavena ca avijjā-savena ca. Imāsaṃ[23] diṭṭhīnaṃ[24] vuttīnaṃ yathābhū-

---

1. B1. āsaya-anusayajjhāyassa, S. āsaya-anusayajjhānayas-sa.
2. B3. sampannā' (always).
3. B1. catu bhummīsu.
4. S. B1. gati.
5. S. nivāsânanusati, B1. nivā-saṃ anusati.
6. S. *om.* yā atīte, saṃsāde; B1. tesaṃ sā.
7. S. B1. pha'.
8. B. MSS. 'cakkhuto.
9. S. B1. 'niyatā.
10. S. B1. nayo.
11. S. B1. nivāse.
12. S. B1. 'cakkhuṃ.
13. S. dānaṃ.
14. B1. 'bhāgiyā.
15. S. ca puggalena.
16. S. anāsavo.
17. S. viharī ti
18. S. ca.
19. S. kācanava', B3. yavana'.
20. S. arahantaṃ.
21. B1. *om.* diṭṭh'ekaṭṭhānaṃ (12th line) *to* āsavakkhayo; S. B1. *add.* odiso anodiso ca.
22. B2. B3. *add.* sekkhanam anodiso.
23. B1. B3. *om.*
24. B1. dvinnaṃ.

taṃ[1] ñāṇaṃ idaṃ vuccati āsavakkhaye ñāṇaṃ[2] dasamaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Imesu dasasu balesu ṭhito Tathāgato pañcavidhaṃ[3] sāsanaṃ deseti:—saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ[4] dassanabhāgiyaṃ bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ[5] asekhabhāgiyaṃ.

Tattha yo taṇhāsaṅkileso, imassa alobho nissaraṇaṃ. Yo[6] diṭṭhisaṅkileso, imassa amoho nissaraṇaṃ. Yo duccaritasaṅkileso,[7] imassa tīṇi kusalāni nissaraṇaṃ.

Kiṃ nidānaṃ?[8] Tīṇi hi[9] imāni manoduccaritāni abhijjhā byāpādo micchādiṭṭhi.

Tattha abhijjhā manoduccaritaṃ kāyakammaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, adinnādānaṃ sabbañ ca tadupanibandhaṃ[10] vācākammaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, musāvādañ ca sabbavitathaṃ[11] sabbaṃ vācam abhāvam sabbamakkhaṃ palāsaṃ[12] abhijjhā akusalamūlan ti, sucarite sucaritaṃ musāvādo[13] adinnādānaṃ[14] abhijjhâyatanāyañ[15] ca.

Tattha byāpādo manoduccaritaṃ kāyakammaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, pāṇātipātaṃ sabbañ ca-m-etaṃ[16] ākaḍḍhanaṃ parikaḍḍhanaṃ nibbandhaṃ[17] rocanaṃ[18] vācāya kammaṃ[19] upaṭṭhapeti, pisunavācā pharusavācā micchādiṭṭhi manoduccaritañ ca abhijjhānañ ca[20] byāpādam micchāditthiṃ payojeti.

Yassa[21] yo koci micchādiṭṭhi cāgo rāgajo vā dosajo[22] vā[22] sabbaso micchādiṭṭhisambhūto iminā kāraṇena micchādiṭṭhiṃ[23] upaṭṭhapeti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ[24] vacīkammaṃ upaṭṭhapeti samphappalāpaṃ.[25]

---

1. B2. yathā taṃ.
2. S. B2. *repeat the preceding lines starting from* sattamaṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ p. 47, line 16.
3. S. *add.* bhāsanaṃ.
4. B1. *add.* nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ.
5. S. B1. *om.*
6. S. B1. *om.*
7. S. kuccaritaṃ saṅ'.
8. B2. *om.* S. ti.
9. S. B1. B3. *om.*
10. S. 'nibbandhā.
11. S. 'dhitattaṃ, B1. 'dhitathaṃ, B2. sabbaṃ vitataṃ.
12. S. alopaṃ anu', B1. lopaṃ.
13. S. B1. B2. 'vādā.
14. B1. 'dānā.
15. B1. abhijjhāya cetanā, B2. abhijjhāyata–.
16. B1. etaṃ, S. mesataṃ.
17. B2. 'bandhanaṃ.
18. S. B1. *om.*
19. B1. B3. vācākammaṃ.
20. B1. abhijjhā.
21. S. B1. B2. Tassa.
22. B1. *om.*
23. MSS. 'diṭṭhi.
24. B1. 'cāro.
25. S. 'lāpā.

Imāni tīṇi duccaritāni akusalamūlāni.

Yā abhijjhā, so lobho. Yo byāpādo, so doso. Yā micchādiṭṭhi, so moho. Tāni aṭṭha micchattāni upaṭṭhapenti. Tesu niggahitesu tīsu akusalamūlesu dasavidhaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchati tassa tividhassa duccaritasaṅkilesassa vāsanābhāgiyaṁ ca suttaṃ[1] nissaraṇaṃ.

Tattha yo bahusitā[2] niddeso yathā lobho doso moho pi, tattha[3] asituṃ[3] ettha lobho ussādo tena kāraṇena tesu vā dhammesu[4] lobho paññāpiyati. Tatthâyaṃ[5] moho akusalamūlo[6] ayaṃ avijjā, sā catubbidhā rūpe abhiniviṭṭhā, rūpaṃ attato[7] samanupassati avijjāgato rūpavantaṃ attā[8] attani vā rūpaṃ[9] rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ padaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā ucchedaṃ[10] vadati[10] taṃ[11] jîvitaṃ[11] sariran[11] ti[11] natthikadiṭṭhi[12] adhiccasamuppannadiṭṭhi ca añño ca karoti, añño paṭisaṃvediyati. Pacchimasaṭṭhikappānaṃ tīṇi padāni sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā sassataṃ bhajanti aññaṃ[13] jīvaṃ[13] aññaṃ[13] sarīran[13] ti,[13] akiriyañ ca taṃ dukkhaṃ icchato ahetukā[14] ca patanti, anajjhābhāvo ca[15] kammānaṃ sabbañ ca mānati.[16]

Tattha idaṃ eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññan ti saṃsārena suddhi ājīvakā[17] chaḷâsīti[18] paññapenti. Yathārūpe sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā catuvatthukā[19] evaṃ pañcasu khandhesu vīsati vatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā sassataṃ bhajati. Aññājīvakā[20] ca sassatavādike[21] ca sīlabbataṃ[22] bhajanti[23] parāmasan-

---

*M.I, 300 ; III, 17 ; S. III, 16 sq. ; Dhs. 1003.

1. S. B2.B3. suttanissa'.
2. B1. 'sito.
3. B1. tathāsito.
4. S. B1. *om.*
5. S. B3. Tattha yo.
6. B1.B2. 'moho.
7. B1. atta ti, S. atthatā.
8. B3. Attānam.
9. B1. attani rūpam, S. atthi nirūpam.
10. B1. ucchedadiṭṭhi.
11. S. B1. *om.*
12. B1. aparantikadiṭṭhi, S. taṃ patidantikadiṭṭhi.
13. S. B1. *om.*
14. S. B1. sahetukā.
15. S. B1. B2. *om.*
16. B1. sabbamānayi, S. mānayi.
17. S. ādicakā, B2. ādi'.
18. S. jalābhi'.
19. S. vattakā
20. S. aññā jīvite, B3, aññe ājīvakā.
21. S. sātavādike.
22. B1. *om.*, S. sipappataṃ.
23. B2. bhajā ti.

ti[1] 'iminā bhavissāmi devo vā devaññataro vā', ayaṃ sīlabbataparāmāso.

Tattha sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā so rūpaṃ attato samanupassati,[2] taṃ jîvitaṃ sarīram iti taṃ[3] kaṅkhati vicikicchati nâdhimuccati nâbhippasīdati pubbante aparante pubbantâparante-pe-ti vāsanābhāgiyesu ṭhitassa[4] ayaṃ upakkileso.

Tattha saddhindriyena sabbaṃ vicikicchitaṃ pajahati, paññindriyena udayabbayaṃ[5] passati; samādhindriyena cittaṃ ekodikaroti viriyindriyena ārambhati. So imehi pañcahi indriyehi saddhānusāri aveccappasāde[6] nirato[6] anantariyaṃ[7] samādhiṃ[8] uppādeti. Indriyehi suddhehi dhammānusāri appaccayatāya anantariyaṃ[9] samādhiṃ[10] uppādeti. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti saccāni idaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ.

Tassa pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni dassanapahātabbāni[11] sabbena sabbaṃ pahīnāni dve puggalakatāni.

Tattha tīṇi akusalamūlāni bhāvanāpahātabbāni[12] uparikkhittāni[13] cha bhave nibbattenti.

Tattha tesu abhijjhāya[14] ca byāpādesu[15] tanukaṃ[16] tesu[17] cha[18] bhavā[18] parikkhayā pariyādaṃ[19] gacchanti dve bhavā avasiṭṭhā. Tassa abhijjhā ca byāpādo ca sabbena sabbaṃ parikkhīṇā honti. Eko bhavo avasiṭṭho hoti. So ca mānavasena[20] nibbatteti. Kiñcâpi ettha aññe[21] pi cattāro kilesā rūparāgo bhavarāgo avijjā uddhaccaṃ ketusmiṃ mānabhūtā nappaṭibalā[22] asmimānaṃ vinivattetuṃ, sabbe

---

1. B2. parammasan ti.
2. S. B1. 'passataṃ.
3. B3. *om.*
4. B1. B2. dhita'.
5. MSS. udayavayam.
6. B1. 'passādānarato, B2. 'passāde–.
7. B1. antariya.
8. S. B1. B2. samādhi.
9. S.B1. antariya.
10. S.B1.B2. samādhi.
11. S. B1. 'taṇhā.
12. S. bhāvanāya.
13. B1. upakkhi'.
14. B1. abhijjhā.
15. B1. byāpādo ca.
16. B3, tanukatesu, S. dugate, B2. 'dvakatesu.
17. S. *om.*
18. sukhabhavā.
19. B1. pariyohanaṃ.
20. S. B1. mâdisena.
21. B1. aññā.
22. B2. 'paṭiphalā.

pi te[1] asmimānassa pahānaṃ ārabhate.[2] Khīṇāsu na ca te[3] idaṃ uttari dassanabhūmiyaṃ[4] pañcasu sekkhapuggalesu tīsu ca paṭippannakesu dvīsu ca phalaṭṭhesu bhāvanā-bhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ. Taduttari asekhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ katthaci bhūmisu nipiḷīyati.[5] Idañ ca pañcamaṃ[6] suttaṃ. Tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ desitaṃ puthujjanassa sekkhassa asekkhassa saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ, vāsanābhāgiyaṃ. Puthujjanassa dassanabhāgiyaṃ[7] bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ[8] pañcannaṃ sekkhānaṃ. Yaṃ paṭhamaniddiṭṭhaṃ[9] asekhabhāgiyaṃ sabbesaṃ arahantānaṃ, sā pana pañcavidhā sattavīsaṃ[10] ākāre pariyesitabbaṃ.[11] Etesu tassa gatinaṃ[12] tato[13] uttari. Tañ ca[14] kho saṅkhepena paññāsāya ākārehi[15] saṃpatati, ye paññā sā[16] ākārā sāsane[17] niddiṭṭhā te sankhipiyantā dasahi ākārehi patanti. Ye ariyasaccaṃ nikkhepena ṭhite[18] saṅkhipiyantā[19] aṭṭhasu ākāresu patanti, catūsu ca sādhāraṇesu suttesu yā hārasampātassa bhūmi te saṅkhipiyantā pañcasu suttesu patanti: saṅkilesabhāgiye vāsanābhāgiye[20] bhāvanābhāgiye nibbedhabhāgiye[21] asekhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyantā catūsu suttesu patanti: saṅkilesabhāgiye vāsanābhāgiye nibbedhabhāgiye asekhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyamānā tīsu suttesu patanti: puthujjanabhāgiye sekkhabhāgiye asekkhabhāgiye ca. Te saṅkhipiyantā dvīsu suttesu patanti: nibbedhabhāgiye ca pubbayogabhāgiye ca.[22]

---

1. B2. vise, *others omit*.
2. B1. *after avijjā* (14th line) *puts* uddhaccañ ca ketusamā ca mānabhūtā na paṭibalasmi jhānaṃ na nibbattetuṃ sabbaso asmimānassa pahānā ārabhabhavo, *S. almost same as B1*.
3. S. B2. B3. naccate.
4. B1. (from the beginning of the line) Khīṇâsavo idapurimā dassanaṃ bhummiyaṃ.
5. MSS. niiīpīyati.
6. B2. *om*. pañca'.
7. S. B1. *om*.
8. S. B1. *om*. bhāvanā'.
9. B1. *after* sekkhānaṃ, bhāgiyaṃ, pathama dutiya niṭṭhaṃ, S. paṭhamaṃ anilaṭṭhaṃ.
10. B2. sattavidhā.
11. B1. 'tabbā.
12 & 13. B1. gati na kato, B1. gahanako.
14. S. uttariñ ca.
15. S. ākārena hi, B1. ākārena.
16. B2. paññāya.
17. B1. sāsanena.
18. B1. *om*., S. ṭhito te.
19. B2. 'piyattā.
20. B1. put nibbedhabhāgiye after this.
21. S. *om*.
22. S. *om*. pubba.....ca.

Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā dve atthavase[1] sampassamānā Tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā[2] dhammaṃ desenti. suttaṃ geyyaṃ -pe-. Satthā pubbayogasamannāgate appakasirena maññamānā vasiyanti[3] pubbayogā ca bhavissanti santānaṃ[4] maññamānā dhārāya.

Tattha paññāvemattataṃ attano samanupassamānena atthavidhe suttasaṅkhepe,[5] yattha[6] yattha sakkoti, tatthsa tattha yojetabbaṃ.[7] Tattha tattha[7] yojetvā suttassa attho niddisitabbo. Na hi sativedanā[8] manodhāretvā sakkāyena kenaci suttassa attho yathābhūtaṃ niddisituṃ.

Tattha purimakānaṃ suttānaṃ imā uddānagāthā:—

Kāmandhā[9] jālasañchannā, pañca nīvaraṇāni ca,
manopubbaṅgamā dhammā Mahānāmo ca Sākiyo[10]
uddhaṃ adho vītarāgo[11] yañ ca sīlakimatthiyā[12]
yassa selûpamaṃ cittaṃ[13] Upatissapucchādikā,
yassa kāyagatā sati channaṃ tamo parāyano,
na taṃ daḷhaṃ cetasikaṃ ayaṃ loko ti ādikaṃ
cattāro c'eva puggalā dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhitaṃ
sotānugatesu dhammesu imā tesaṃ uddānagāthā.[14]

Tattha katamā[15] āṇatti ?(a)

Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace vo dukkham appiyaṃ[16]
mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ avi vā yadi vā raho.*

Atīte Rādha rūpe[17] anapekkhā[18] hontî[19] ti vitthārena kātabbā.

---

*Ud. 4; S.I, 209; Nett. 131. (a) Nett. p. 7.

1. S. B1. B3. 'vise.
2. S. 'buddho.
3. S. B1. vasissanti.
4. B1. sattānaṃ.
5. B1. suttaṃ saṅkhepaṃ, S. 'sañcepayattha.
6. B2. *om.*
7. S. B1. *om.*
8. MSS. 'vedhānaṃ.
9. B2. Kāmantā.
10. B1. Mahānāmo tathā tayo, S. Mahānāmo mākayo.
11. B1. uddhaṃ asekkhā saṅkileso, S. uddhaṃ asekkhānaṃ kileso vītarāgo.
12. S. B1. yañ ca sīlam kimattiyo.
13. S. B1. tassa.....cittaṃ.
14. S. B1. *put* na taṃ daḷhaṃ cetasikaṃ sadā name parāyano sotânugatā sati ime cattāro puggalā pi. (for the last 4 lines of the uddānagāthā).
15. MSS. katarā.
16. S. dukkhassa-m-appiyaṃ.
17. S.B1. rāgadusena.
18. S.B1. asekkhā.
19. B1. hoti.

Sīlavantena Ānanda puggalena sadā karaṇīyā kin ti 'me avippaṭisāro assā ti.

Ayaṃ vuccati āṇatti.

Tattha katamaṃ phalaṃ ?(a)

Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ[1]
chattaṃ mahantaṃ yathā vassakāle
esânisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe
na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī.[2]*

Idaṃ phalaṃ.[3]

Tattha katamo upāyo ?(b)

Sabbe dhammā anattā ti yadā paññāya passati
atha nibbindati[4] dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā.‡

Sattahangehi[5] samannāgato[6] kho bhikkhu api Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ caleyya,[7] ko pana vādo chavam[8] avijjaṃ sattakesu veyyākaraṇaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Ayaṃ upāyo.

Tattha katamā āṇatti ca phalañ ca ?

Sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace vo[9] dukkham appiyaṃ
mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ avi vā yadi vā raho
sace hi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karosi[10] vā karissasi [11]
na te dukkhā pamokkh'atthi[12] upeccā[13] pi palāyato.[14]†

Purimikāya gāthāya āṇatti, pacchikmakāya phalaṃ.

Sīle patiṭṭhāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā yā ca cittabhāvanā yā ca paññābhāvanā yā[15] ca[15] āṇatti rāgavirāgā[16] ca phalam[17]

---

*Thag, v. 303 ; Jat. IV. p. 54 sq., Nett. p. 6.
‡Dhp. 279 ; Thag. I, 677/78 ; Nett. 6.
†ante p. 55.

(a) Nett. p. 6.
(b) Nett. p. 6.

1. MSS. dhammacārī.
2. S. brahmacāri.
3. S.B1. *om. and put* Sīlavantena...assā ti (5th and 6th line) *here*.
4. B2. aṭṭha nibbindhati.
5. S. 'sange'
6. B2. B3. sampanna' (always).
7. B.MSS. cyāleyya.
8. S. bhavaṃ.
9. S. te.
10. S. B1. karomi.
11. S. byākarissasi, B2. karissati.
12. B1. mukkho ti, S. ti, Nett. mutty atthi.
13. S. B1. B3. upa'.
14. B1. na liyate.
15. B1. ayam.
16. B2. rāgā.
17. S. phale.

Tattha katamaṃ phalañ ca upāyo ca ?

Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño[1]
cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu
so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ.*

Purimakāya addhagāthāya upāyo, pacchimakāya[2] addhagāthāya phalaṃ.

Nandiko Sakko isivutta-puririkāma-ekarakkhe[3] suttaṃ mūlato upādāya yāva chasu[4] dhammesu ; uttari pañcasu dhammesu yo[5] ca yogo karaṇīyo ayaṃ upāyo asahagatassa kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ muccatî[6] ti. Sabbāsu[7] chasu[7] tīsu[8] ayaṃ upāyo ca phalañ ca.

Tattha katamā āṇatti ca phalañ ca upāyo ca?

Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu[9] Mogharāja sadā sato[10]
attānudiṭṭhiṃ[11] ūhacca evaṃ maccutaro siyā.‡

Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu[9] Mogharājā ti[12] āṇatti. Sadā sato ti upāyo. Attānudiṭṭhiṃ[11] uhacca, evaṃ maccutaro siyā ti[12] phalaṃ.

Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvetha samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ aniccan ti pajānāti. Evaṃ passaṃ ariyasāvako parimuccati[13] jatiya pi[(a)] -pe-[14] upayase[15] pi idha tīni pi.[16]

Tattha katamo assādo ?[(b)]

Kāmam kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati[17(c)] ayaṃ assādo.

---

*S.I, 13, 165.
‡S.N. 1119 ; cf. Nett. p. 7.
(*a*) Cf. S. III, 13 ; V, 414.
(*b*) Nett, 5.
(*c*) S.N. 766 ; Nett. 5.

---

1. S. niyo sappañño.
2. MSS. p cchimikāya.
3. S. 'paririkā ca eka', B1. 'parikkhāya ca eka'.
4. B1. kā.
5. MSS. yā.
6. B1. muñjati.
7. S. sabbasukhāsu.
8. B1. *om*. sabba...tisu.
9. S.B1. avekkhasu.
10. S. padāhatā.
11. S. B1. B2. 'diṭṭhi.
12. S. *om*.
13. S. 'pucchati.
14. B1. jātiyā ayaṃ pi.
15. S. B1. upāyo.
16. B1. *om*. pi idha tīni pi.
17. S. B1. 'icchati.

Dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalacariyā hetūhi[1] brahmaṇo evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.(a)

Ayaṃ assādo.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo ?(b)

Kāmesu ve haññate[2] sambhāma[3] c'eva ayaṃ ādīnavo. Pasenadi Saṃyuttake Sutte pabbate upamā(c) ayaṃ ādīnavo.

Tattha katamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ?(d)

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass' eva padā siro.[4]
so 'maṃ[5] visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati.*

Saṃyuttake Suttaṃ paricchattako paṇḍupalāso sannipalāso idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamo assādo ca ādīnavo ca ?

Yāni karoti puriso tāni passati attani
kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ pāpakāri ca pāpakaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ pāpakārī paccanubhoti ayaṃ assādo. Labhâlābhaṭṭhakesu byākaraṇaṃ.

Tattha alābho ayaso nindā dukkhaṃ ayaṃ ādīnavo. Lābho yaso sukhaṃ pasaṃsā ayaṃ assādo.

Tattha katamaṃ assādo ca nissaraṇañ ca ?,

Sukho vipāko puññānaṃ adhippāyo ca ijjhati[6]
khippañ ca paramaṃ santiṃ[7] nibbānaṃ adhigacchatîti.

Yo ca vipāko puññanaṃ yā ca[8] adhippāyassa ijjhanā[9] ayaṃ assādo. Yaṃ[10] khippañ ca paramaṃ santiṃ[11] nibbānaṃ adhigacchatî ti, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Battiṃsāya[12] c'eva mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannâgatassa mahāpurisassa dve yeva gatiyo honti, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati

---

*S.N. 768 ; Nett. 6, 69.

(a) S. I, 95 f.
(b) Nett. 5.
(c) S. I, 102, end of Kosalasutta
(d) Nett. 6.

---

1. S. B1. hetu ti.
2. S.B1. haññato.
3. S. sabbā, B2. sabbāma, B1. sabbā mucc'eva.
4. S.B1. siro sampadā.
5. S.B1. B2. imaṃ. 5.
6. S. icchati.
7. S. virimaṃ sandhi.
8. B2. B3. yo ca, B1. *om.*
9. B1. icchati, S. *om.*
10. B1. *om.*, S. Ayaṃ puna-r-āsā khip'.
11. S. pariman ti.
12. B1. B2. bāttisāya, S. pattissā-aya-m-eva.

rājā hoti cakkavatti yāva[a] abhivijinitvā[1] ajjhāvasati ayaṃ assādo.[2] Sace agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjati[b] sabbena osadhena[3] nissaraṇaṃ.

Ayaṃ assādo ca nissaraṇañ ca.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo ca nissaraṇañ ca ?

Adīnavassa ayaṃ ñatvā[4] jātimaraṇasambhavaṃ[5]
anādātuṃ na nibbattati[6] jātimaraṇasaṅkhayā.[7*]

Purimikāya addha[8] gāthāya jātimaraṇasambhavo ādīnavo. Anādātuṃ na nibbatti[9] jātimaraṇasaṅkhayā ti nissaraṇaṃ.

Kicchaṃ vatâyaṃ loko āpanno yaṃ idaṃ jāyate ca mīyate ca yāva kudassu nāmassa[10] dukkhassa anto bhavissati[c] parato vā ti ettha yā uparikkhā,[11] ayaṃ ādīnavo. Yo gedhaṃ[12] ñatvā abhinikkhamati yāva purāṇakāya[13]-rājadhāniyā, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ayaṃ ādīnavo ca nissaraṇañ ca.

Tattha katamo assādo ca ādīnavo[14] ca nissaraṇañ ca ?

Kāmā hi[15] citrā vividhā manoramā[16]
virūparūpehi mathenti cittaṃ‡
tasmā ahaṃ pabbajito 'smi rāja
apaṇṇakaṃ sāmaññam eva seyyo.†

Yaṃ[17] kāmā hi citrā vividhā manoramā ti ayaṃ assādo. Yaṃ virūparūpehi mathenti cittaṃ ti ayaṃ ādīnavo. Yaṃ

---

*Cf. S.N. 741.

‡S.N. v. 50.

†Thāg. v. 788.

(*a*) D. II, p. 19.

(*b*) Ibid.

(*c*) Ibid.

---

1. S. ativijinetvā.
2. B1. *om* : yāva (8th line)...assādo.
3. B1. *put here* abhivijinetvā... assādo ; *repeats* sace agārasmā...osadhena; *and adds* abhivijinetvā ajjhāvasati.
4. B2.B3. Adinnassa bhayaṃ...
5. S.'jarāmaraṇabbhayaṃ, B1. jātijarāmaraṇabhavaṃ.
6. B1. *om*. na., B2.B3. nippattati.
7. S.B1. jātijarā...
8. S. B1. ādi.
9. B1. nibbattati, B2.3. nippattati.
10. S.B1. kudasu nāmam assa.
11. S. uparikkhayā, B1. *om*: parato (pre. page)...uparikkhā.
12. S. vedhaṃ.
13. S. purānikajāya(?)
14. B1. ādīnavan.
15. S. B1. *om*.
16. S.B1. vividhamanoramā, S.N. madhurā mano'.
17. S. Ayaṃ, B1. *om*.

ahaṃ agārasmā pabbajito 'smi[1] rājā apaṇṇakaṃ sāmañ-ñaṃ eva seyyo ti idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Balavaṃ bālôpamaṃ[2] suttaṃ yaṃ āsāya vā vedanīyaṃ kammaṃ gāhati tathā ce pi yaṃ yaṃ pāpakammaṃ anubhoti, tattha dukkhavedanīyena kammena abhāvitakāyena ca yāva parittacetaso[3] ca ādīnavaṃ dasseti. Sukhavedanīyena kammena assādeti, yaṃ purā sadiso hoti, bhāvitacitto bhāvi-takāyo bhāvitappañño Mahānāma[4] aparittacetaso, idaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokikaṃ[5] suttam ?(a)

Na hi pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ sajju khīraṃ va muccati,
dahantaṃ[6] balam anveti bhasmācchanno[7] va pāvako.[8]*

Cattāri agatigamanāni,(b) idaṃ lokikaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamam lokuttaram suttam ?(c)

Yass' indriyāni samathaṅgatāni
assā yathā sārathinā sudantā,
pahīnamānassa[9] anāsavassa
devā pi[10] tassa pihayanti[11] tādino ti.‡

Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṇīto[12] sammāsamādhiṃ desissāmî[13] ti. Idaṃ lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ lokikaṃ lokuttarañ ca[14] suttaṃ ?(d)

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho dayhamāne[15] va matthake
kāmarāgappahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje.†

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho dayhamāne[15] va matthake ti[16] lokikaṃ.
Kamarāgappahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti lokuttaraṃ.

---

*Dhp. 71 ; Nett. 161. ‡Dhp. 94 ; Thāg. 205; Nett. p. 162.
†S. I, 13-53- ; Thag. 39/40.

(a) Nett. p. 161.
(b) A. II, 18.
(c) Nett. 162.
(d) Nett. 16.

---

1. B2.B3. 'mhi.
2. S. Lavakaṃ bālo samaṃ, B1. Lavaṇaṃ sallosamaṃ.
3. S. 'cetasena.
4. Mss. Mahānāmo.
5. S.B1. lokiyaṃ.
6. S. arahantaṃ, B1. hantaṃ.
7. S. sammacchanno.
8. S.B1. pākato.
9. S. 'mānasā.
10. S. ti.
11. S. vibhayanti.
12. B2.B3. *om*. S. paṇīyo.
13. S.B1. deseyyami.
14. S.B1. *om* : lokuttaran ca.
15. B2.B3. 'māno.
16. S.B1. *om*.

Kabaḷīkāre[1] āhāre atthi chando[2] ti lokikaṃ ; natthi chando[2] ti lokuttaraṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ[3] kammaṃ ?(a)

Yo pāṇaṃ atipāteti musāvādañ[4] ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati[5] paradārañ[6] ca gacchati.
Surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro anuyuñjati[7]
appahāya[8] pañca nīvaraṇaṃ[9] dussīlo ti pavuccati.[10]*

Idaṃ kammaṃ.

Tiṇi 'māni[11] bhikkhave duccaritāni.(b)

Idaṃ kammaṃ.

Tattha katamo vipāko ?(c)

Satthi-vassa-sahassāni yathārūpi vipaccagā.[12]‡

Atthi bhikkhave cha phassāyatanāni yo atthi bhikkhave cha phassāyataniko sabbo. Ayaṃ vipāko.

Tattha katamaṃ kammañ ca vipāko ca ?(d)

Ayasā va[13] malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, tat' uṭṭhāya[14] taṃ eva khādati
evaṃ atidhonacārinaṃ sāni kammāni nayanti duggatiṃ.[15]†

Ayasā va[16] malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ yāva sāni[17] kammānî ti idaṃ kammaṃ ; nayanti duggatin[18] ti vipāko.

Catūsu sammāpaṭipajjamāno mātari pitari tathāgate

---

*Dhp. 246-7.

†Dhp. 240 ; Net. 129.

‡Cf. Jat. III, p. 47.

(a) Nett. 178.
(b) A. I.
(c) Nett. 180.
(d) Nett. 181.

---

1. S. B1. Kappaḷī'.
2. S.B1. 'cchanno.
3. B1. kataraṃ.
4. S. 'bhāsan.
5. B2. ādiyi.
6. S. 'dārā.
7. B2. 'yujjhati.
8. S.B1. appahā.
9. B2.B3. nivaraniṃ, S. navaranī.
10. B2.B3. *om.*
11. B2 *om.*
12. B2.B3. apajjagā, S. apaccagā.
13. S.B1. hi.
14. S.B1.B2. malaṃ samuṭṭhāya taṃ.
15. S.B1.B2. evaṃ naraṃ pāpakammena sakāni kammāni nayanti duggati.
16. S. B1. hi.
17. B1.B2. sakāni.
18. S.B1. duggatī.

tathāgatasāvake yā sammāpaṭipatti, idaṃ kammaṃ; yaṃ devesu upapajjati, ayaṃ vipāko.

Idaṃ kammañ ca vipāko ca.

Tattha katamaṃ niddiṭṭham[1] suttaṃ?

Neḷaṅgo setapacchādo[2] ekāro[3] vattatī[4] ratho[5]
anighaṃ[6] passa[7] āyantaṃ chinnasotaṃ abandhanaṃ.*
Yaṃ vā Cittaṃ samaṇesu Citto gahapati dissati.

Evaṃ imāya gāthāya niddiṭṭho attho.

Gopālakôpame ekādasa padāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti; yā ca atirekapūjāya pūjetā hotī ti. Imāni ekādasa padāni yathā-bhāsitāni[8] niddiṭṭho attho.

Tattha katamo aniddiṭṭho attho[9]?

Sukho viveko[10] tuṭṭhassa[11] sutadhammassa[12] passato abyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ loke pāṇabhūtesu saṃyamo ti.
Sukhā virāgatā[13] loke kāmānaṃ[14] samatikkamo asmimānassa yo vinayo etaṃ ve[15] paramaṃ sukhan ti.‡
Idaṃ aniddiṭṭhaṃ.

Aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā.[16] (*a*)
Idaṃ aniddiṭṭhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ niddiṭṭhañ ca aniddiṭṭhañ ca[17]?

Pasannanetto sumukho brahā[18] uju patāpavā[19]
majjhe samaṇasaṅghassa ādicco va[20] virocasi.[21]†

---

*Ud. p. 76; S. IV, 293 f. ‡Ud. p. 10; Vin. I, i. p. 2.
†S.N. 550.
(*a*) A. IV, 229.

---

1. S.B1. niddiṭṭhā.
2. B1. 'sacchādo.
3. S. ekāre, B.1. elakāro.
4. S. bhattate, B1. vattate.
5. B1. ratto.
6. S. anisaṃ.
7. S.B1. sa'ssa.
8. B1. bhāsito na.
9. B1. *om.*
10. MSS. vipāko.
11. S.B1. tuṭṭhissa.
12. MSS. sutadharassa dhammassa.
13. S. Sukhavigato, B.1. Sukhabhāgiyā gato.
14. B1. *om*: loke kā.
15. S. ca.
16. S.B1. 'vitakko.
17. B1. *om.* aniddi'.
18. MSS, Brahmā.
19. B1. ujuggattatā, B2.B3. ujuttahāsitā, S. ujupasataṃ atha.
20. B1. *om.*
21. MSS. virocati.

Pasannanetto yāva ādicco va[1] virocasî[2] ti niddiṭṭho. Pasannanetto yo Bhagavā kathañ ca pana pasannanettatā,[3] kathaṃ sumukhatā,[4] kathaṃ brahmakāyatā kathaṃ ujukatā, kathaṃ[5] hāsatā-savatā,[6] kathaṃ virocatā ti aniddiṭṭho.[7]

Pheṇapiṇḍôpamaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ[(a)]; yathā pheṇapiṇḍo evarūpaṃ yathā pubbuḷho[8] evaṃ vedanā yā[9] ca viññāṇaṃ pañcakkhandhā pañcahi upamāhi niddiṭṭhā. Kena kārāṇena? Pheṇapiṇḍôpamaṃ rūpaṃ sabbañ ca cakkhuviññeyyaṃ yaṃ vā ca tūhi āyatanehi. Kathaṃ vedanā pubbuḷhûpamā[10]? Katarā ca sā[11] vedanā[12] sukhā dukkhā adukkha-m-asukhā? Evaṃ esā aniddiṭṭhā.[13]

Evaṃ niddiṭṭhañ ca aniddiṭṭhañ ca.[14]

Tattha katamaṃ ñāṇaṃ?

Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ yāya[15] nibbedhabhāginī[16]
yāya[17] sammāpaṭipatti[18] jātimaraṇasaṅkhayā.[19(b)]

Tiṇ' imāni indriyāni[(c)] anaññātaññassāmîtindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ.[20]

Idaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ[21] ñeyyaṃ?[(d)]
Kāmesu sattā kāmapasaṅgasattā[22]
saṃyojane vajjaṃ apassamānā
na hi jātu[23] saṃyojanasaṅgasattā
oghaṃ tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ mahaṇṇavaṃ[24] ti.[(e)]

(*a*) S. III, 140 f.
(*b*) Cf. Itv. p. 35. Nett. 166.
(*c*) Dhs. 296, 553, 555 etc.
(*d*) Nett. 166.
(*e*) ante p. 12.

---

1. S.Bı. *om.*
2. MSS. virocati.
3. S. *om.* pasannā.
4. S. brahmasukkhatā.
5. S. katamaṃ.
6. S. bhāsatā...
7. Bı. *om.* Pasannanetto (8th line)...aniddiṭṭho.
8. S. bubbulo.
9. Bı. māyā.
10. S.Bı. bubbulamā, B2.B3. pubbuḷhapama.
11. S.Bı. *om.*
12. S. Bı. vedano.
13. S.Bı. *om.*
14. S.Bı. *om.* aniddi'.
15. MSS. yāyaṃ.
16. Bı.B2. 'bhāgiyaṃ.
17. Bı. *om. others.* yāyaṃ.
18. Bı. *add.* jānāti.
19. S. jarāmaraṇa'.
20. Bı. aññā vibhāvindriyaṃ.
21. MSS. kataraṃ.
22. MSS. kāmasaṅga'.
23. Bı. jantuno, B2.B3. jātuṃ.
24. Ud. mahantaṃ.

Catūhi angehi samannāgatā kāyassa bhedā devesu uppajjanti Udāne Kapiyaṃ Suttaṃ apaṇṇakapasādaniyaṃ.[1] Idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.[2]

Tattha katamaṃ ñāṇañ ca ñeyyañ ca ?(a)

Sabbe dhammā anattā ti yadā paññāya passati
atha nibbindati dukkhe esa maggo visuddhiyā.(b)

Yadā passati[3] ti ñāṇaṃ. Yo sabbadhamme anattākārena upaṭṭhapeti, idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni, tattha tīṇi ñeyyāni maggasaccaṃ sīlakkhandho ca paññakkhandho ca ñāṇaṃ.

Tattha katamam dassanam ?(c)

Es' eva maggo n' atth' añño dassanassa visuddhiyā etamhi[4] tumhe[5] paṭipajjatha[6]; Mārass' etaṃ[7] pamohanam.[8] (d)

Catūhi aṅgehi samannâgato ariyasāvako attanā[9] yeva attānaṃ[10] byākareyya khīṇanirayo,[11] yāva sotāpanno[12] 'mhi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.(e)

Idaṃ dassanaṃ.

Tattha katamā bhāvanā ?(f)

Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke
so puggalo matimā ca rūpasaññī
sumohagatā na[13] jānāti me ti[14].(g)

Cattāri dhammapadāni anabhijjhā abyāpādo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.(h)

(a) Nett. 167.
(b) ante p. 55.
(c) Nett. 168.
(d) Cf. ante p. 13.
(e) S. II, 68.
(f) Nett. 170.
(g) Cf. S.N. 516, Nett. 170.
(h) A. II, 29.

---

1. B1. *om.* suttaṃ...
2. S. B1. *om.* Idaṃ ñeyyaṃ.
3. B1. paññā passati.
4. S.B1. etamsi.
5. B3. *om.*
6. S.B1. 'pajjati, B2. 'pajja.
7. S. Mārassena, B2. Mārasenaṃ
8. S.B1. B2. samohanaṃ, Dhp. pamocanaṃ.
9. S.B1. attano.
10. B1. attaṃ, S. hattā.
11. S.B1. khīṇā yeva nirayā.
12. B2.B3. 'paññā.
13. S. sumopahagatāni.
14. S. B2.B3. *om.* me ti., S. *add.* Te *before* cattāri. S. B2.B3. mati.

Ayaṃ bhāvanā.

Tattha katamaṃ dassanañ ca[1] bhāvanañ ca[2] ?(a)

Vacasā manasā[3] ca[4] kammanā[5] ca
aviruddho sammā viditvā[6] dhammaṃ[7]
nibbānapadâbhipatthayāno[8]
sammā[9] so loke paribbajeyya.*

Sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikātukāmena katame dhammā manasikātabbā. Bhagavā āha pancûpādānakkhandhā.[10]

Idaṃ dassanañ ca[11] bhāvanañ ca.

Tattha katame vipākadhammadhammā ?(b)

Yāni karoti puriso(c) ti vitthāro.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave sucaritāni.

Ayaṃ vipākadhammadhammā.

Tattha[12] katame navipākadhammadhammā ?

Rūpam vedayitaṃ saññā,[13] viññāṇaṃ yā c'eva[14] cetanā. N'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso[15] attā ti[16] iti diṭṭho virajjati.

Pañc' ime bhikkhave khandhā, ayaṃ navipākadhammadhammā.[17]

Tattha katamo nevavipāko-navipākadhammadhammo[18] ?

Ye evaṃ paṭipajjanti nayam Buddhena desitaṃ
te dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti satthusāsanakārakā ti.

Iti yañ ca samāpaṭipattiyo[19] ca nirodho ca,[20] ubhayam etaṃ nevavipāko-navipākadhammo.[21]

---

*S.N. 365.

(*a*) Nett. 170. (*b*) Dhs· 988.

(*c*) Cf. ante p. 58.

---

1. S.B1.B2. *om.*
2. B3. bhāvanā ca.
3. S.B1. *om.*
4. *all* MSS. *om.*
5. *all MSS.* kammunā.
6. B2.B3. *add.* na.
7. S. virato dhammā viditu dhammā ca maggo. B1. virato sammā dhiti dhammo ca maggo.
8. S. B1. nibbānapathāya sikkhamāno.
9. S.B1. samā.
10. S. paccuppādā'.
11. S.B1. dassanabhāvanañ ca.
12. S.B1. *om.* Yāni karoti (10th line)...Tattha.
13. S.B1. paññā.
14. S.B1. yāva.
15. B1. n'eso.
16. S. attānan ti B1. *om.* ti.
17. S.B1. *om.* ayam...dhammā.
18. S. vipāko-navipākadhammā„ B1. navipāko-navipākadhammā.
19. S.B1. samāpattiyo.
20. MSS. *om.*
21. S.B1. navipāko-navi'·

Brahmacariyaṃ[1] vo bhikkhave desissāmi, brahmacariyaphalāni ca brahmacariyañ ca ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaphalāni sotāpattipahalaṃ yāva arahattaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ sakavacanaṃ ?(a)

Sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā
sacittapariyodapanaṃ etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.*

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave vimokkhamukhāni.

Idaṃ sakavacanaṃ.,

Tattha katamaṃ paravacanaṃ ?(b)

N'atthi puttasamaṃ pemaṃ n'atthi goṇasamaṃ dhanaṃ
n'atthi sūriyasamā ābhā samuddaparamā sarā.[2]‡

Hetunā mārisa kosi[3] kākā[4] subhāsitena saṅgāmavijayo so pi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakaṃ suphalaṃ[5] paribhuñjamāno ti vitthārena kātabbaṃ.(c)

Idaṃ paravacanaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ sakavacanañ ca[6] paravacanañ ca ?(d)

Yaṃpattaṃ[7] yañ ca pattabbaṃ,[8] ubhayam etaṃ rājânukiṇṇaṃ.[9]

Ye evaṃvādino n'atthi, tesaṃ[10] kāmesu doso[11] ti.(e)

Idaṃ paravacanaṃ.

Yo[12] te ubho ante[13] anupagamma vattate[14] tesaṃ n' atthi paññāpanāya.[15]

Idaṃ sakavacanaṃ.

---

*Dhp. 183; D. II, 49 ; Nett. 171. ‡S. I, p. 6 ; Nett. p. 185.

(a) Nett 171.
(b) Nett. 172.
(c) Cf. S. I, p. 222 sqq.
(d) Nett. 173.
(e) S. I, 71 sq.

---

1. B1. *om.* 'yaṃ, S. Brahmacarite bhikkhu desissāmi etc.
2. S. sakā.
3. B1. asi.
4. B1. *om.*
5. B2.B3. phalaṃ.
6. S.B1.B2. *om.*
7. S.B1. puttaṃ.
8. S.B1. vattabbaṃ.
9. S.B1. jarājiṇṇā, B2. jānugaṇṇaṃ, B3. jānu'.
10. S.B1. *om.*
11. B2.B3. assādo.
12. S.B1. Ye.
13. S. bhante.
14. B2.B3. vaṭṭi.
15. S.sammāpanāya, B1. 'panā.

Nandati puttehi puttimā
bhogiko[1] bhogehi tath' eva nandati
upadhī hi[2] jano nandito[3]
na hi so[4] nandati yo nirupadhî* ti[5]–paravacanaṃ.[6]

Socati[7] puttehi[8] puttimā
gomiko[9] gohi[10] tath' eva socati
upadhī hi[2] jano sa socati[11]
na hi socati yo nirupadhī ti‡–sakavacanaṃ.[12]

Idaṃ sakavacanañ ca[13] paravacanañ ca.

Tattha katamaṃ sattâdhiṭṭhānaṃ ?[14(a)]

Ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti
sabbe gamissanti[15] pahāya dehaṃ,[16]
taṃ sabbaṃ jānim[17] kusalo viditvā
dhammeṭṭhito brahmacariyaṃ[18] careyya.[19]†

Tayo 'me bhikkhave satthāro[20]: tathāgato arahaṃ sekkho[21] paṭipado.[22]

Idaṃ sattâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.[14]

Tattha katamaṃ dhammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ ?[(b)]

Yañ ca[23] kāmasukhaṃ[24] loke yañ c'etaṃ[25] diviyaṃ[26] sukhaṃ
taṇhākkhayasukhass' etaṃ[27] kālaṃ n'agghanti soḷasiṃ.§

---

*Cf. S.N. 33 ; S. I, 6 ; Nett. p. 34
‡Cf. S.N. 34.
†Cf. Ud. p. 48 ; Nett p. 164.
§Ud. p. 11 ; cf. M.Bh. XII, 174, 46 ; 177, 51.

(*a*) Nett. p. 164.
(*b*) Nett. p. 165.

1. S.B1. bhogito.
2. S.B1. *om.*
3. S.B1. *om.*
4. S. *om.* na hi, B1. *om.* na hi so.
5. B1. nandati yava upadhî ti.
6. S.B1. saka'.
7. S. Yo, B1. Ya.
8. B3. *om.*
9. B1. godhito, B2B3. bhogiko.
10. S. kehi, B1. gotehi, B2.B3. bhogehi.
11. B3. socanā.
12. B1. *om.* yo nirupadhi...'vacanaṃ.
13. S.B1.B2. *om.*
14. S. sattānam dhiṭṭhānam.
15. S.B1. pi santā.
16. S. *om.*, B1. mahādehā.
17. MSS. jāni.
18. S. 'care, B1. 'carayam.
19. S.B2. careyyuṃ.
20. B1. satthā.
21. MSS. sekkhā.
22. S.B1. 'padā.
23. S. *add.* phalaṃ, B. *add.* balaṃ.
24. S.B1. 'sukhā.
25. B1. ce.
26. S. dīpassa, B1. dīppassa.
27. S. B1. taṇhakkhaye sukhasotaṃ.

Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā.
Idaṃ dhammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.[1]

Tattha katamaṃ sattâdhiṭṭhānañ ca dhammâdhiṭṭhānañ ca[2]?

Duddasam antaṃ saccaṃ duddaso paṭivedho bālehi jānato passato n'atthi nandī ti vadāmi.

Duddasam antaṃ saccaṃ duddaso paṭivedho bālehi ti dhammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ. Jānato passato n'atthi nandī ti sattâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Dārukkhandhôpamaṃ[3] Gaṅgāya tīriyā orimañ ca tīraṃ pārimañ ca tīraṃ[4] thale va ca na ca ussīraṃ[5] na majjhe[6] ca na[7] saṃsīdanamanussagāho[8] ca amanussagāho ca antopūribhāvo ca,[(a)] idaṃ dhammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Evaṃ[9] pana bhikkhu nibbānaninno bhavissati, nibbānaparāyano ti sattâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.
Idaṃ sattâdhiṭṭhānañ ca dhammâdhiṭṭhānañ ca.

Tattha katamo thavo[10] ?[(b)]

Maggan'[11] aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho saccānaṃ caturo padā[12]
virāgo seṭṭho dhammānaṃ dvipadānañ[13] ca cakkhumā.*

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave aggāni[14] Buddho sattānaṃ,[15] virāgo dhammānaṃ, saṅgho gaṇānaṃ.

Ayaṃ thavo.[10]

Tattha katamaṃ anuññātaṃ ?[(c)]

---

*Dhp. 273 ; Nett. p. 188.

(*a*) S. IV, 179. (*b*) Nett. p. 188.

(*c*) Nett. 184.

---

1. S. 'paṭṭhānaṃ, B1. 'diṭṭhānaṃ.
2. S. *om.* dhammâ...ca.
3. S. 'kkhando samā. B1. 'kkhando oggama.
4. S. B1...*om.* pari ... tīraṃ.
5. S. thale va na ca ussīraṇaṃ, B1. balena ca ussīraṇaṃ, *both omit* na *following.*
6. S. macche.
7. S. B2.B3. nam.
8. S.B1. saṃsīdanaṃ anugāho.
9. B3. Eva.
10. S. B1. paṭhamo.
11. S.B1. mangān'.
12. S.B1. padaṃ.
13. S.B1. dīpa'.
14. S.B1. angāni.
15. S. satthānaṃ.

Kāyena saṃvaro sādhu sādhu vācāya saṃvaro
manasā saṃvaro sādhu[1] sabbattha[2] saṃvuto[3]
sabbattha[4] saṃvuto[4] bhikkhu sabbadukkhā pamuccati.

Idaṃ Bhagavatā anuññātaṃ.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave karaṇīyāni: kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ[5] manosucaritaṃ.

Idaṃ anuññātaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ ?(a)

N'atthi puttasamaṃ pemaṃ(b) vitthāro.

Idaṃ patikkhittaṃ.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave akaraṇīyāni sayaṃ[6] abhiññāya desitāni. Katamāni ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ[5] manoduccaritaṃ.

Idaṃ paṭikkhittaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuññātañ ca paṭikkhittañ ca ?

Kāyena kusalaṃ kurumāno[7] assa[8] kāyena saṃvuto[9] kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kāyasucaritaṃ care.[10]

Dvīhi paṭhama[11]-padehi catutthena ca[12] padena[12] anujānāti kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā[13] ti[13] tatiyena padena paṭikkhittanti.

Mahāvibhaṅgo aciratapānādo.[14]

Tatth'[15] imā uddānagāthā :—

Sace bhāyasi[16] dukkhassa mâbhinandi anāgataṃ
vassakāle yathā chattaṃ kusalānikamatthake[17]

---

*Dhp. 361 ; S. I, 73 ; Mil. 399

(a) Nett. 185. (b) Cf. ante p. 68.

1. B1. *om.*
2. B2.B3. sabbassa.
3. B1. 'vutto, S. 'vuttā.
4. S. B1. *om.*
5. S.B1. vācā'.
6. S. ayaṃ.
7. S. 'mānā, B1. 'manassa.
8. S. tassa, B1. *om.*
9. S. saṃvatto, B1. saṃvutto.
10. B2.B3. :

Kāyena kusalaṃ kare kurumānassa kāyena
saṃvutaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kāyasucaritaṃ care.

11. S.B1. *add.* maggehi.
12. S.B1. *om.*
13. S. hoti, B1. jahati.
14. S. avirata', B1. *om.* Mahā..... 'panādo.
15. S. Tatr'.
16. S. bhāgayasi.
17. S. kusalāni kammattake, B1. kusalāni kamamattake.

sabbe dhammā anattā[1] ti samāgataṃ vicālaye[2]
na te dukkhā pamokkhā'ti samatho ca vipassanā
kāmacchandam[3] upādāya yo so[4] vitakkehi khajjati[5]
subhāvitatte[6] bojjhaṅge so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ[7]
suññato lokam avekkhassu[8] samādhibhāvibhāvase
kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa dhammacariyāya sugataṃ[9]
haññate sambhāma[10] c'eva nippoṭento[11] catuddisā
yo kāme parivajjeti[12] paricchattôpameva ca
yāni karoti puriso lokadhammā pakāsitā[13]
sukho vipāko puññānaṃ tatiyaṃ aññaṃ na vijjati
adānassa[14] ayaṃ ñatvā jāyate jiyate[15] pi ca
kāmā hi citrā[16] vividhā[17] atha loṇasallôpamaṃ[18]
na hi pāpaṃ[19] kataṃ[19] kammaṃ agatī hi ca gacchati
yass' indriyāni samathangatāni tath' eva pañca ñāṇiko
sattiyā viya omaṭṭho[20] viññāṇañ ca patiṭṭhitā
yo pāṇaṃ atipāteti tīṇi[21] duccaritāni ca
saṭṭhivassasahassāni khaṇaṃ laddhāna dullabhaṃ
ayasā va[22] malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ catūsu paṭipattīsu
neḷaṅgo setapacchādo[23] atha[24] gopālakôpamaṃ
sukho viveko[25] tuṭṭhassa vitakkā ca sudesitā
pheṇapiṇḍôpamaṃ[26] rūpaṃ brahā uju patāpavā[27]
paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ anaññā tīṇi indriyāni[28]

---

1. B1. anattādī.
2. S.B1. pi pālaye.
3. B1. kāmajjhattaṃ.
4. so all MSS.
5. B1. pajjati.
6. B1. subhāsitatte, B2. 'tatthe.
7. B1. jantu; S. *om*. Sabbe dhammā (4th line)...jaṭaṃ.
8. B3. avavekkhasu, *others*. 'kkhasu.
9. S. suggati, B1. sugati, B3. sugatiṃ.
10. *all* MSS. brahmate, cf. p. 58, line 4.
11. S. nibbattento, B1. nibbetento, B2. nibboṭṭhento.
12. S.B1. 'bhuñjeti.
13. S.B1. apakāsikā.
14. cf. p. 59, line 13.
15. S.B1. ajāyate, cf. p. 59.
16. MSS. citta.
17. MSS. madhurā, cf. p. 60, line 5.
18. cf. p. 60, line 13.
19. S. bāsataṃ.
20. S.B1. omatto.
21. B2.B3. tāni, cf. p. 62, line 7.
22. B1. *om*. *others* hi.
23. S.B1. 'sacchado.
24. B1. *om*.
25. MSS. vipāko; cf. p. 63, foot note 13.
26. S.B1. phenu'
27. S.B2. B3. brahmā uju satâsavā, B1. Brahmā ujuggattatā vo; cf. p. 64. line 5.
28. S.B1. indriyā.

kāmesu sattā kāmapasaṅgasattā[1] atha[2] vaṇṇo[2]
rahassa[2] vā[2]
sabbe[3] dhammā anattā ti ariyasaccañ ca desitaṃ
es' eva[4] maggo n' atth' añño sotāpanno ti byākare[5]
yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni atha dhammapadehi ca
vacasā manasā c'eva pañcakkhandhā aniccato
yāni karoti puriso tīṇi sucaritāni ca
rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ paññā[6] pañcakkhandhā pakāsitā
yo evaṃ paṭipajjati brahmacariyaphalāni[7] ca
sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ vimokkhānaṃ taṃ[8] hi desitā
n'atthi puttasamaṃ pemaṃ devānaṃ asurāni[9] ca
yaṃ pattaṃ[10] yañ ca pattabbaṃ nandati socati niccaṃ
ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti satthāro ca pakāsitā
yañ ca kāmasukham[11] loke bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā
maggan'[12] aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho tayo ca aggapattiyo[13]
kāyena saṃvaro sādhu karaṇīyañ ca desitaṃ[14]
n'atthi attasamaṃ[15] pemaṃ akaraṇiyāni[16] ca desitā[17]
kāyena kusalaṃ abhirato vinayañ ca kāmasukham loke
bojjhaṅgā ca sudesitā duddasaṃ antañ c'eva
parâparañ ca.

Peṭakopadese[18] Sāsanapaṭṭhānaṃ nāma dutiyabhūmi samattā.[19]

---

1. S. kāmasakattā, cf. p. 65, f.n. 8.
2. B1. apaṇṇaka.
3. S. *om.*
4. S. eso ti.
5. S. 'panno hi byākaro ; *both* S. B1. *add yass'* indriyāni byākare.
6. S. B1. saññā ; cf. p. 67, f.n. 13
7. S. brahmacce pha', B.MSS. brahmā c'eva pha'. ; cf. p.68, line 5.
8. S. *om.*, B2.B3. vimokkhataṃ.
9. B1. asurānaṃ.
10. B1. puttaṃ.
11. S. 'sukhā.
12. S. maggo n'atth'.
13. S. aggi', B1. aggaṃ pattito.
14. S.B1. *om.* karaṇīyañ ca desitaṃ.
15. puttasaṃaṃ(?), cf. p. 72, line 5.
16. S. apariyānî ti, B.MSS. ariyā tīni ; cf. p. 72, line 7.
17. S. desitaṃ.
18. S.B1. peṭake.
19. S. sampattā.

III

SATTÂDHIṬṬHĀNA-TATIYABHŪMI

Tattha katamaṃ sattâdhiṭṭhānaṃ[1]?

Mohâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, dosâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, rāgâdhiṭṭhānaṃ,[2] alobhâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, adosâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, amohâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, kāyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ,[3] manokammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, saddhindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, viriyindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ, aññindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.[4]

Tattha katamaṃ rāgâdhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Vitakkapamathitassa[5] jantuno, tibbarāgassa[6] subhânupassino,
bhīyo[7] taṇhā pavaḍḍhati[8] eso gāḷhaṃ[9] karot bandhanaṃ.*

Vitakkapamathitassā[5] ti kāmarāgo. Subhânupassino ti[10] kāmarāgavatthu. Bhīyo[7] taṇhā pavaḍḍhatī[8] ti kāmataṇhā. Eso gāḷham[9] karoti bandhanan[11] ti[11] rāgaṃ.[12] Iti yo yo[13] dhammo mūlanikkhitto,[14] so yev' ettha[15] dhammo uggāpayitabbo.[16] Na[17] Bhagavā ekaṃ dhammaṃ ārabbha[18] aññaṃ dhammaṃ deseti.(a) Yassa vitakketi[19] kāmavitakko, tam eva vitakkaṃ kāmavitakkena niddisiyati.[20] Tibbarāgassā[6] ti tass' eva vitakkassa[21] vatthuṃ niddissati. Subhânupassino bhīyo taṇhā pavaḍḍhatī ti taṃ eva rāgaṃ kāma-

---

*Dhp. 349.

(a) Cf. A. I, p. 1.

---

1. S. satthā adhi°, B1. sattā adhi° B2. suttâdhi°.
2. *This order in all MSS.*
3. S.B1. *om.*
4. B1. paññin°.
5. S.B1. pattitassa, B2.B3. nimmattitassa.
6. *all MSS.* tippa°.
7. *all MSS.* bhīyyo.
8. S.B1. °vaḍḍhate.
9. Dhp. esa kho daḷhaṃ.
10. all MSS. *om.*
11. S.B1. bandhati.
12. S.B1. rāgabandhanaṃ.
13. S.B1. yeva.
14. S.B1. °nikkhito.
15. all MSS. ye c'ettha.
16. S. °pahitabbo, B2.B3. °vayitabbo.
17. S. *add.* hi
18. S. ārambha.
19. S.B1. vitakkati.
20. S.B1. B.2. niddisati.
21. S.B1. vitakkava.

taṇhā ti niddissati.[1] Eso gāḷhaṃ[2] karoti bandhanan ti tam eva taṇhāsaṃyojanāṃ niddissati. Evam gāthāsu anuminitabbaṃ. Evaṃ sa[3] veyyākaraṇesu.

Tattha Bhagavā ekaṃ dhammaṃ tividhaṃ niddissati[1]: nissandato hetuto phalato.

Dadaṃ[4] piyo hoti janinda[5] bahū,
kittiñ ca pappoti yaso tassa[6] pavaḍḍhati,
amaṅkubhūto parisaṃ vigāhati
visārado hoti naro amacchari.[7]*

Dadan ti yaṃ yaṃ dānaṃ, idaṃ[8] dānamayikaṃ puññakriyaṃ.[9] Tattha hetu, yañ cetaṃ.[10] Bahukittin[11] ti[11] yo ca kalyāṇo kittisaddo[12] loke abbhugacchati, yaṃ bahukassa janassa piyo bhavati manāpo ca. Yañ ca abhippaṭisārī kālaṃ karoti ayaṃ nissando.[13] Yaṃ kāyassa bhedā devesu[14] upapajjatī ti idaṃ phalaṃ.

Alobhâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Yo pāṇam atipāteti musāvādañ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati[15] paradārañ ca gacchati
surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro abhigijjhati.[16]‡
Appahāya[17] pañca[18] verāni dussīlo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā duppañño nirayesûpapajjati.[19]

Yo pāṇam atipātetī ti duṭṭho pāṇam atipāteti.[20] Musāvādañ ca bhāsatī ti dosopaghātāya[21] musāvādañ ca bhāsati, surāmerayapānañ ca. Yo naro abhigijjhatī ti doso nidānaṃ.

---

*A. III, p. 40.

‡Dhp. 246—7.

1. B1. niddissati.
2. *see* ante p. 76, foot note 9.
3. S.B1. *om.*
4. S. Indaṃ, B1. Dandaṃ.
5. Aṅguttara.—bhajanti naṃ.
6. S.B1. yassa, A. ca.
7. B2. amacchati.
8. B2. *add.* dānam idaṃ.
9. B1. kriyaṃ.
10 & 11. S. vepavatu padan ti, B1. hetupajanti.
11. B2.B3. bahupajanti.
12. B1.B2. saddho.
13. S. nissanto.
14. S. bhede bhavesu.
15. B2.B3. ādiyī.
16. S. abhigacchati, Dhp. anuyuñjati.
17. S.B1. appahāyañ ca.
18. S. *om.*
19. S.B1. nirayesu upa'.
20. S.B1. *om.* 'pāteti.
21. B1. dosanidānaṃ yo ca.

Yo ca surāmerayapānaṃ abhigijjhati yathā paradāravihārī[1] amittā[2] janayanti.[3]

Pañca verāni appahāyā ti pañcannaṃ sikkhāpadānaṃ samatikkamanaṃ[4] sabbesam dosajānaṃ sā paṇṇatti.[5] Ten' eva dosajanitena kammena dussīlo iti vuccati; so pi dhammo hetunā niddisitabbo, nissandena phalena ca.

Tīṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni[(a)]:—dubbhāsitabhāsitā ca hoti, ducintitacintī[6] ca dukkaṭakammakārī[7] ca.

Tattha yaṃ kāyena ca vācāya ca parakkamati, idam assa[8] dukkaṭakammakārī. Tā yaṃ[9] yathā ca[10] musāvādaṃ bhāsati yathā pubbaniddiṭṭhaṃ, idam assa dubbhāsitā.[11] Yañ ca saṅkappeti manoduccaritaṃ[12] byāpādaṃ. Imassa[13] ducintitacintitā[14] yaṃ[14] so[14] imehi tīhi bālalakkhaṇehi samannāgato[15] tīṇi tajjāni dukkhāni domanassāni anubhavati, so ca hoti[16] sabhaggato[17] vā parisaggato[18] vā tajjaṃ kataṃ[19] katan[19] ti Yadā bhavati[20] so ca pāṇātipātâdi[21] dasa akusala-kammapathā,[22] so tato-nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedetî ti. Puna ca paraṃ yadā passati coraṃ rajaparādhikaṃ[23] rañña gahitaṃ[24] jīvitā voropetaṃ, tass' evaṃ bhavati sace mamaṃ pi rājā janeyya[25] mamaṃ pi rājā gāhāpetvā[26] jīvitā voropeyyāti,[27] so tato-nidānaṃ

(*a*) A. I, p. 102 sq.

---

1. B2.B3. pamuditavihārī, S. paraditavihārī.
2. S. amattā, B1. apattā.
3. S.B1.B3. janeyanti, B2. janeyyanti.
4. B.1. vitakkamanaṃ.
5. S.B1.B.2. paṇṇati, B1.S. *add.* na.
6. S. durucintikaṃ ciṅtī B1. durucintita'.
7. S.B1. dukkata' also in the 18th line.
8. S. imassa.
9. S.B1. 'kāritāya.
10. S.B1. *om.*
11. S. 'niddiṭṭhabhāsitā.
12. S. 'sucaritaṃ.
13. S.B1. Idaṃ assa.
14. S. duccintitāyato, B1. duccintitāya so.
15. B.MSS. sampannā'.
16. S.B1. *om.* so ca hoti.
17. S.B1. sarāgato.
18. 3.B1. 'sakkato.
19. B.MSS. katham.
20. so all MSS.
21. S.B1. 'pātī.
22. S. kusala...pathe, B1. 'pathe.
23. B2.B3. rājā aparādhikaṃ.
24. S.B1. gahataṃ.
25. S.B1. neyya.
26. S.B1. kathāpetvā.
27. S.B1. 'peyya.

·dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Puna ca paraṃ bālo yadā bhavati āsanā[1] samārūḷho yāva yā me gati bhavissati ito pecca[2] paraṃ maraṇā ti so tato-nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ ·domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Iti bālalakkhaṇaṃ hetu. Tīṇi tajjāni dukkhāni nissando.[3] Kāyassa bhedā nirayesu upa-pajjati, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ mohâdhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Satañ c'eva sahassānaṃ kappānaṃ saṃsarissati[4]
athavā pi tato bhiyyo gabbhā gabbhaṃ gamissatha.[5]
Anupādāya Buddhavacanaṃ saṅkhāre attato[6] upādāya
dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti ṭhānam etaṃ na vijjati.

Yo yaṃ anamataggasaṃsāraṃ samāpanno jāyate ca mīyate ca,[7] ayaṃ avijjā hetukā. Yāni pi ca saṅkhārānaṃ payoja-nāni, tāni pi avijjāpaccayāni. Yaṃ adassanaṃ Buddhavaca-nassa, ayaṃ avijjā sutte yeva niddiṭṭhaṃ. Yo ca saṅkhāre attato rahati pañcakkhandhe pañcadiṭṭhiyo[8] upagacchati: Etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi[9] eso me attā ti idaṃ suttaṃ avijjāya nikkhittaṃ, avijjāya nikkhipitaṃ.[10] Evaṃ sattā sutanayena[11] dhammena niddisati.[12] Asādhāraṇena taṃ yeva tattha[13] niddisitabbaṃ.

Na aññaṃ ye hi kenaci[14] bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā idaṃ dukkhan ti nappajānanti cattāri saccāni vitthārena. Yaṃ tattha appajānanā, idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ayaṃ hetu.[15] Appajānanto vividhe saṅkhāre abhisaṅkhāro ti, ayaṃ nissando. Yañ ca diṭṭhigatāni parāmasati,[16] idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ annan ti, ayaṃ nissando.[17] Yaṃ punab-

---

1. S.B1. *add*. ti.
2. S. *om*. *ors*. pacca.
3. S.B1. Tīni tajjānaṃ dukkhā-naṃ nissanto.
4. S.B1. 'karissa ti.
5. S. gamissati.
6. S.B1. atthato.
7. S. *om*. miyate ca.
8. S. pañcareyo. B1. pañcamaya-raro.
9. S.B1. *om*. eso.....asmi.
10. B1. *om*. avijjā'...'pitaṃ.
11. B2.B3. sutena yena, S. sut-tena nayena, B1. suttena yena.
12. S.B1. niddissati.
13. B2.atta.
14. MSS. keci.
15. S.B1. *add*. 'ssa.
16. S.B1. 'massati.
17. S. vinissandho. B1. nissan-dho.

bhavaṃ[1] nibbatteti,[2] idaṃ phalaṃ. Ayaṃ pi dhammo sa niddiṭṭho hetuto ca phalato ca nissandato ca.[3] Ettha pana keci dhammā sādhāraṇā bhavanti, hetu khalu ādito yeva sutte nikkhipissanti.[4] Yathā kiṃ bhave cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni.(a) Tattha yañ ca chandāgatiṃ gacchati yañ ca bhayāgatiṃ[5] gacchati,[6] ayaṃ lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yaṃ dosā,[7] ayaṃ doso yeva. Yaṃ mohā, ayaṃ moho yeva. Evaṃ imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni. Ādito yeva upaparikkhitabbāni. Yattha ekaṃ[8] niddisitabbaṃ,[8] yattha ekaṃ niddisiyati. Tathā[9] dve yathā tīṇi na hi ādīhi anikkhitte hetu vā nissando vā phalaṃ vā niddisitabbaṃ.

Ayañ c' ettha gāthā:—

> Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati
> nihīyate tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā.*

Tattha chandā[10] ca ayaṃ lobho yathā niddiṭṭhaṃ pubbe. Tattha katamaṃ alobhâdhiṭṭhānaṃ?

> Asubhânupassī viharantaṃ[11] indriyesu saṃvutaṃ[12]
> bhojanam hi[13] ca mattaññū saddhaṃ[14] āraddhaviriyaṃ
> taṃ ve nappasahati[15] Māro vāto selaṃ va pabbatan ti.‡

Tattha yā asubhāya upaparikkhā, ayaṃ kāmesu ādīnava-dassanena pariccāgo. Indriyesu saṃvuto[16] tass'eva[17] alobhassa pāripūriyaṃ mama āyatanaso[18] citaṃ anupādāya.[19] Bhojanam hi[20] ca mattaññun ti rasataṇhā pahānaṃ. Iti ayaṃ alobho asubhânupassitāya vatthuto dhārayati, so

---

*A. II, p. 18, Nett. p. 129. ‡Dhp. 8.

(a) A. II, p. 18.

---

1. B3. puna bhavaṃ.
2. B1. nipatteti.
3. S.B1. *om.* nissandato ca.
4. S. sutta...ssanto, B1. sut-tanikkhipanto.
5. S.B1. bhayaṃ agati.
6. S.B1. *om.*, B1. *add.* yaṃ loko.
7. B1. doso.
8. S.B1. ekaniddisitabbāni.
9. S. Yathā.
10. S. chando.
11. B1. viharanto.
12. B1. 'vuttaṃ.
13. B1. pi.
14. B1. sadā, S. sabbaṃ.
15. S.B1. 'sahate.
16. S.B1. 'vutto,
17. B1. yeva.
18. B1. ādinavasso, S. (āyaha-danasso).
19. B1. anupādā, S. 'dhāya.
20. S.B1. 'hā.

alobho ti hetu.[1] Indriyesu guttadvāratāya gocarato dhārayati,[2] bhojane mattaññutāya parato dhārayati, ayaṃ nissando. Taṃ ve nappasahati[3] Māro, vāto selaṃ va pabbatan ti idaṃ phalaṃ. Iti yo[4] yeva[4] dhammo ādimhi nikkhitto, so yeva majjhe[5] c'eva[5] avasāne[5] ca. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ[6] ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi[7] asamuppannassa kāmacchandassa[8] anuppādāya uppannassa vā pahānāya.[9] Yad' idaṃ asubhanimittaṃ, tattha asubhanimittaṃ manasikarontassa[10] anuppanno ca kāmarāgo na[11] uppajjati,[12] uppanno ca pahīyati, idaṃ alobhassa vatthu. Yaṃ puna anuppanno kāmarāgo pariyādiyati rūparāgaṃ arūparāgaṃ iti[13] phalaṃ. Iti ayaṃ[14] pi ca dhammo niddiṭṭho hetuto[15] ca nissandato[16] ca phalato ca.

Tattha katamaṃ adosâdhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Ekam pi ce pāṇaṃ paduṭṭhacitto mettāyate[17] kusalo tena hoti,
sabbe ca pāṇe anukampamāno anantapariyo[18] sa karoti puññaṃ.*

Ekaṃ pi ce pāṇaṃ paduṭṭhacitto mettāyatî ti ayaṃ adoso.[19] Nigghātena assādo. Kusalo tena hotî ti tena kusalena dhammena saṃyutto dhammapaññattiṃ[20] gacchati. Kusalo ti yathā paññāya pañño paṇḍiccena[21] paṇḍito. Anantapariyo[22] sa karoti puññan ti tassa[23] yeva vipāko ayaṃ lokiyassa, na hi lokuttarassa.

*A. IV. p. 151.

1. B2.B3. alobho hoti, S. alobho hoti hetu.
2. S.B1. dhārati.
3. B1. 'sahate.
4. S.B1. nayo yo ca.
5. S.B1. majjho peyyāvasane (B1, 'lasane).
6. S.B1. *om.*
7. B1. sanupassavi.
8. B1. *om.*
9. S.B1. *om.* uppannassa...pahānāya *here*, and put the expression next to both the asubhanimittaṃ in the next line.
10.
11.
12. S.B1. *ad.* ti.
13. S.B1. idam.
14. B1. yaṃ.
15. S.B1. hetu.
16. S. chandatā.
17. B1. mettāyati.
18. B1. ānandipariyo. * S. omits the gāthā.
19. S.B1. doso.
20. B1. 'puññatti, S. 'paññatti.
21. B1. paṇḍicco S. paṇḍicce.
22. B1. ānandi mariyo.
23. S.B1. tassa.

Tattha yā mettāyanā, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ kusalo bhavati, ayaṃ nissando. Yā va abyāpajjho bhūmiyaṃ bahupuññaṃ passavati,[1] idaṃ phalaṃ.

Iti[2] adosehi[2] niddiṭṭho hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca.

Ekādas' ânisaṃsā mettāya cetovimuttiyā.(a)

Tattha yā mettā[3] cetovimutti, ayaṃ ariyadhammesu rāgavirāgācetovimutti, lokikāya bhūmikā hetu, yaṃ sukhaṃ āyatiṃ[4] manāpo hoti manussānaṃ; ime ekādasa dhammā nissando. Yañ ca akatāvī brahmakāye upapajjati, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ amohâdhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Paññā hi seṭṭhā[5] lokasmiṃ yāya[6] nibbedhabhāginī yāya[6] sammā pajānāti jātimaraṇasaṅkhayaṃ.[7](b)

Paññā hi seṭṭhā[5] ti vatthuṃ[8] nibbedhabhāginî[9] ti nibbānagāminiyaṃ yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhati.[10] Sammā pajānāti jātimaraṇasaṅkhayan[11] ti amoho. Paññā ti[12] hetu. Yaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ nissando. Yo jātimaraṇasaṅkhayo, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Iti amoho niddiṭṭho hetunā ca[13] nissandena ca phalena ca.

Tin' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni:—anaññātaññassāmîtindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ.(c)

Tattha katamam aṅaññātaññassāmîtindriyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anabhisametassa dukkhassa ariyasaccassa abhisamayāya chandaṃ[14] janeti, viriyaṃ ārambhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti, padahati. Evaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Tattha katamam aññindriyaṃ?

(a) A. V. 342; cf. Path of Purity, Ch. II, 9.
(b) ante p. 65.
(c) ante p. 65.

---

1. S.Bi. pasavati.
2. S.Bi. Idaṃ adoso ti.
3. S.Bi. *om.*
4. S.Bi. āyati.
5. S.Bi. seṭṭho.
6. MSS. yāyaṃ.
7. S.Bi. maraṇasaṅkhayā.
8. Bi. vuttaṃ, S. vattaṃ.
9. Bi. nibbedhagāminī.
10. S. *add.* taṃ.
11. S.Bi. *om.* jāti'.
12. S.Bi. *add,* sā.
13. S.ya, Bi. *om.*
14. Bi. channaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yā ca[1] maggo, idaṃ aññindriyaṃ.

[2]Āsavakkhayā anāsavo hoti, idaṃ vuccati aññātāvindriyaṃ.[3]

Tathā[4] yaṃ paññā, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati,[5] yā[5] pajānāti, ayaṃ nissando. Yena sabbaso āsavānaṃ khayā hetu, yaṃ khaye[6] ñāṇaṃ[6] uppajjati, anuppāde[7] ñāṇañ ca,[7] ayaṃ nissando. Yaṃ arahattaṃ, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Tattha khīṇā me jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyan ti,(a) idaṃ khaye[8] ñāṇaṃ. Nâparaṃ itthatāyā ti pajānāmî ti idaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.

Iti imāni tīṇi[9] indriyāni amoho niddiṭṭho hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca.[10]

Imāni asādhāraṇāni niddiṭṭhāni.[11]

Tattha katamāni kusalamūlāni[12] sādhāraṇāni[13]?

Kusalañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi kusalamūlañ[14] c' eva.

Tattha katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ? Alobho adoso amoho.

Tattha katamaṃ kusalaṃ? Aṭṭha sammattāni[15]: sammādiṭṭhi yāva sammāsamādhi.

Tattha yāni kusalamūlāni, ayaṃ hetu. Yañ ca alobho ti[16] tīṇi kammāni samuṭṭhapeti saṅkappaṃ vāyāmaṃ samādhiñ ca,[17] ayaṃ alobhassa nissando.

Tattha yo adoso, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ tayo dhamme paṭṭhapeti sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ[18] samāājīvañ ca, ayaṃ nissando.

(a) Cf. S. Introduction, vii; M. I, p. 139.

---

1. B1. va.
2. S. *add* Idaṃ.
3. S. B1. aññātāviññuno-indriyaṃ.
4. S.B1. Yathā.
5. S. vāyāma, B1. yāva.
6. S. khayaṃ ñāyaṃ, B1. khayañāya.
7. S.B1. anuppādañāṇaṃ.
8. S.B1. khayaṃ.
9. B2.B3. *om.*
10. S.B1. *om.*
11. S.B1. niddiṭṭhānaṃ.
12. B1. akusala'.
13. S.B1. asādhā'.
14. B3. *om.* °mūlaṃ.
15. S. sampattā yā ti, B1. sampa'.
16. S.B1.B2. *om.*
17. B1. *om.* samādhiñ ca.
18. B1. 'kammanto, S. sammatta.

Tattha yo amoho hetu yaṃ dve dhamme upaṭṭhapeti: aviparitadassanam pi ca anabhilāpanaṃ[1], ayaṃ nissando.

Imassa brahmacariyassa yaṃ phalaṃ, tā[2] dve vimuttiyo: rāgavirāgā-cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā-paññāvimutti, idaṃ phalaṃ.

Iti imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni niddiṭṭhāni hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca.

Evaṃ sādhāraṇāni kusalāni pativijjhitabbāni.[3]

Yattha duve[4] yattha tīṇi; ayañ c' ettha gāthā:—

Tulam atulañ ca[5] sambhavaṃ
bhavasaṅkhāraṃ avassajī[6] muni
ajjhattarato samāhito
abhida[7] kavacam iv'attasambhavan ti.*

Tulaṃ atulañ ca sambhavan ti tulasaṅkhataṃ atulasaṅkhataṃ.[8] Tattha ye saṅkhatā tulaṃ, te dve dhammā assādo ca ādīnavo[9] ca[9] tulitā bhavanti: Ettako kāmesu assādo, ettako ādīnavo imassa[10] idaṃ[11] nissaraṇaṃ ti iti nibbānam pajānāti, dvīhi kāraṇehi atulaṃ na ca[12] sakkā tulayituṃ. Ettakaṃ etaṃ n'etaṃ paramatthīti[13] tena atulaṃ. Atha pāpuṇā ratanaṇ karitvā acchariyabhāvena[14] atulaṃ.

Tattha kusalassa ca abhisambhavā[15] jānanā passanā, ayaṃ amoho.[16] Yaṃ tattha ñātā osiraṇā[17] bhavasaṅkhārānaṃ, ayaṃ alobho. Yaṃ ajjhattarato samāhito ti vikkhepapaṭisaṃharaṇā,[18] ayaṃ adoso.[19]

Iti imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni.

---

*S. V, p. 263; A. IV, p. 312; Ud. p. 46; Nett. p.60.

---

1. S.B1. *om.* pi ca, B1. avicaritalāpanaṃ.
2. B1. B3. te.
3. S. 'pajjitabbāni.
4. S.B1. dve.
5. S.B1. atulasambhavaṃ, (always).
6. B1. avassajji, S. asavassaji.
7. B2.B3. abhindi.
8. S.B1. *om.*
9. B3. *om.*
10. B1. *om.*
11. S.B1. *om.*
12. B1. *om.* na ca., S. nava.
13. S. paraman ti, B1. paramatti.
14. S. acchariyatā tena.
15. B1. ādisam.°
16. B2.B3. *add.* ti.
17. so all MSS.
18. S.B1. 'saṃvaraṇā.
19. S.B1. assādo., S. *add.* so.

Tulaṃ atulañ ca sambhavan ti ayaṃ amoho. Yo bhavasaṅkhārānaṃ samosaraṇaṃ lobho sammāsamādhinaṃ[1] assādo, ayaṃ hetu. Yaṃ ajjhattarato avijjaṇḍakosaṃ sambhedo, ayaṃ nissando. Sā pavatti[2] imāni tīṇi niddiṭṭhāni kusalamūlāni hetuto ca nissandato ca phalato ca.

Ettāvatā esā[3] pavatti ca nibbatti ca[4] akusalamūlehi[5] pavattati, kusalamūlehi[5] nibbattatî[6] ti imehi ca tīhi sabbaṃ akusalamūlaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. So dhamme va[7] vacanato niddiṭṭho, taṇhā ti vā kodho ti vā asampajaññan ti vā anusayo ti vā makkho ti vā paḷāso ti vā asatî ti vā[8] issā ti vā macchariyan ti vā aññāṇan ti vā, tehi ye ca vatthūhi niddisitabbaṃ. Yass ' imāni dve[9] vacanāni dhammapadāni niddiṭṭhāni na so atthi kileso, yo imesu navasu[9] padesu samodhānaṃ samosaraṇaṃ gacchati. Ayaṃ kileso na ca lobho, na ca doso, na ca moho.

Yathā akusalamūlāni,[10] evaṃ kusalāni[11] paṭikkhepena niddisitabbāni.

Tattha katamaṃ kāyakammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ ?

Kāyena kusalam pi kare assa kāyena saṃvuto
Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kayena sucaritaṃ care.(a)

Tiṇ' imāni sucaritāni: pāṇātipātā veramaṇi, adinnādānā-pe-musāvādā veramaṇi.

Idaṃ kāyakammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ vācākammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ ?

Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo
dhammaṃ[12] bhaṇe nādhamma,[13] taṃ dutiyaṃ
piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ,[14] taṃ[15] tatiyaṃ
saccaṃ bhaṇe nālīkaṃ,[16] taṃ[15] catutthaṃ.*

(a) Cf. ante p. 72.
*S.N. v. 450.

---

1. B3. 'samādhiṃ na, B2. samādhi na.
2. B1. *om.* sā pavatti.
3. B1. so.
4. S.B1. *om.* nibbatti ca, B2.B3. nibatti ca.
5. B1. °mūlam.
6. B1. pavattati.
7. B1. *om.* dhamme va.
8. B1. *om.* asati...va.
9. B1. *om.*
10. S. B1. kusala'.
11. S.B1. *om.* evaṃ kusalāni.
12. S. kammaṃ.
13. B1. na dhammaṃ.
14. B1. na piyaṃ, S. nāpiyā.
15. S.B1. *om.*
16. S.B1. nālingaṃ.

Cattār' imāni ca vacīsucaritāni.

Idaṃ vācākammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ manokammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ ?[1]
Manena kusalaṃ kammaṃ manasā saṃvuto bhave
manoduccaritaṃ hitvā manasā sucaritaṃ care.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave manosucaritāni: anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi.

Idaṃ manokammâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni asādhāraṇāni suttāni.

Tattha katamāni sādhāraṇāni suttāni ?

Vācânurakkhi[2] manasā susaṃvuto,
kāyena ca akusalaṃ na kayirā[3]
ete tayo kammapathe visodhaye[4]
ārādhaye maggam isippaveditaṃ.[5]‡

Tisso imā bhikkhave pārisuddhiyo: kāyakammapārisuddhi, vācākammapārisuddhi, manokammapārisuddhi.

Tattha katamā kāyakammapārisuddhi ?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi, adinnādānā veramaṇi, kāmesu micchâcārā veramaṇi.

Tattha katamā vacīkammapārisuddhi ?

Musāvādā veramaṇi-pe-samphappalāpā.[6]

Tattha katamā manokammapārisuddhi ?

Anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi.

Idaṃ sādhāraṇaṃ suttaṃ.

Iti sādhāraṇāni ca suttāni asādhāraṇāni ca suttāni paṭivijjhitabbāni. Paṭivijjhitvā vācāya[7] kāyena ca suttassa attho niddisitabbo.

Tattha katamaṃ saddhindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ ?

---

‡Dhp. 281 ; Nett. 183.

---

1. S.B1. *omit*. Tattha... 'dhiṭṭhānaṃ ?
2. S. B1.B2. Saccânurakkhi.
3. B1. kariyā, B2. pakariyā, S. na ca kayirā.
4. S.B1.2. viyogāya.
5. B1. *om*. maggam...'veditaṃ.
6. S.B1. 'lāpo.
7. S.B1. vā.

Yassa Tathāgate saddhā acalā* suppatiṭṭhitā
sīlañ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasaṃsitaṃ.[1]**
Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi[2] ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ
adaliddo[3] ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.‡

Saddhā[4] ve[5] nandikā[6] ārādhiko, no tassa[7] saddho[7] ti.[8] Sabbaṃ siyā ti bhagavantaṃ, tathārūpo[9] dhammasampasādo.

Tattha katamaṃ viriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Ārabhatha[10] nikkhamatha yuñjatha buddhasāsane
dhunātha Maccuno senaṃ naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro.†

Cattāro me bhikkhave sammappadhānā.

Idaṃ viriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.[11]

Tattha katamaṃ satindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Satimato saddhā[12] bhaddaṃ[13] bhaddam atthu satimato satimato saddhā[14] seyyo satimā sukham edhati.[15]§

Cattāro satippaṭṭhānā vitthārena kātabbā.

Idaṃ satindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ samādhindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Ākaṅkhato te[16] naradammasārathi[17]
devamanussā[18] manasā[19] vicintitaṃ[20]
sabbe na jaññā[21] kāsiṇā pi[22] pāṇino.
santaṃ samādhiṃ araṇaṃ[23] nisevato.[24]§§

---

*S. B1.B2. acali.
**A. II, 57; III, 54.
‡Thag. I, v. 508.
†Thag. I, 256; S. I, p. 157.
§Cf. S. I, p. 208.
§§Nett. 176.

---

1. B2.B3. saṃsitaṃ, B1. yassaṭṭhitaṃ, (S. yass'itam).
2. S. n' atthi.
3. S. B1.B2. adaḷhiddo.
4. S. B2.B1. saddho.
5. B2. ce
6. S. naddhikā; B1. na saddhikā
7. B2.B3. assaddho.
8. B2.B3. taṃ.
9. B1. S. 'rūpaṃ.
10. B1. Ārambhatha.
11. S.B1. *om*. Idam.....'ṭṭhānaṃ.
12. A. sadā.
13. S. saddhaṃ.
14. S. sadā.
15. S. sukha me gati. B1. very corrupt throughout the Gāthā.
16. S. B1.B2. Ākankhamāo.
17. B1.B2. °dhamma.°
18. B3. devā ma° S. B1.B2. 'manussānaṃ.
19. B2. sa, S.B1. *om*.
20. S.B1.B2. vivittaṃ.
21. B1. sampajaññā.
22. B1. *om*. S.B2. jaññā ti 'minā hi pā.°
23. S. B2. bhagavā, B1. (bhavo yā
24. B2. nisevayi, B1. nivesaye, (S. nivesavayi).

Tayo me bhikkhave samādhi: savitakko savicāro, avitakko vicāramatto, avitakko avicāro.[a]

Idaṃ samādhindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ paññindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ?

Paññā hi setthā[1] lokasmin ti[b] vitthārena.

Tisso imā[2] bhikkhave paññā: sutamayī, cintāmayī, bhāvanāmayī.

Idaṃ paññindriyâdhiṭṭhānaṃ[3] suttaṃ.

Imāni indriyâdhiṭṭhānāni[4] asādhāraṇāni[5] suttāni.

Tattha katamāni sādhāraṇāni indriyâdhiṭṭhānāni suttāni?

Avītarāgo kāmesu yassa paññindriyaṃ mudu
tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajjaṃ tattha so upasajjati.

Pañc' imāni indriyāni,[c] saddhindriyâdi indriyaṃ[6] datthabbaṃ.

Tīsu aveccappasāde[7] vitthārena suttaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Imāni sādhāraṇāni indriyâdhiṭṭhānāni suttāni.

Yaṃ yassa sambandhakusalassa vā akusalassa vā[8] tena tena adhiṭṭhānena taṃ suttaṃ niddisitabbaṃ. N'atth'añño dhammo[9] niddisitabbo.

Tattha sādhāraṇaṃ kusalaṃ nā pi kusalaṃ akusalaṃ[10] yathā sādhāraṇāni ca kusalamūlāni sādhāraṇāni ca akusalamūlāni uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ pajahati-pe-cattāro sammappadhānā[11] kusalaṃ akusalañ[12] ca.

Tatth' imā uddānagāthā:—

Vitakko hi[13] pamatthiko[14] dadaṃ piyo naro iti[15]

(*a*) D. III, p. 219. (*b*) ante p. 65.
(*c*) A. I, 39, 42 f. 297.

---

1. S. Bı. Paññāvasettho.
2. S.Bı. 'mā.
3. Bı. pañc'.....ṭṭhānāni, S. 'ṭṭhānāni.
4. S.Bı. *om.* suttaṃ (line 13)... 'ṭṭhānāni.
5. S.Bı. sādhāraṇāni.
6. S. Bı. saddhindriyaṃ.
7. S. apaccappasādena, Bı. 'ppasādena.
8. S. *om.* akusalassa vā
9. S. *om.* niddisitabbaṃ...dhammo.
10. S.Bı. *om.*
11. S.Bı. 'ppadhānaṃ.
12. S. kusalañ.
13. Bı. Vitakkehi.
14. MSS. mamatthiko, cf. p. 76, line 7.
15. B3. naram... iti, S. B2. nayaṃ apiyo naro, Bı. nayaṃ dandaṃ piyo nayo; cf. ante p. 77, line 7.

yo pāṇaṃ atipāteti tīṇi tassa bālalakkhaṇāni[1]
satañ c' eva sahassānaṃ[2] ye ca samaṇabrāhmaṇā
chandā dosā bhayā mohā catūhi agatīhi ca
asubhânupassī viharantaṃ[3] nimittesu asubhā ca
ekam pi ce piyaṃ pāṇaṃ mettā[4] sace[5] subhāsitā
paññā hi seṭṭhā[6] lokasmiṃ anuññā tīṇi indriyāni[7]
kusalākusalamūlāni ca tulam atulañ ca sambhavaṃ
kāyena kusalaṃ karaṃ tīṇi sucaritāni ca
subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo vacīsucaritāni ca
kāyena ca[8] kusalaṃ kayirā[9] manoduccaritāni ca
kāyânurakkhi ca sadā tisso ca pārisuddhiyo[10]
yassa saddhā Tathāgate samuppāde ca desito
ārabhatha[11] nikkhamatha yā ca[12] sammappadhānatā[13]
satimato saddhā[14] bhaddaṃ[15] satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā
ākaṅkhato ca anaññāṇaṃ[16] ye ca tīṇi samādhiyo
paññā hi seṭṭhā[17] lokasmiṃ tisso paññā pakāsitā
avitarāgo kāmesu tath' eva paññindriyā.

Iti Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Jambūvanavāsino[18] Peṭakopadese tatiyabhūmi Sattâdhiṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

---

1. S.B1. 'lakkhaṇo, B2,B3, 'lakkhaṇaṃ.
2. S. B2.B3. sahassāni.
3. B1. viharanto, B2. viharanti.
4. S.B1. micchā, B2.B3. mitta, c.f. ante p. 83, line 6.
5. S. sate.
6. S.B1. seṭṭho.
7. B1. indriyānaṃ.
8. S.B1. *om*.
9. S.B1.B2. kariyā.
10. S. pārisuddho vaddhiyo ca B2. *add* ca.
11. B1.B2. ārambhatha.
12. B1. yāva.
13. S. B1. sampapathānatā.
14. S. sadā.
15. S.B1. (bhattam).
16. B1. sampajaññā, so other MSS.
17. S. B1. seṭṭho.
18. B1. Dhammanu' vāsino, S. Dammanuvāsino.

IV

SUTTAVICAYA-CATUTTHABHŪMI

Tattha katamo suttavicayo?

Tattha kusalehi dhammehi akusalehi dhammehi pubbâparaso sādhukaṃ upaparikkhiyati.[1] Kiṃ nu kho idaṃ suttaṃ ārabhi[2] -pe-[3] tehi suttehi saha-adhisannaṭṭhehi[4] yujjati udāhu[5] na yujjatî ti. Yathā Bhagavā kilese[6] ādimhi tattha deseti. Kiṃ[7] desitaṃ? Tesaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ[8] udāhu no desitan ti upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Yadi na desitaṃ bhagavati[9] tesaṃ[8] kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ[10] kusalā dhammā[11] pariyesitabbā. Yatthā te[12] akusalā[13] pahānaṃ gacchanti, sace samannehamāno[14] na labhati, tattha akusalā[15] dhammā apakaḍḍhitabbā vīmaṃsitabbā.

Saṅkilesabhāgiyasuttaṃ.

Yadi kilesā apakaḍḍhiyantā, yo vā na denti.[16] Tattha upaparikkhitabbā ariyamaggadhammā tāsu bhūmīsu kilesā pahānaṃ gacchanti udāhu na[17] gacchantî ti. Yattakā pana kilesā desitā, na tattakā ariyadhammā desitā. Yattha kilesā pahānaṃ gacchati, tattha ye kilesā ariyadhammānaṃ paṭipakkhena na[18] yujjanti, te apakaḍḍhitabbā. Sace apakaḍḍhiyantā yojanam deti, tattha evaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. Dve tīṇi vā taduttari vā[19] kilesā ekena ariyamaggena pahānaṃ gacchanti.[20] Sace evaṃ vīmaṃsiyantā yojanaṃ deti, tattha upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Paramparāya vā[21] piṭakasampadānena vā suttassa attho ca n' attho ca.[22] Yaṃ vā na sakkā

---

1. S. B2. 'kkhāyati.
2. B1. ārabbha.
3. B1. *om.*
4. B1. atisandassanaṭṭhehi.
5. S.B1. upādāhu.
6. S.B1. kileso.
7. B1. *om.* tattha...Kim; S. ti.
8. S. B1. *om.*
9. B2. bhaggati; S. B1. *om.*
10. B2. pahānā; S. *om.*
11. S.B1. kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
12. B1. ye.
13. S. akusalānaṃ.
14. B1. samā niyamāno.
15. S.B1. kusalā.
16. B1. desenti.
17. S. *om.*
18. B1. *om.*
19. S. B1. 'uttarikā.
20. B2. *add.* ti.
21. 'parāya paṭipiṭaka' S. B1.
22. S.B1. attho vacanettho ca.

suttaṃ[1] niddisituṃ n' eva suttaṃ vicikicchitabbaṃ, evaṃ yathā ādimhi[2] kusalā dhammā honti. Ye kilesā, te pahīneyyā ti,[3] te upaparikkhitabbā. Puro vā kusalo paṭipakkhena vā puro desanā ; anūnā[4] anadhikā[5] uggahetabbā. Yathā paṭhamo uttilo[6] yesaṃ[6] idāni[6] kilesānaṃ[7] ye ariyadhammā desitā, ime kilesā imehi ariyadhammehi pahīyanti udāhu na ppahīyantî ti[8] vicinitabbā. Yadi upaparikkhiyamānā yujjanti gahetabbā,[9] atha na yujjanti ye kilesā apaṭipakkhā[10] honti, te kilesā aparipakkhitabbā.[11] Ye ca[12] ariyadhammā paṭipakkhā honti, te ariyadhammā apakaḍḍhitabbā.[13] Na hi ariyadhammā anāgāmi-kilesa-pahānaṃ gacchanti,[14] nā pi ariyadhammā sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya[15] saṃvattanti. Yathā kusalā mettā akusalo rago na tu kusalā mettā ti kāretvā akusalassa rāgassa pahānāya sambhavati, byāpādo mettāya pahānaṃ gacchanti.[14] Tasmā ubho kilesā upaparikkhitabbā. Yo yo ca[16] dhammo upadisiyati,[17] kusalo vā akusalo vā so apakaḍḍhitabbo. Sace te yujjanti[18] apakaḍḍhiyamāno n' atthi upaparikkhitab-baṃ. Dve vā kilesā ekena ariyadhammena pahīneyyanti[19] dvīhi[20] vā ariyadhammehi eko vā[21] kileso pahīyatî ti. Atha vā ekaṃ pi parikkhiyamānaṃ yujjati. Tattha vīmaṃsitab-baṃ vā yathā yujjati[22] tattha[23] vīmaṃsitabbaṃ vā yathā n' ânusakkā[24] suttaṃ niddisituṃ[25] na hi sutte[26] vicikicchitabbaṃ.

---

1. S.B1. sutta.
2. S. B1. ādimhā.
3. B1. pahiyyanti, *others*. pahi-neyyan ti.
4. S. B1. anūno.
5. S. B1. anadhiko.
6. B1. uppattilokesam adāni, S. uttilokesaṃ idāni, B3..... idānaṃ,B2.....idānamsi
7. B1. kilesā.
8. B2. *om*.
9. S.B1. 'tabbo.
10. B3. aparipa'.
11. S.B1. aparikkhi'.
12. S.B1. Yeva.
13. S. pakaḍḍhitatabbā.
14. B1. gacchati.
15. B3. panaya.
16. Yo yeva, S.
17. B1. upadissiyati, S. upādisī-yati.
18. (S. pañcan ti).
19. B1. pahīyanti.
20. B2. dvehi.
21. S. pi.
22. S. B1. *om*. Tattha...yujjati.
23. B1. atha.
24. B1. na sakkā S. na no sakkā.
25. B1. nidissituṃ.
26. S. suttehi.

Kileso maṃ[1] ariyadhammesu desitesu ubhayato upaparikkhitabbaṃ,[2] kiraye vā ime kilesā desitā ye ca ariyadhammā desitā gāthāya vā byākaraṇena vā kiṃ nu kho ime kilesā imehi ariyadhammehi pahīyanti, udāhu nappahīyanti.[3] Ime vā ariyadhammā imesaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya saṃvattantī ti.[4] Kiñc'âpi kusalehi dhammehi akusalā dhammā pahānaṃ gacchanti, na tu sabbehi[5] ariyadhammehi sabbā kusalā pahānaṃ gacchanti. Yathā mettā kusalo akusalo ca[4] rāgo na tu kusalā mettā akusalo rāgo ti kāretvā mettāya rāgo pahānaṃ gacchanti,[5] byāpādo mettāya pahānaṃ gacchanti[6] Evaṃ kileso ti[7] kāretvā suttena[8] pahānaṃ gacchanti. Na sutto[9] dhammo ti kāretvā sabbaṃ kilesassa pahānāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ[10] tu suttassa ariyadhammo[11] saṅkileso paṭipakkho, so tena pahānaṃ gacchatî ti.

Tattha kusale desite sutte byākaraṇe vā saṅkilesā na yujjanti ariyadhammā vā te mahāpadese niddisitabbā vayavena[12] apakaḍḍhitabbā.

Tattha kilesehi ca desitehi ariyadhammesu ca yadi pi tena ariyadhammena te kilesā pahānaṃ[13] gacchanti. Tattha pi uttari upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Kena[14] kāraṇena ete kilesā pajahitabbā, tena[14] kāranena ariyadhammā desitā ti,[15] yena yena vā ākārena ariyadhammā desitā, tena tena pakārena ayaṃ kileso ṭhito. Atthi hi eko[16] kileso tena vā ariyadhammā[17] na[17] aññathā aññathā pahātabbo, yathā diṭṭhirāgo avijjā ca dassanena pahātabbā. Sā[18] ce[18] evañ ca avijjā bhāvanāya bhūmi vā[19] dhammā bhāvanāya pahātabbā. Sā yeva uddhambhāgiyaṃ asaṅkhatadassanāya vimuttiyā animittena cetosa-

---

1. Bɪ. *om.*
2. Bɪ. 'tabbo.
3. S.Bɪ. *om.* udāhu.....'yyanti.
4. S.Bɪ. *om.*
5. S.Bɪ. pubbehi.
6. Bɪ. gacchati.
7. Bɪ. kilesā kā'.
8. B2.B3. sutena.
9. S.Bɪ. sutte.
10. Bɪ. Yo.
11. Bɪ. 'dhammassa.
12. S. vayatena.
13. Bɪ. te kilesānaṃ.
14. S. *both* tena; B2.B3. *both* kena.
15. S.Bɪ. *om.*
16. S.Bɪ. *om.* hi eko.
17. S. Bɪ. ariya dhammena, S. *add.* na.
18. Bɪ. *om.*
19. Bɪ. ti.

mādhinā amanasikārena[1] pahīyati. Evaṃ sattaṃ[2] sabyañjanaṃ upaparikkhitabbaṃ. Ye[3] dassanena pahātabbā kilesā dassanâkārena ariyadhammo desito, bhāvanāya pahātabbā bhāvanâkārena ariyadhammo desito, paṭisevanāya dahātabbā paṭisevanâkārena ariyadhammo desito. Evaṃ vinodanapahātabbā yāva sattā[4] āsavā kātabbā, yāva aññathā. Aññathā h'esa dhammo[5] pahātabbo aññenâkārena[6] ariyadhammo desito, so ariyadhammo aññathā pariyesitabbo. Yadi ayaṃ dhammo[7] pariyesato yo ca deseti yena yenâkārena,[8] so ariyadhammo pariyesitabbo, tenâkārena kileso pahīyati. So tattha upaparikkhitabbo. Atha na yujjati yadi hi tena suttena[9] vihitaṃ suttaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ yathā yujjati, tathā gahetabbaṃ.[10] Yathā na yujjati, tathā na[11] gahetabbaṃ. Addhā etaṃ Bhagavatā na bhāsitaṃ āyasmatā[12] vā duggahitaṃ yathā mahāpadese niddisitabbaṃ. [13]Bhagavatā yathābhūtaṃ desitaṃ yo ca dhammo desito kusalo ca akusalo[14] ca[14] tassa dhammassa paccayo pariyesitabbo. Na hi paccayā vinā dhammo appaccayo uppajjati.

Tattha ko ākāro pariyesanāya. Tattha taṭhārūpaṃ sahetu sappaccayaṃ so yaṃ dhammo vutto ti idaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. So ca paccayo tividho: mudu majjho adhimatto.

Tattha mudumhi[15] paccaye mududhammo gahetabbo. Evaṃ sato sappaccayo duvidho[16]: paramparapaccayo ca[17] samanantarapaccayo ca. So paccayo[18] mudu tena byādhimattaṃ[19] pariyesitabbaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Aññataro vipaccayo aññehi paccayehi pariyatti[20] vā pāripūriṃ[21] vā

---

1. S. *add* na.
2. S. sāttthaṃ.
3. S.Bi. Yena.
4. S. santā.
5. S. hi sa'
6. S. aññena kāraṇena.
7. S. dhammaṃ.
8. S.Bi. yo vadehi yen'âkārena.
9. S.Bi. *om.*
10. S. tathāgate sabbaṃ.
11. S.B2. *om.*
12. S.Bi. āyasmato.
13. S.Bi. *add* Na *here.*
14. S.Bi. *om.*
15. S.Bi. mudukamhi.
16. S.Bi. *add.* vā.
17. S. *om.*
18. Bi. Yo paccayo; S. Yo paccayo ca yo.
19. Bi. adhimattaṃ; S. byādhidhammā.
20. S. yattha.
21. S.Bi. pāripūrī.

gacchati, tattha yo dhammo desito tassa dhammassa etena vā kāraṇena vā hetu pariyesitabbo. Yathā paccayo hetunā paccayena ca so[1] tassa dhammassa nissando[2] pariyesitabbo. Yathā niddīṭṭho adhiṭṭhāne padhānaṃ pariyesati so paccayo pariyesitabbo. Na hi mudussa dhammassa adhimatto nissando adhimattassa va nissandassa mududhammo. Atha[3] mudussa[4] mudumajjhāya majjho adhimattassa adhimatto[5] yujjati, taṃ[5] gahetabbaṃ, atha na yujjati, na gahetabbaṃ. Yañ ca Bhagavā ārabhati dhammaṃ desetuṃ taṃ yeva dhammaṃ majjhantapariyosānaṃ[6] deseti,[7] yathāsuttâdhiṭṭhāne dhammā ādimhi niddisati, taṃ yeva bahu tassa[5] suttassa pariyosānaṃ. Tassa hi dhammassa vasena taṃ suttaṃ hoti gāthā vā[8] byākaraṇaṃ[9] khuddakaṃ mahantaṃ vā yathā pana duvidhā: anurūpan ti vā ṭhapanā ca[10] desanāṭhapanā; rūpan ti pi dhammassa pariyesitabbā.[11] Yathā ca Bhagavatā[12] pañcannam indriyānaṃ saṃvaranaṃ desitaṃ taṇhāya niggahanatthaṃ[13] icchā va hoti. Deseti yathā Gopālakôpame[14] Sutte(a) aññehi pi suttehi Bhagavā bhāsati icchā va hoti[15] Majjhimanikāye[16] vitakko ayaṃ[17] Bhagavato desanânurūpan ti iti so dhammo aññesu pi veyyākaraṇesu pariyesitabbo. Na hi ekamhi sutte daṭṭhabbo. Yujjanaṃ taṃ gahetabbaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ anuññātaṃ[18] ?

Yaṃ kiñci suttaṃ Bhagavatā na[19] bhāsitaṃ, tañ ca suttesu yeva dissati.[20] Evaṃ etaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yathā asukena bhāsitan ti taṃ suttaṃ vīmaṃsitabbaṃ. Kiṃ nu kho imaṃ

(a) M. I, 4, 33.

---

1. S.B1. yo.
2. B2. nissanto.
3. B1. atta.
4. S.B1. *om.*
5. B1. *om.*
6. S. paccantapari'; B1. accantapari'.
7. B1. *om.*, S. (seti).
8. B1. pi, S. *om.*
9. B2. byākaraṇā.
10. S.B1. va.
11. S.B1. 'tabbo.
12. S.B1. Bhagavā.
13. B2. niggahanittaṃ.
14. S.B1. 'same.
15. S.B1. to, B2. ho.
16. S.B2.B3. Majjhimakāye.
17. B2.B3. ahaṃ.
18. S. anuññā.
19. S.-naṃ; B1. yaṃ.
20. S.B1. *om.* di'.

suttaṃ anuññātaṃ khamaṃ Bhagavato udāhu nânuññātaṃ khamaṃ kiñcirūpañ ca suttaṃ Bhagavato anuññātaṃ khamaṃ kiñcirūpañ ca nânuññātaṃ khamaṃ. Yaṃ sabbaso anotaretvā Dasabalo[1] gocaraṃ deseti,[2] taṃ sabbaṃ suttaṃ[2] Bhagavato nânuññāṭaṃ[3] khamaṃ. Atthi pi so sāvako dasabalānaṃ[4] gocaraṃ jānāti odhiso anodhiso, taṃ pana balaṃ[5] sabbaso[6] na jānāti aññathā nāma savanena[7] yathā āyasmatā Sariputtena yena[8] brāhmaṇo ovadito tassa āyasmato n'atthi indriyabalavemattañāṇaṃ[9] tena puggalo[10] paroparañ ca taṃ ajānanto[11] sati uttarikaraṇīye[12] uppādito so Bhagavato apasādito.[13] Yathā v'âyasmā Mahākassapo bhāgineyyaṃ ovadati(a) anantariyasamannāgato iddhipāṭihirena[14] aṅguliyo adīpetvā[15] yaṃ sabbesaṃ dhammānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ hetuso ṭhānaso yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ,[16] tassa āyasmato saṃvijjate, tena naṃ ovadati, taṃ Bhagavā karoti.

Sace pi dasapajjote[17] dhārayissasi[18] Kassapa,
n'eva dakkhati[19] rūpāni,[20] cakkhu tassa na vijjatî ti.[21]

Api ca kho yathā dūto rājavacanena[22] sattaṃ anusāsati, evaṃ sesānugo aññātakaṃ ghosaṃ[23] paresaṃ deseti. Anuññātakakhamasuttaṃ gahetabbam, ananuññātakhamaṃ[24] na gahetabbaṃ.

Tattha katamo suttasaṅkaro?

(a) S. II,

1. B2. 'phalo.
2. S.B1. desitaṃ sabbasuttaṃ (S. sampayuttaṃ).
3. S.B1. *om.* 'taṃ.
4. B1.B2. 'phalānaṃ.
5. S.B1.B2. phalaṃ.
6. S.B1. so.
7. S. 'sevanena.
8. S.B1.B3. jayana.
9. S.B1.B2. 'phalavematta'.
10. MSS. puggala.
11. S. ajānantena, B1. ajānante.
12. S. *om.* 'ye; B3. 'kāraṇam ye.
13. B1. parājito; S. aparādhito; B2. 'dhito.
14. S.B1. iddhi vā diṭṭhitirena.
15. S.B2. ādi'.
16. B1. ñāto.
17. S.B1. dassapajjo°.
18. B1. dhāressasi.
19. (B1. dicchî ti; S. dacchî ti).
20. B1. rūpānaṃ; S.B1. *add.* sa *after this.*
21. S.B1. *om.*
22. S. rājavanena; B1. *om.* 'vaca'
23. S. so saṃparesaṃ.
24. B1. anānu'; S. anuno'; B2. anano'.

Pañcavidhaṃ suttaṃ:—saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ vāsanābhāgiyaṃ dassanabhāgiyaṃ bhāvanābhāgiyaṃ[1] asekhabhāgiyaṃ. Aññaṃ ārādheyya aññaṃ deseti aññassa ca suttassa atthaṃ aññamhi sutte[2] niddissati.[2] Suttassa vā hi anekākāraṃ atthaṃ niddissati ariyadhammasādhane[3] (yatana)[4] atthaṃ viharati.[5] Vāsanābhāgiyassa atthaṃ dassanabhāgiyesu dissati. Orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ[6] atthaṃ[7] uddhambhāgiyesu niddissati. Mudumajjhānaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattesu[8] suttesu[9] niddissati.

Iti ayaṃ suttaṃ sambhedaṃ[10] hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca nissandena ca[11] mudumajjhadhimattatāya[12] pi ca atthena ca byañjanena ca, yo sambhedo, ayaṃ vuccati suttasaṅkaro. Yo asaṃbhedo,[13] ayaṃ vuccati suttavicayo.

Tatth'âyaṃ[14] uddānagāthā:—

Purimānaṃ akhaṇḍaṃ[15] yathābhūtassa paccayo
nissando vāsanāsaddhi[16] anuññā suttasaṅkaro.

Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Suttavicayo nāma catuttha bhūmi.

---

1. B3. *om.*
2. B2. suttaniddissataṃ; S. *add.* Iti ayaṃ suttapabhedo *after this.*
3. B2. 'dhammasāmaneyya.
4. B2. hana; B1. *om.*
5. B1. vivarati.
6. S. 'yojanaṃ.
7. S.B1. *add.* na *here.*
8. S. 'matte.
9. S.B1. sutte.
10. S.B1. pabhedaṃ.
11. S. nissande vā; B1. nissande, *om.* ca.
12. S.B1. mudumicchâdhimattatā.
13. B1. *om.* Yo; S. B1. ayaṃ bhedo.
14. S. Tattha yaṃ.
15. S. B2. ācaṇḍaṃ.
16. S. vāsanāsandhi.

V

HĀRAVIBHANGA-PANCAMABHŪMI

Tattha katamo hāravibhaṅgo[1] ?(a)

Yattha soḷasa hārā akkharaso[2] bhedaṃ gacchanti, tattha ādimhi desanā-hāro.

Tattha ayaṃ gāthā kusalā vā akusalā vā saccāni vā sacc-ekadeso vā.

Kiṃ[3] desitan ti? Sutte vīmaṃsādesanā hāro. Yathā ariyasaccāni nikkhepo cattāri saccāni sādhāraṇāni asādhāraṇāni[4] ca ; yāni ca aṭṭhārasa[5] padāni dukkhato satta padāni saṅkhepena kāyikena cetasikena[6] dukkhena, appiyasampayogena piyavippayogena ca tīhi ca sankhatāhi,[7] tattha tīṇi saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni tisso dukkhatā[8] uppādo[9] sankhatalakkhaṇaṃ: Saṅkhāradukkhatāya dukkhatā ca saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ vipariṇāmadukkhatāya dukkhatā ti vitaññathattañ[10] ca saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, dukkhadukkhatāya ca dukkhatā ; imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇānaṃ tīsu vedanābhūmīsu adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā uppādo[9] asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ. Saṅkhāradukkhatāya ca dukkhatā tayo saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ: sukhavedanāya ca vipariṇāmadukkhatāya ca dukkhatā ti vitaññathattaṃ[10] saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, dukkhavedanāya[11] dukkhadukkhatā ca dukkhatā imamhi't' imesu[12] nava-padesu paṭhamakesu sattasu padesu soḷasasu padesu[13] dukkhā pariyesitabbā.[14] Ekādasa dukkhatāya ca lak-

---

(a) Cf. Nett. p. 5.

---

1. S. 'vibhāgo.
2. S. akkharaṃ.
3. S.B3. Kaṃ.
4. B2. *om.*
5. B1. yāni tāni dvādasa pa' ; S.B2. yāni c'aṭṭhādasa pa'.
6. S.B1. *om.*
7. B1. tīhi dukkhatāhi.
8. S. dukkhato.
9. S. B1.B2. upādo.
10. B2. aññattañ ; S. B1. vitañ-ñattañ ; B3. aññathattañ.
11. S.B2.B3. 'vedanā.
12. B1. iti imesu.
13. S.B1. *om.* 'su padesu.
14. B2. 'tabbo.

khaṇaṃ niddese niddiṭṭhaṃ. Pātubhāvalakkhaṇā jātiyā ca pātubhāvacutilakkhaṇo cuto[1] ti vitthārena paṇṇarasa-padāni kattabbāni.[2]

Evaṃ sādhāraṇāni asādhāraṇāni ca sattasu[3] dasasu padesu saññā sativídhe ca[4] sāsanapaṭṭhāne[5] aṭṭhārasavidhe ca suttâdhiṭṭhānesu dasavidhesu ca suttavidheyyesu soḷasa-vidhesu ca hāresu ekavīsatividhāya ca pavicayavīmaṃsāyāti[6] idaṃ desitaṃ yathābhūtañ ca desitan ti ayaṃ vuccati desanā-hāro.(a)

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?(b)

Padaṃ pañhā ca pucchā ca kiṃ pubbaṃ kiñ ca pacchi-maṃ

anugīti sa[7] ca vicayo hāro vicayo ti niddiṭṭho.

Padan ti paṭhamaṃ padam. Tassa ko attho? Yaṃ Bha-gavā puṭṭho āyasmatā Ajitena taṃ gahetabbaṃ. Kati-padāni puṭṭhāni yathā kiṃ ken' assu nivuto loko ti gāthā.(c) Imāni katipadāni[8] cattāri iti visajjanāya pucchā,[9] yattakehi padehi Bhagavatā visajjitāni[10] padāni iti pucchāya ca yā padānaṃ[11] saṅkāsanā,[12] idaṃ vuccati padan ti.

Pañhā ti imāni cattāri padāni.

Kati pañhā? Eko vā dve vā taduttari vā imāni cattāri padāni eko pañho, atth'ânuparivatti-byañjanaṃ hoti. Sambahulāni[13] pi padāni ekaṃ ev' atthaṃ pucchati.[14]

Imāni cattāri padāni anuparivattīni[15] taṃ byañjanena eko pañho va[16] hoti.

(a) Nett. p. 5. (b) Nett. p. 10.
(c) S.N. v. 1032.

---

1. B2. vutto.
2. S.B1. kātabbāni.
3. B1. suttāni; B2. suttasu.
4. B1. sativídhesu.
5. S.B1. sāsanaṭṭhāne ass'aṭṭhā-rasa-.
6. B1. pavicayati vīmaṃsārati; S. 'vīmaṃsārati.
7. S.B2. anugītissā; B1. anu-gati so.
8. S.B1. *om.*
9. S. pucchāya.
10. S.B1. visajjati tāni.
11. B1. pucchāya yāni padāni.
12. S.B1. *om.*
13. MSS sampahu-.
14. S. pucchā hi.
15. B1. -vatti na.
16. S.B1. na.

Ken' assu nivuto loko ti lokaṃ sandhāya pucchati. Ken' assu na[1] pakāsati kissâbhilepanaṃ bruhî ti taṃ yeva pucchati.[2] Kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayan ti taṃ yeva pucchati.

Evaṃ atth' ânuparivatti-byañjanaṃ eko pañho hoti.

So pañho catubbidho: ekaṃsa-byakaranīyo, vibhajja-byākaranīyo paṭipucchā-byākaraṇīyo, ṭhapanīyo[3] ti.(a)

Tattha cakkhu aniccan ti ekaṃsa-byākaraṇīyo. Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhan ti vibhajja-byākaraṇīyo. Siyā aniccaṃ na cakkhu[4] yāni pi āyatanāni ca na cakkhu tāni pi aniccan ti na cakkhu yeva, ayaṃ vibhajja-byākaranīyo. Yaṃ[5] cakkhu taṃ[6] cakkhundriyaṃ neti paṭipucchā-byākaranīyo. Taṃ cakkhu Tathāgato ti ṭhapanīyo aññatra cakkhunā ti ṭhapanīyo pañho.

Idaṃ pañhaṃ[7] Bhagavā kiṃ pucchito lokassa saṅkileso pucchito[8] kiṃ kāraṇaṃ?

Tividho hi saṅkileso: taṇhāsaṅkileso ca diṭṭhisaṅkileso ca duccaritasaṅkileso ca.

Tattha avijjāya nivuto ti[9(b)] avijjaṃ dasseti; jappā ti taṇhaṃ dasseti; mahabbhayan ti akusalassa kammassa vipākaṃ dasseti.

So taṃ nāma[10]sukhavedanīyassa kammassa dukkhavedanīyo vipāko bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatī ti[11] Bhagavā vissajjeti. Catūhi yo[12] padehi avijjāya nivuto loko ti -pe-evaṃ vuccati taduttari paṭipucchati.[13]

Savanti[14] sabbadhi sotā ti[15] gāthā(c) cattāri padāni pucchati[16] taṃ Bhagavā dvīhi[17] padehi vissajjeti.[18]

(a) A. II, 197 f. (b) S.N. 1033. (c) S.N. 1034.

---

1. S.B2.B3. *om.*
2. S.B1. pucchi.
3. S. pathâpanīyo B1. pathānīyo.
4. S.B1.B2. cakkhuṃ (till 20th line).
5. B2.B3. Taṃ.
6. B2.B3. *om.*
7. S. pañño.
8. S. *om.* lokassa...pucchito.
9. S.B1. *om.*
10. S. So ca taṇhā; B1. Sa cetanā maṃ.
11. S.B1. taṃ.
12. MSS. so.
13. B3. paripu-.
14. B1. Saṃbhavanti; (B2. vasanti).
15. S. B1. B2. pi.
16. B1. pucchi.
17. B2. dvehi.
18. B.MSS. visajjeti.

Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ sati tesaṃ nivāraṇaṃ,
sotānaṃ[1] saṃvaraṃ 'brūmi paññāy' ete pithiyyare.[2*]

Imāni cattāri padāni dvīhi padehi vissajjeti. Idaṃ padan ti[3] pucchito tassa saṅkiliṭṭhassa[4] lokassa vodānaṃ pucchito sotāni cha taṇhākāyā[(a)] bahulâdhivacanena niddiṭṭhā bhavanti sabbehi āyatanehi. Tāni sotāni[5] tena[6] nivāriyantî ti pariyuṭṭhānapahānaṃ[7] pucchati.[8] Kena sotā pithiyyare ti[9] anusayasamugghātaṃ pucchati.

Tattha Bhagavā chasu dvāresu satiyā deseti. Yo hi sampajāno viharati satidovārikena ca tassa indriyāni guttāni[10] sambhavanti.

Tattha gattesu[11] indriyesu yā yā vipassanā, sā sā tesam[12] tesaṃ sotānaṃ tassa ca vijjāya yo loko nivuto accantappahānāya saṃvattati.

Evaṃ sotāni pī hitāni pi[13] bhavanti tato uttari pucchati [(b)]Paññā ca sati ca[14] nāmarūpassa kho tassa Bhagavantaṃ[15] puthuṃ[16] āgamma katth' etaṃ upasammati[17] imāni cattāri padāni Bhagavā ekena padena vissajjeti.

Yaṃ etaṃ pucchase pañham Ajita[18] taṃ vadāmi te
viññāṇassa nirodhena etth' etaṃ upasammati.[17(c)]

Iminā pañhena kiṃ[19] pucchati? Anupādisesanibbānadhātuṃ, pucchitaṃ[20] Bhagavā anupādisesāya[21] nibbānadhātuyā vissajjeti.

---

*S.N. 1035.

(*a*) S. II, 3, 100 etc. (*b*) Cf. S.N. 1036.

(*c*) Cf. S.N. 1037.

---

1. B3. sotāni.
2. S.B1. paññāya pi dahīrayye; B3. pidhiyyare; (B2. pidiyyara).
3. S.B1. kiṃ.
4. S.B1. taṃ ki-.
5. B2. *om.*
6. S.B1. kena.
7. B2. pariyuṭṭhāpahā-; S. -yuṭṭhānam vihāraṃ.
8. S.B1. pucchi.
9. S.B1. Kena vidiyati; (B2. Kena pi taṃ hiyyare ti); B3. ...pidhīyyare ti.
10. S.B1.B2. vuttāni.
11. S. kattesu; B1. katesu B2. vuttesu.
12. MSS. *om.*
13. B2. *om.*
14. S. Paññā tañ ca; B1. paññānañ ca.
15. S.B1. bhavan taṃ.
16. B1. muduṃ; B2. puthunā.
17. B1. upasampajjati.
18. B2. avijita; S. B1. ajititā ti.
19. B1. ti.
20. S. B1. pucchati taṃ.
21. S.B1. -sesanibbāna-.

Tattha paṭhamena pañhena saṅkilesaṃ pucchati[1] dutiyena pañhena vodānaṃ pucchati, tatiyena pañhena sopādisesanibbānadhātuṃ pucchati, catutthena pañhena anupādisesanibbānadhātuṃ paṭipucchati[2] tato uttari paṭipucchati.

Ye ca saṅkhatadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthū idha
tesaṃ nipako iriyaṃ[3] puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisa.[(a)]

Imāni cattāri padāni pucchati.

Kati ca pana te pañhe saṅkhatadhammā ca arahantā[4] sekkhā ca ?

Kiṃ pubbaṃ kiñ ca pacchimaṃ ti ayaṃ attho.

Tattha[5] kataraṃ paṭhamaṃ pucchati, kataraṃ pacchā ?

Arahantaṃ paṭhamaṃ pucchati. Sekkhadhamme tattakena padena[6] saṅkhatadhammā iti arahantā[7] gahitā,[8] puthū iti sekkhā gahitā.[9] Tesaṃ no nipako ti[10] sādhāraṇaṃ padaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pucchati. Tassa sādhāraṇāni ca asādhāranāni ca pañhesu pucchitabbāni. Taṃ Bhagavā vissajjeti. Na[11] tathā puṭṭhaṃ paṭhamaṃ puṭṭhaṃ taṃ pacchā[12] vissajjeti, yaṃ pacchā pucchitaṃ[13] paṭhamaṃ vissajjeti. Kiñ ca idaṃ pucchitaṃ visuddhānaṃ visujjhantānañ[14] ca kā iriyā[3] ti idaṃ pucchi.

Taṃ kāmesu nâbhigijjheyya, manasânāvilo siyā ti[(b)] pariyuṭṭhānāni vitakkena ca Bhagavā nivāreti[15] dve na vitakkaavilatāya pariyuṭṭhānaṃ yathā nīvaraṇe niddiṭṭhaṃ.[16] Kusalā sabbadhammesū ti arahantaṃ vissajjeti.

Ken' assu tarati oghan ti gāthā imāni cattāri padāni ; cattāro yeva pañhā.

(*a*) S.N. 1038. (*b*) Cf. S.N. 1039.

---

1. B2.B3. pucchi.
2. B2.B3. paripu-, (also the 4th word).
3. S.B1. ari-.
4. S.B1. *add.* ca.
5. S. *om.*
6. B1. dhammena.
7. B.MSS. arahanto.
8. S. *om.*
9. S. gahitaṃ.
10. S.B1. *om.*
11. S.B1. B2. *om.*
12. B1.B2. *om.* taṃ.
13. S.B2. *repeat* Tattha kataraṃ (8th line)...yaṃ pucchā pucchi.
14. S.B1. vissajjantāñañ.
15. S. *add* ca.
16. S.B1. *om.* yathā...'niddiṭṭhaṃ

Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? na hi ettha yathânuparivattivajjaṃ yathā paṭhamaṃ Ajitapañhesu tassa na ekaṃsena bahūni vissajjāni[1] bahukā pañhā eko vā na câpi[2] sabbe[3] pucchati pubbe vissajjito yathā catuttho Ajitapañhe[4] yaṃ ettha yathābhūtaṃ pariyesanā[5] padabandhena vissajjanā yo evaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pariyesati. Yo puna ettha yaṃ evaṃ pucchati tattha ayaṃ ākāro pucchanāyaṃ antojaṭā bahijaṭā ti gāthā pucchitavissajjanāya[6] maggitabbā.

Kathaṃ vissajjitā ti Bhagavā ti[7] vissajjeti? Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño ti gāthā.(a)

Tattha cittabhāvanāya samathā,[8] paññābhāvanāya[9] vipassanā.

Tattha evam anumīyati[10] ye dhammā samathena ca vipassanāya ca pahīyanti, te ime antojaṭā bahijaṭā.

Tattha vissajjanaṃ samathena[11] rāgo[12] pahīyati, vipassanāya avijjā. Ajjhattavatthuko rāgo antojaṭā, bāhiravatthuko rāgo bahijaṭā. Ajjhattavatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, ayaṃ antojaṭā; ekasaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni ca bāhiravatthukāni bahijaṭā. Yā hi[13] ajjhattavatthukāy' âdibhāgiyena[14] bhavissati, ayaṃ jaṭā. Tathā saṅkhittena yā kāci[15] ajjhattavatthukā taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca, ayaṃ antojaṭā. Yā kāci[16] bāhiravatthukā taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca, ayaṃ bahijaṭā.

Yathā devatā Bhagavantaṃ pucchati catucakkaṃ navadvāran ti gāthā,(b) tattha Bhagavā vissajjeti chetvā[17] nadan ti varattañ câ ti gāthā. Idaṃ Bhagavā dukkhanirodhagāminippaṭipadaṃ[18] vissajjeti. Imāya vissajjanāya Bhagavā

(a) ante p. 56.

(b) S. I, 16, 63.

1. S.B1. vissajjanāni.
2. B1. eko vacanā pi; S. eko vā ña v'āpi.
3. S.B1. pubbe.
4. S. B1. *om.*; B2.B3. Ajito pañhe.
5. B1. pariyāyena desanā.
6. S.B2.B3. -vissajjanā-m-aggi-.
7. S.B1.B3. hi.
8. S. *om.*
9. S. vipassanāya.
10. S. B1. anumīñyati.
11. B2. Tattha vissajjaṃ samaṃ tena; B1. *om.* vissajjaṃ.
12. B1. rāgaṃ.
13. B1. Yadi.
14. S. -bhāginayena.
15. B.MSS. Kā yā ci.
16. S. kā yā ti.
17. S. seṭṭhā.
18. B1.B3. 'paṭṭhāpadaṃ.

anumīyati kilese ettha purimāya gāthāya niddisitabbena. Taṃ hi catucakkan ti cattāro vā hatthapādā, navadvāran ti navavaṇamukhāni[1]; yathā catucakkan ti cattāro upādānā upādāṇappaccayā bhavo upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, navadvāran ti nava mānavidhā. Mānajatikāya hi dukkhaṃ se yenamhi paraso tīṇi tikāni puññaṃ; tikkhena saṃyuttamhi pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo.

Tattha nandī taṇhā visajjīyati,[2] varattan ti mānaṃ vissajjeti. Icchā lobho ca pāpako ti pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo.

Tattha visamalobho pāpako[3] ti niddisiyati samūla-taṇhan ti. Aññāṇamūlakā taṇhā ti aññāṇamūlakā taṇhā.[4] Taṇhāya ca diṭṭhiyā ca pahānaṃ. Ye ca puna aññe pi keci catucakkayogena ten' eva kāraṇena ca yujjanti. Saṃsāragāmino dhammā sabbe niddisitabbā.

Tatth' âyaṃ gāthā vissajjanāya[5] ca pucchāya ca vissajjanāya saman ti. Yaṃ yadi sandena[6] atha sahabyākaraṇena anugītiyañ ca so vicayo ti Bhagavā yattakāni padāni nikkhipati, tattakehi anugāyati. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannagato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ kātuṃ arahati imāni aṭṭhapadāni nikkhittāni, chahi padehi Bhagavā anugāyati. Yo tu na c' eva te sappurisaṃ uggavādinī na acchādeti vacanaṃ, na ca hāpeti sāsanaṃ. Asaṃdiṭṭhi ca akkhā ti pucchito va na kuppati, sace etādiso[7] bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ kātuṃ arahati.[8]

Tattha pana Bhagavā yattakāni padāni nikkhipati, tattakehi anugāyati; sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato kalyāṇamitto piyo garubhāvanīyo ti vitthārena. Idaṃ Bhagavā sattahi padehi anugāyati. Iti bahussutavā[9] anugāyati appatarakathaṃ padaṃ vā nikkhepo bahussutavā nava padāni[10] nikkhepo appatarikā anugīyati[11] yā bahutarikā anugāyati, ayaṃ vuccati te[12] anugīti ca vicayo.

---

1. S. na vacanamukhāni.
2. S. vibhajjayati.
3. S. soko ti.
4. S. *om.*
5. B.MSS. vissajjanā.
6. B2.B3. sarandana.
7. MSS. ekādiso.
8. MSS. sharati.
9. B1. bahusuttam vā.
10. S. B1.B2. na ppadāni.
11. S. B1. -kânuyati.
12. S. B1. B3. tena.

Ayaṃ vicayo nāma hāro.

Tattha katamo yutti[1] hāro ?(a)

Suttānaṃ hārānaṃ yā bhūmigocaro nissando yuttâyuttassa parikkhā hāro[2] yuttî ti niddiṭṭho[3] ḥārānaṃ soḷasānaṃ yathā desanā yathā vicayo yo ca niddisiyati,[4] ayaṃ niddeso. Ayaṃ pucchā suttesu na yujjatî ti yā tattha vīmaṃsā, ayaṃ yutti.

Yathā hi sahetu-sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya ; sahetu-sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā.

Sīlavatā Ānanda puggalena na veyyākāraṇīyā[5] kin t'ime vippaṭisāro uppādeyya -pe-abyākaraṇaṃ kātabbaṃ.[6]

Ayaṃ visuddhiyā maggo.

Tassa hetuko paccayo sīlakkhandhassa cattāri hetu ca cattāri[7] paccayo ca. Sappurisasaṃsevo, yo ca paṭirūpadesavāso[8] ca ; ayaṃ upādāpaccayatā[9] sappaccayo. Yaṃ poṛāṇakammaṃ assa[10] vipāko paccayo, tāya paccayāya attasammāpaṇidhi; ayaṃ hetu.

Iti sīlakkhandho sahetu-sappaccayo[11] ti idaṃ lokikaṃ sīlaṃ.

Yaṃ pana lokuttaraṃ sīlaṃ, tassa tīṇi indriyāni paccayo : saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ: ayaṃ paccayo. Satindriyañ ca paññindriyañ ca hetu. Paññāya nibbedhagāminī[12] yaṃ sīlaṃ jāti, sotāpannassa[13] ca sīlam tenâyaṃ[13] hetu, ayaṃ paccayo.

Yaṃ puna samādhino passaddhi ca pīti ca pāmojjaṃ paccayo yaṃ sukhaṃ hetu, tena samādhikkhandho sahetu-sappaccayo.[14]

(*a*) Cf. Netti. p. 21.

---

1. S.B1.B2. *add*. ti.
2. S.B1.B2. parikkhāro.
3. S.B1.B2. niddiso.
4. MSS. naniddisi-.
5. B2. navenākaraṇīyā.
6. B.MSS. kattabbaṃ.
7. MSS. *put both* cattaris *together*.
8. *so* B1.B3., S.B2. -rūpassevāso.
9. B1. *om*.
10. B1. *add*. taṃ.
11. MSS. -paccayo.
12. S. nibbedhabhāginī.
13. (S. sotâpannassa phalaṃ sattenâyaṃ).
14. MSS. -paccayo.

Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ paññā tassa parato ghoso ajjhattañ ca yoniso manasikāro hetu ca paccayo ca.

Iti ime tayo khandhā sahetu-sappaccayā evaṃ satta paññā; satta byākaraṇīsu suttesu[1] na[1] yujjati.

Ayaṃ yutti hāro; so catūsu mahāpadesu[2] daṭṭhabbo.

Tattha katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ?[(a)]

Dhammaṃ deseti jino tassa ca[3] dhammassa yaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ ettāvatā sabbadhammānaṃ eso hāro padaṭṭhāno.

Tattha pañcakāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yesaṃ kesañci kāmarāgo uppajjati[4] uppanno vā uppajjissati vā etesu yeva pañcasu rūpesu āyatanesu n'âññatra etehi kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānan ti vuccate tena pañcakāmaguṇā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañcindriyāni rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manindriyaṃ bhavarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañcakkhandhā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Ekasaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni[5] diṭṭhirāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāmadhātu kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Arūpadhātu[6] arūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sukhasaññā kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Byāpādasaññā byāpādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Asampajaññatā[7] sammohassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nava āghātavatthūni[8] byāpādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nava mānaṃ[9] vidhamānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sukhavedanā rāgânusayassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Dukkhaṃ paṭighânusayassa[10] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Adukkha-m-asukhavedanā avijjânusayassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Attavadûpādānañ[11] ca musāvādo ca lobhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pāṇātipāto ca pisunavācā ca pharusavācā ca byāpādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Micchattañ ca samphappalāpo ca mohassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Bhavaṃ bhogañ[12] ca vokāro ahaṅkārassa[13] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Bāhirānaṃ pariggaho

---

(*a*) Cf. Netti. p. 27.

---

1. S.B1. B2. suttana.
2. B1. *om.* mahā.
3. S.B1. *om.*
4. B2. uppajjitta.
5. S.B1. diṭṭhikataṃ.
6. S. B1. Rūpa-..
7. B2. asampaññatā.
8. S. B1. *om.* 'ni.
9. MSS. mānavi-.
10. S. paṭisânu-.
11. S.B1. annadānan.
12. S. bhavañ.
13. B1. Bhavaṃ pañca vokārassa; MSS. ayaṃ kāyassa.

mamaṅkārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyavaṅkaṃ[1] diṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyikadoso dosassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyikakāsāvo lobhassa[2] padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Yo yo va pana dhammo yena yena ārammaṇena uppajjati saccâdhiṭṭhānena vā dhammâdhiṭṭhānena vā anusayanena[3] vā so dhammo tassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tena sârammaṇena[4] so dhammo uppajjati; yathā manusso purimassa padassa[5] padaṭṭhānaṃ alabhanto dutiyaṃ padaṃ uddharati[6] so pacchânupadaṃ[7] paṭisaṃharati, yadi pana yo na[8] dutiyapadassa padaṭṭhānaṃ labhati aparaṃ padaṃ uddharati.[9] Tassa yo c' eso paccayo bhavati, evaṃ dhammo kusalo vā akusalo vā abyākato[10] vā padaṭṭhānam alabhanto na pavattati yathā payuttassa dhammassa yoniso,[11] ayaṃ vuccati padaṭṭhāno hāro.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo[12] hāro ?[(a)]

> Vuttamhi ekadhamme ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā,
> tena sabbe bhavanti vuttā so hāro lakkhaṇo nāma.

Yesañ ca susammâraddhā[13] niccaṃ kāyagatā satî[(b)] ti gāthāya[14] vuttāya kāyagatā satiyā vuttā vedanāgatā cittagatā dhammagatā[15] ca sati catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ ekena satipaṭṭhānena. Na[16] hi cittaṃ ekasmiṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitiyā pavattati nānāsu gatīsu pavattati[17]; kāyagatā satiyā vuttāya[18] vuttā vedanāgatā cittadhammagatā ca. Na hi kāyagatā satiyā[19] bhāvitāya satipaṭṭhānā cattāro bhāvanaṃ[20] gacchanti.

(*a*) Cf. Nett, p. 30.

(*b*) Dhp. v. 293.

---

1. B2.B3. kāyasankaṃ.
2. B2. lokassa.
3. S.B1. -saraṇena.
4. B1. sādhāraṇena.
5. S. B1. B2. *om.*
6. S.B1. uttarati.
7. S.B1. saccânu-.
8. S.B1. yena; B2. hāna.
9. S.B1. uttarati.
10. B2. abyāgato.
11. B2.B3. yo nilâbho.
12. S. B1.B3. lakkhaṇā.
13. B2. carasammā-.
14. S.B1.B2. gāthā.
15. MSS. dhammā-; (also in the 14th line).
16. S.B1. *om.*
17. B3. patteti; S.B1. pavatti.
18. S.B1. *om.*
19. S.B1. kāyikāya.
20. S.B2.B3.bhāvana na.

Evaṃ tassa disesu[1] dhammesu vuttesu sabbadhammā vuttā[2] bhavanti.

Sacittapariyodapanaṃ etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanan ti gāthā[(a)] cetasikā dhammā vuttā citte[3] rūpaṃ vuttaṃ. Idaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, tato sacittapariyodapanāyaṃ yaṃ odapeti,[4] taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yena odapeti[5] so maggo; yato odapanā so nirodho.

Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca[(b)] uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Tattha sahajātā vedanā saññā[6] cetanā phasso manasikāro ete te dhammā ekalakkhaṇā upādānalakkhaṇena. Ye ca rūpe nibbindati vedanāya so[7] nibbindati, sankhāraviññāṇesu pi so nibbindati.

Iti ye ekalakkhanā dhammā tesaṃ ekamhi dhamme niddiṭṭhe sabbe dhammā niddiṭṭhā honti.

Ayaṃ vuccati lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?[(c)]

> Nirutti adhippāyo ca byañjanā desanāya ca,
> suttattho pubbâparasandhi, eso hāro catubyūho.

Tattha katamā nirutti? Sā katham passitabbā?[8]

Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā[9] ekādasahi aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu khippaṃ dhammesu mahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, attha-kusalo[10] ca hoti, dhammakusalo ca hoti, niruttikusalo ca hoti, itthādhivacanakusalo ca hoti, purisādhivacanakusalo ca vipurisādhivacanakusalo ca, atītādhivacanakusalo[11] ca, anâgatādhivacanakusalo ca, paccuppannādhivacanakusalo ca. Ekâdhippāyena[12] kusalo nānādhippāyena[13] kusalo. Kiṃ

(*a*) cf. ante p. 68. (*b*) M. I
(*c*) Cf. Nett. p. 32.

---

1. S.B1. dīpesu.
2. B2.B3. *add.* ca.
3. S.B1. cittaṃ.
4. S.B1.B2. odarapeti.
5. B2. odapatā.
6. S.B1. sukhā.
7. B1. yā, S. yo.
8. S.B1. Tattha katamo niruttipaṭisambhidā? Sā kathaṃ pariyesitabbā?
9. B3. Bhagavato.
10. S. tattha ku-.
11. B1. ekādhi-.
12. S.B1. -dhippāya; B2.B3. -dhippāyatena-.
13. S. B1.B2. -dhippāyo.

hi desitaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ? Itthādhivacanena purisādhivacanena vipurisādhivacanena[1] sabbaṃ yathā suttaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ byañjanato niruttikosallato yo yaṃ suttassa sunirutti dunnirutti taṃ avekkhati; idaṃ evaṃ niropayitabbaṃ,[2] idaṃ pi na niropayitabbaṃ.[2] Idaṃ vuccate niruttikosallaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ adhippāyakosallaṃ?

Yathā desitassa suttassa sabbassa vāraṃ gacchati, imena Bhagavatā desitan ti.

Yathā kiṃ appamādo amataṃ padaṃ, pamādo maccuno padan ti gāthā?(a)

Ettha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye asīti[3] eva[4] ākaṅkhati, te appamattā viharissanti. Ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Yogassa[5] kālaṃ na[6] nivattati yā ca
so na[7] tattha pāpintave[8] bhavanti
vedanā maggaṃ isi na paveditaṃ
dhūtarajāsavā[9] dukkhapamokkhatā.

Ettha[10] Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye dukkhena sādhakā[11] te vikiriyaṃ ārabhissanti dukkhakkhayā[12] yāti. Ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Iti gathāyā vā byākaraṇena vā desite[13] iminā suttena sādhakā[14] yo evaṃ dhammânudhammaṃ[15] paṭipajjatî ti, so adhippāyo.

Ayaṃ vuccati desanâdhippāyo.

Tattha katamo pubbâparasandhi?

(a) Dhp. 21.

---

1. S. B.1. *om* purisādhi...vacanena.
2. S.B2. -pahitabbaṃ.
3. (S. asacati), B1. asavati.
4. S.B1. evaṇ.
5. S.B1. Tathagatassa.
6. B1. *om*.
7. B1. nata.
8. B1. pāpanta vo, S. pāpinna-vedanā magge.
9. S.B2.B3. dhūtarajo sava.
10. B1. Icchā
11. B1. Ye dukkhadukkhasādikā; S. Ye dukkhakkhanassādikā.
12. B1. vikiriyam arissanti dukkhadukkhatāyā ti.
13. B1. desitena.
14. B1. sāvakā.
15. B2. -dhammā.

Yaṃ gāthāyaṃ vā suttesu[1] vā padāni asītitāni[2] bhavanti evaṃ vā evam eti tassa[3] gāthāya suttassa vā yāni purimāni padāni yāni ca pacchimakāni,[4] tāni samosaretabbāni.

Evaṃ so pubbâparena sandhi nayati, yā ekā samāraddhā gāthā dve vā[5] tīṇi vā tassa-m-ekadese bhāsitāni[6] abhāsitāni[7] gāthāhi aniddiṭṭho attho bhavanti[8] tadupamāyitabbaṃ.[9] Yaṃ vattabbaṃ[10] iti 'ssa pariyesamānassa pariyesanā kaṅkhā[11] tassa vā puggalassa paññattīnaṃ apare pariyesitabbaṃ.

Idaṃ vuccate pubbâparena sandhi.

Kosallan ti vatthuto nidānakosallaṃ; byañjanato niruttikosallaṃ desanâdhippāyakosallaṃ, pubbâparena sandhikosallaṃ. Tattha tassa gāthā pariyesitā nidānaṃ vā, upalabbhituṃ na attho niddisitabbo vatthuto[12] nidānakosallaṃ atthakosallaṃ[13]; imehi catūhi padehi attho. Pariyesiyanto yathābhūtaṃ pariyiṭṭho hoti. Atha ca sabbo vatthuto vā nidānena vā yo adhippāyo, byañjano nirutti sandhi ca anuttaro.[14] Eso[15] pubbâparena evaṃ suttatthena desitabbaṃ.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro ?[(a)]

Ekamhi padaṭṭhāne pariyesati[16] sesakaṃ[17] padaṭṭhānaṃ, āvattati paṭipakkhe,[18] āvatto nāma so hāro.

Yathā kiṃ uṇṇaḷānaṃ pamattānan ti gāthāyo. Yaṃ pamādo idaṃ kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ ?[19] Kusalā dhammā osaggassa.[20] Kusaladhammo saggo[21] pana kissa padaṭṭhā-

---

(*a*) Nett. p. 40.

---

1. B1. suttaṃ.
2. B1. atītāni, S. atītan ti, B2. B3. asigitāni.
3. B1. evaṃ etassa vā gāthā' S. ekam eki tassa tassā.
4. B1. pacchimikāni.
5. B2.B3. *om.*
6. B1. bhāsite.
7. B1. abhāvite.
8. S. bhagavati.
9. B1. māritabbam.
10. B.MSS. Yaṃ va sabbā.
11. S.B1. sankhā.
12. B2.B3. vatthuko.
13. B1. *om.*, S. tattako-.
14. B1. anuttarā.
15. B1. Esā.
16. S. pariyesā ti.
17. B1. sesataṃ, S. setaṃ.
18. B2. pari-; S. B1. -pekkhe.
19. S. patthānaṃ.
20. S.B1. ossagga.
21. B2. sakko.

naṃ? Akusalā dhammā paṭisevanāya. Kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ? Kusaladhammapaṭisevanāya. Kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ[1]? Kilesavatthupaṭisevanāya. Iti pamādena mohapakkhiyā diṭṭhi avijjā[2] chandarāgapakkhiyā.

Tattha taṇhā ca diṭṭhi[3] cattāro āsavā taṇhā[4]: kāmâsavo ca bhavâsavo ca diṭṭhâsavo ca avijjâsavo ca.

Tattha citte atthî ti[5] diṭṭhi cetasikesu niccanti pañcasu kāmaguṇesu ajjhāvahanena kāmâsavo, upapattîsu āsatti[6] bhavâsavo.

Tattha rūpakāyo kāmâsavassa bhavâsavassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ; nāmakāyo[7] diṭṭhāsavassa avijjāsavassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha alliyanāyanā[8] ajjhattavāhanaṃ kāmâsavassa lakkhaṇaṃ; patthanā gandhanā abhisaṅkhārakāyasaṅkhārānaṃ bhavâsavassa lakkhaṇaṃ; abhiniveso ca parāmāso ca diṭṭhāsavassa lakkhaṇaṃ; appaṭivedho[9] dhammesu asampajaññā[10] ca avijjâsavassa lakkhaṇaṃ.

Ime cattāro āsavā cattāri upādānāni: kāmâsavo kāmûpādānaṃ, bhavâsavo bhavôpādānaṃ,[11] diṭṭhâsavo diṭṭhûpādānaṃ, avijjâsavo attavādûpādānaṃ.

Imehi catūhi upādānehi pañcakkhandhā.

Tattha avijjâsavo citte pahātabbo; so citte cittânupassissa[12] pahīyati.[13] Ditthāsavo dhammesu pahātabbo; so dhammesu dhammânupassissa pahīyati. Bhavâsavo āsattiyā[14] pahātabbo; so vedanāsu vedanânupassissa pahīyati. Kāmâsavo pañcasu kāmaguṇesu pahātabbo; so kāye kāyânupassissa pahīyati.

Tattha kāyânupassanā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ bhajati. Vedanânupassanā pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ paccayo sukhindri-

---

1. B2.B3. *om.* 'naṃ.
2. S.B2.B3. avijjānāya.
3. B1. ditthiyā.
4. B1. *om.*
5. B1.Taṇhā *in place of* Tattha... ti.
6. B1. pavatti, S. apatti.
7. B3. -kāye; B2. nā pakāre.
8. S. salli-.
9. B.MSS. appaṭṭi-.
10. B1. apañño; S. ayaṃ pañño.
11. B1. bhavuppādānaṃ.
12. S.B1. *om.* 'ssa *till the end of the para.*
13. B2.B3. pahiyyati.
14. B1. vedanāsu; S. āpattitā.

yassa dukkhindriyassa[1] somanassindriyassa[1] domanassindriyassa upekkhindriyassa sattakileso pacāro tena samudayam bhajati. Citte cittânupassanā[2] nirodhaṃ bhajati. Dhammesu dhammânupassanā maggaṃ bhajati.

Tena 'ssa catūsu ca dassanena tass' eva[3] sabbe pahīyanti, yena niddiṭṭhā paṭhamaṃ uṇṇaḷānaṃ[4] pamattānaṃ[5] tesaṃ vaḍḍhanti āsavā. Jānato hi passato āsavānaṃ khayo dukkhaṃ samudayo nirodho maggo hi akusalā dhammā. Evaṃ pariyesitabbā. Yāva tassa akusalassa gati tato paṭipakkhena akusale[6] dhamme pariyesati, tesaṃ kilesānaṃ pahāyena[7] āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccate āvaṭṭo hāro.

Evaṃ sukkā[8] pi dhammā pariyesitabbā. Akusaladhamme āgamissa.[9]

Tattha[9] āvaṭṭassa hārassa ayaṃ bhūmi sati[10] upaṭṭhānā ca vipallāsā ca cattāri[11] ñāṇāni sakkāya samuppādāyagāminī ca paṭipadā, sakkāya[12] nirodhagāminī paṭipadā.

Tattha katamo vibhatti-hāro ?(*a*)

Yaṃ kiñci vibhajjabyākaraṇīyam vuccati vibhatti-hāro. Yathā kim āgantvā[13] ca puna puggalo hoti. No vā na[14] paribhāsati[15] paripucchatāya pañhāyā[16] ti yaṃ na esā[16] kiñci, ayaṃ vuccate vibhatti-hāro.[17]

Tattha katamo parivattanā-hāro ?(*b*)

Yaṃ kiñci paṭipakkhaniddeso, ayaṃ vuccati parivattanāhāro.

(*a*) Nett. p. 48. (*b*) Nett. p. 51.

1. B1. *om.*
2. S.B1. cittânupassā.
3. S. tassena ca ; B1. asesā na.
4. B1. *om.*
5. S.B1. *om.*
6. S.B1. kusale.
7. S.B2.B3. hārena.
8. so all MSS.
9. B1. Akusaladhamme assa pavatti āva-.
10. S.B2.B3. bhummi sati.
11. S.B2.B3. *add.* ca.
12. B1. *om.*, S. *add.* ca.
13. B2. āgantā.
14. S.B2.B3. patanapari-.
15. B1. paṭi- ; B2. -sāsati.
16. S. paññāya ātiyaṃ na ekasse; B2. paññāya atiraṇaṃ ekaso, B3. pañhāya atiyanaṃ ekasse ; B1. paññāyā ti...esā.
17. B1. vibhattiyā hāro.

Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā sammādiṭṭhikassa purisa-puggalassa micchādiṭṭhi jiṇṇā hotî ti vitthārena[1] sabbāni maggaṅgāni, ayaṃ vuccate parivattanā-hāro.

Tattha katamo vevacanā-hāro ?[(a)]

Vevacanehi anekehi ekaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsitaṃ,
sutte yojanā ti[2] suttavidū, vevacano nāma so hāro.

Yathā āyasmā Sāriputto ekamhi vatthumhi[3] vevacanena nānāvuttena[4] Bhagavatā pasaṃsito mahāpañño Sāriputto hāsapañño javanapañño ti[5] idaṃ paññāyā[6] vevacanaṃ.

Yathā ca[7] maggavibhaṅge niyyānattho ekam ekaṃ maggaṅgaṃ vevacanehi[8] niddiṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ avijjāya vevacanaṃ.[9]

Ekaṃ akusalamūlaṃ tadeva santaṃ tesu tesu janapadesu tena tena pajānāti.[10] Na hi anena[11] tadeva pi ālayanti[12] aññaṃ[13] bhavati.[14] Sabbakāmajahassa bhikkhuno ti kāmā ālapitā. Yassa nitiṇṇo saṅko ti te yeva kāme saṅkā ti.[15] Ālapati suṇamānassa puretaṃ rajjan ti te yeva kāme rajjan ti.[16] Ālapati evaṃ suttaṃ pi yo dhammo desiyati tassa[17] pariyeṭṭhi kataṃ[18] assa[18] dhammassa idaṃ nāmaṃ katam assa idaṃ vevacanan ti. Sabbaññū hi yesaṃ yesaṃ[19] yā[20] nirutti hoti, yathāgāmī tena tena desetî ti tassa[21] vevacanaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ.

Ayaṃ vevacano-hāro.[22]

Tattha katamo paññatti-hāro ?[(b)]

(*a*) Nett. p. 53.

1. S. cattārena.
2. B1. jānanti.
3. S. vatta-.
4. B1. *om.* vevaca-...vuttena.
5. S. B1. *om.*
6. S. paññā.
7. B1. *om.* S. ya.
8. B1. vevacanaṃ.
9. S. B2.B3. avijja vevacanā.
10. S. pajjānanti.
11. so all MSS.

(*b*) Nett. p. 56.

12. S.B1. tadeva ālapiyanti.
13. B3. anyaṃ.
14. B3.B2. bhatati.
15. B1. saṅkāni.
16. S.B1. *om* te...ti.
17. S. tathā.
18. B1. tassa.
19. & 20. S.B1. pesaniyā.
20. B2. *om.*
21. S.B1. dassetî ti'ssa.
22. S.B1. vevacano (*omitting* Ayaṃ *and* hāro).

Cattāri ariyasaccānî ti suttaṃ niddissati, nikkhepa-paññattiyā samudayapaññatti.[1]

[(a)]Kabaḷīkāre āhāre atthi chando atthi rāgo yāva patiṭṭhitaṃ.[2] Tattha viññāṇaṃ parabhāvapaññattiṃ[3] paññapeti.

[(b)]Kabalīkāre āhāre n'atthi chando-pe-samugghāti paññatti. Tassa kāmâsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavâsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati,[4] avijjâsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccatî ti pahānapaññattiṃ paññapeti. Taṇhā yassa purakkhatā[5] paññāparivattî ti[6] gāthā manāpapaññattiṃ paññapeti. Evaṃ pana manâpapaññattî ti ekadhammaṃ Bhagavā[7] paññapeti. Na hi taṇhā dukkhasamudayo ti kāretvā sabbatthataṇhā-samudayo[8] niddisitabbo. Yathā uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nâdhivāseti, vinodeti, padahatî ti paṭikkhepapaññatti.[9]

Evaṃ sabbesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalānañ ca akusalānañ ca yañ c' assa dhammakkhettaṃ bhavati, so c' eva dhammo tattha pavattati.[10] Tadavasiṭṭhā[11] dhammā tassânuvattakā honti.

Sā duvidhā paññatti: parādhinapaññatti ca sādhinapaññatti[12] ca.[13] Katamā sādhinapaññatti?

Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvetha[14] samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; rūpaṃ aniccan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[(c)] ayaṃ sādhinapaññatti parâdhinapaññatti ca. Sā paññatti[15] paññāya ca sīlassa ca.

Yathā[16] cattāri jhānāni bhāvetha, tassa atthi samādhindriyaṃ mudūni cattāri indriyāni, tāni catu[17] parâdhināni tīṇi

---

(*a*) cf. S. II p. 101, sq. (*b*) S. II, 102 sq.
(*c*) cf. S. IV, p. 80.

---

1. B1. -paññattiyā, S. -paññā.
2. S. patiṭṭhitā.
3. B1. parâdhinapa-.
4. S.B1. *om.* bhavâsavā...vimuccati. B2. Bhagavā pi... vimuccati.
5. B1. taṇhāya samukkhatā; S. B2. purekkhatā.
6. B2.B3. -parivattati; B1. pariññāparivattî ti.
7. S.B1. Bhagavatā.
8. S. sabbataṇhā-; B1. sa taṇhā-
9. B2.B3. paṭipakkhepapaññatti.
10. S.B1. pavattitā.
11. S.B1. *om.* Tad'.
12. S. sādhinā; B1. *om.*
13. S.B1. *om.*
14. S. *om.*
15. S. B1. *om.* ca. sa paññatti.
16. B1. Yassa.
17. B1. catūsu.

aveccappasādehi parādhinaṃ samādhindriyaṃ cattāri indriyāni parādhinā ti[1] catūsu ariyasaccesu aparādhinaṃ paññindriyaṃ satipaṭṭhānesu[2] sammappadhānesu[3] viriyindriyaṃ.

Iti sake[4] padaṭṭhāne[5] sake khettasādhino[6] so dhammo so ca tattha paññāpetabbo. Tassa paṭipakkhā nighāto niddisitabbo. Etth' âyaṃ[7] anekâkārapaññatti tena[8] kāraṇena ayaṃ dhammo paññatto ti. Ayaṃ vuccate paññatti.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo ?(a)

Chasu dhammesu otāretabbaṃ. Katamesu chasu ?

Khandhesu dhātūsu āyatanesu indriyesu saccesu[9] paṭiccasamuppādesu. N'atthi taṃ suttaṃ vā gāthā vā byākaraṇaṃ vā imesu[10] channaṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ na sandissati. Ettāvatā[11] esa[11] sabbā desanāya tā[12] khandhā vā dhātuyo vā āyatanāni vā[13] saccāni vā paṭiccasamuppādo vā.

Tattha pañcannaṃ[14] khandhānaṃ vedanakkhandho rāgadosamohānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha[15] tisso vedanāyo. Tassa[16] sukhāya vedanāya somanasso savicāro[17] ; dukkhāya vedanāya domanasso savicāro[18] ; adukkha-m-asukhāya upekkho savicāro.[19]

Yaṃ puna tattha vedayitaṃ idaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandho.

Tattha kāyo pamattaṃ[20] sa upavattati,[21] tañ ca saṅkharagato[22] dvidhā ca bhavaṅgôtaranaṃ kammaṃ, tīṇi ca

(a) cf. Nett. p. 63.

1. B1. -dhināni.
2. S. B1. sati upaṭṭhā-; B2. sati uṭṭhā-.
3. B1. *add.* viriyaṃ.
4. S. *om.*
5. S. -ṭṭhāṅaṃ.
6. S.B1. khette sā-.
7. B1. Ettha yena ; S. Etthâya.
8. S. B2.B3. kena.
9. B3. sabbesu.
10. B1. Imesaṃ.
11. B1. *om.*
12. B1. *om.*
13. B2. *om.*
14. S. byañjannaṃ.
15. B1. atthi.
16. S. tattha ; *others.* tassu.
17. S. B2.B3. somanassa savi-.
18. B1. vicāriyo.
19. B1. upekkhā savicārā.
20. B2. padaṃattaṃ, *om.* sa *foll.*
21. B2. upapavatti, B1. upapatti.
22. B1. -gataṃ.

saṅkhārāni[1] puññâbhisaṅkhārā[2] vā apuññā vâ ānañjā[3] vā, hetu sabbasarāgassa[4] no vītarāgassa, dosassa abhisaṅkhārāni[5] ca avītarāgo ceteti ca pakappeti ca. Vītarāgo pana[6] ceteti ca no abhisankhāro ti yaṃ[7] uṇhaṃ vajiraṃ[8] kaṭṭhe vā rukkhe vā aññattha vā patantaṃ[9] bhindati ca ḍahati ca, evaṃ sarāgo cetanā ceteti ca abhisaṅkharoti ca, yathā sa[10] taṃ vajiraṃ na[11] bhindati na[12] ca ḍahati ; evaṃ vītarāgacetana[13] ceteti, na ca abhisaṅkhāro ti.

Tattha pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ eko khandho anindriya-sarīraṃ[14] saññakkhandho.

Tattha dhātūnaṃ aṭṭhārasadhātuyo ; tattha yā rūpī dasadhātuyo, tāsu desiyamānāsu[15] rūpakkhandho[16] niddisitabbo. Dukkhaṃ[17] ariyasaccaṃ. Ye pi ca cha viññāṇakāyā manodhātu sattamā tattha viññāṇakkhandho ca[18] niddisitabbo. Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Dhammadhātu pana[19] dhammasamosaraṇā. So dhammo hetunā ca nissandena ca phalena ca kiccena ca vacanena ca yena yena upalabbhati, tena tena niddisitabbo. Yadi vā kusalā yadi vā akusalā yadi vā abyākatā yadi vā asaṅkhatā, dvādasannaṃ[20] āyatanānaṃ dasa āyatanāni rūpāni[21] taṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ niddisitabbaṃ. Rūpakkhandho ca manāyatanañ ca viññāṇakkhandhena[22] niddisitabbaṃ. Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ dhammâyatanaṃ nānā-dhammasamosaraṇaṃ.

Tattha ye dhammā indriyānaṃ indriyesu[23] niddisitabbā,[24] ye anindriyānaṃ[25] anindriyesu niddisitabbā,[26] pariyāyato[27]

---

1. Bı. sasankhayaṃ, *others*. sankhāra.
2. S. Bı. -sankhā.
3. S. Bı. annacā.
4. Bı. *om*. sabbasa., S. pappurā-.
5. Bı. -sankhārā, *om*. ca *foll*.
6. S. puna ; Bı. na.
7. Bı. yathā.
8. S. Bı. Jīraṃ.
9. B3. pakantaṃ.
10. S. Bı. *om*., B2. su-.
11. S. *om*.
12. S. *om*.
13. S. *om*. cetanā, Bı. *om*. 'ceta.
14. S. -indriyassa, Bı.-indriyaṃ.
15. S. Bı. tesu desiyamānesu.
16. S. -kkhandhe ; Bı. -kkhandhā.
17. S.Bı. Sukhaṃ.
18. S.Bı. *om*.
19. S. na ca ; Bı. -dhātunaṃ.
20. S. Yadi vā dasānaṃ ; B. MSS. dvādasānaṃ.
21. Bı. *om*.
22. S. Bı. -kkhandho.
23. S. indriyānisu.
24. S. -tabbaṃ, *also* Bı.
25. Bı. *om*. 'naṃ.
26. S. -tabbo.
27. S. pariyāye te; Bı. pariyāye ye

ca otaretabbā. Yathā sā dhammadhātu tathā dhammâyatanaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ. Yā yeva hi dhammadhātu tadeva dhammâyatanaṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ.[1]

Tattha paṭiccasamuppādo atthi tividho, atthi catubbidho, atthi duvidho.

Tattha tividho paṭiccasamuppādo hetu-phala-nissando.[2] Avijjā saṅkhārā taṇhā upādānañ ca ayaṃ hetu. Viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷâyatanaṃ phasso vedanā ca ayaṃ paccayo. Yo bhavo ayaṃ vipāko; yā jātimaraṇaṃ ayaṃ nissando.

Katham catubbidho hetu paccayo vipāko nissando ca? Avijjā ca taṇhā saṅkhārā ca upādānañ ca ayaṃ hetu. Viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpassa paccayo nāmarūpaṃ upapajjati, tathā uppannassa[3] saḷâyatanaṃ phasso vedanā ca[4] ayaṃ paccayo. Yo bhavo ayaṃ vipāko; yā[5] jāti, yā ca[5] jarāmaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ nissando.

Kathaṃ duvidho paṭiccasamuppādo?

Avijjā saṅkhārā[6] taṇhā upādānaṃ[7] ayaṃ samudayo. Viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷâyatanaṃ phasso vedanā bhavo jātimaraṇaṃ ca idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Yaṃ pana avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, imāni tappaṭipakkhena dve saccāni. Tasmā paṭiccasamuppādo yena ākārena niddiṭṭho,[8] tena tena niddisitabbo. Tathā bāvīsati indriyāni[9] dvādasaindriyāni cakkhundriyāni[10] cakkhundriyaṃ yena[11] domanassindriyaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Purisindriyañ ca diṭṭhiyā ca taṇhā[12] padaṭṭhānaṃ.[13] Yato[14] puriso purisakānaṃ taṃ evaṃ kātabbatā? Athā ajjhattaṃ sārajjati, ayaṃ ahaṅkāro[15]; taṃ yasā[16] sāratto bahiddhā pariyesati, ayaṃ mamaṅkāro evaṃ itthi.

---

1. B1. adhikaṃ; (S. adhakaṃ).
2. B2. -phalaṃ-.
3. B1. upapannaṃ saḷâyatanassa; B2.B3., upapannassa.
4. B1. vedanāya.
5. B1. *om.*
6. B1. saṅkhārānaṃ.
7. B1. upādānassa.
8. S. B2. B3. *add.* dosassa pacāro bhavati *before* tena *etc.*
9. S. Tathā bhāvisindriyāni.
10. S.B1. *om.*
11. B1. *om.*, B2. cakkhundriyena.
12. B1. taṇhāya.
13. S. paṭṭhānaṃ.
14. B2. Tayo.
15. B1. mamaṅkāro, *also* S.
16. S.B1. yathā.

Tattha sukhindriyañ ca somanassindriyañ[1] ca[1] purisindriyassânuvattakā[2] honti. Tassa adhippāyaparipuṇṇā lobhadhammâkusalamūle pavaḍḍhenti. Tassa ce ayaṃ adhippāyo na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa dukkhindriyañ ca domanassindriyañ ca vattati; doso ca akusalamūlaṃ pavaḍḍhati.[3] Sace pana upekkhā bhāveti upekkhindriyassa[4] anuvattakāmā[5] bhavati.[6] Amoho ca kusalamūlaṃ[7] pavaḍḍhati.

Iti satta indriyāni kilesavatthuṃ upādāya ananvemāni avamāni sabbassa vedanā[8] itthindriyaṃ purisindriyaṃ.

Tattha aṭṭha indriyāni saddhindriyaṃ yāva aññātāvino-indriyaṃ. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā,[9] dasannaṃ paññindriyānaṃ[10] kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, manindriyaṃ bhavarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, paññindriyāni[11] rūparāgāssa padaṭṭhānaṃ, itthindriyañ[12] ca purisindriyañ ca satta[13] paññāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha yena yena indriyena yuttaṃ[14] vā[14] gāthāya otaretuṃ sakkoti, tena tena niddisitabbo.[15] Evaṃ khandhesu dhātūsu āyatanesu saccesu paṭiccasamuppādesu, ayaṃ otaraṇo-hāro.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro ?(*a*)

Yo gāthā[16] ekena ārambho bhāsissanti,[17] tattha ekissā bhāsitāya avasiṭṭhāsu bhāsitāsu[18] so[19] attho na niddisitabbo.[20]

Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ? Na hi tāva so attho bhāsito, so abhāsito[21] na[22] sakkā niddisituṃ[23].

(*a*) cf. Nett. p. 70.

1. S. B1 *om.*
2. B1. -indriyassa vattakā; *others* -indriyassa duvattakā.
3. S. pavatteti; B2. - vaḍḍheti.
4. B1. upekkhi kiriyassa.
5. B1. tadanuvattakaṃ.
6. S. pahati.
7. B1. Mohe ca akusalamūlaṃ.
8. B1. Iti...-vatthuṃ upādāya bhavante sabbavedanaṃ itthi-*etc.*
9. MSS. -padāni.
10. S. pañcindriyānaṃ; B1. pañcindriyaṃ.
11. S. *om.* paññi; B1. *om.*; B2.B3. *add,* rūpi
12. S. B2. *om.* itthi'.
13. B1. *add.* satindriyaṃ S. sattassa.
14. B1. sutteva.
15. B2. -tabbā.
16. B1. gāthāya.
17. S. B1. bhāsitanti.
18. B1. abhāsi-.
19. B1. yo; S. yā.
20. S. B2. B3. n'âniddisi-.
21. B1. *om.* so abhāsito.
22. S. B1. *om.*
23. B1. bhāsituṃ; S. sakkānan ti abhāsituṃ.

Yathā kim appamādo amataṃ padan ti gāthā[a] ?

Ayaṃ ekā gāthā[1] niddisitabbā.

Kiṃ karaṇaṃ atthikkhā[2] tāva imassa ārabbhassa anabhāsitaṃ ?

Etaṃ[3] visesato ñatvā appamadamhi paṇḍitā[4]
appamāde[5] pamodanti ariyānaṃ gocare ratā ti.*

Idaṃ abhāsitaṃ ; imassa pi gāthāya bhāsitāya attho niddisitabbo.

Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ atthi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ[6] ? Te jhāyino sātatikā niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamā ti[7] gāthā.

Evaṃ imā gāthā, yo upadhāritā[8] yadā bhavanti tadā attho niddisitabbo.

Evaṃ assutapubbesu[9] suttesu byākaraṇesu vā ekuddeso bhāsito. Yā vīmaṃsā-tulanā[10] idam atthi-kiccaṃ,[11] idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ tassa vevacanaṃ[12] niddiṭṭhaṃ vā na vā ti. Tattha yā vīmaṃsā, ayaṃ vuccate sodhano hāro.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāna-hāro ?[b]

Ekattatā ca vemattatā ca. Tattha paññatti ca, kicca-paññatti ca.[13]

Ya[14] ekattatā ca vemattatā ca yathā paññatti ekavevacanena vemattatā[15] pajānātî ti paññā, sā[16] ca adhipateyyaṭṭhena[17] paññatti.[18] Yaṃ[18] anomattiyaṭṭhena[19] paññattan ti taṃ anomattiyaṭṭhena[20] paññābalaṃ.[21]

---

*Dhp. 22.

(*a*) Dhp. 21. (*b*) Cf. Nett. p. 72.

1. B3. gāthāya ; S. gāthā na.
2. B1. atthi.
3. B3. Evaṃ ; B1. Ekaṃ.
4. B1. pañhito ; S. paddhitā.
5. S. B1. -mādo.
6. B1. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ attāvasiṭṭhā ; S. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ atittavasiṭṭhaṃ.
7. B2. daḷhapūrattamati.
8. S. upamārikā ; B2. upataritā; B3. upadhāritā.
9. S.B2. asukapubbesu.
10. S. -mūlaṃ ; B1. vīmaṃsâtulaṃ.
11. *so all MSS.*
12. S. vevacanā ; B2. vacanaṃ ; B1. *om.*
13. S. B1.B2. *om.* kicca-...ca.
14. B2. Sā.
15. S. avemattakā.
16. S. B1. *om.*
17. B1. adhipaṭṭhena ; S. avipaṭṭhena.
18. B1. paññindriyaṃ.
19. S. anomittayaṭṭhena.
20. B1. *om.*paññattan ti...-ṭṭhena
21. B2. -phalaṃ.

Tanubhūtā[1] gocarattavasā se vasati[2] tīsu[3] ratanesu anussati: Buddhânussati dhammânussati saṅghânussati aviparitânussaraṇatāya. Sammādiṭṭhi dhammānaṃ pavicayena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo[4] abhinīhārato abhiññā ti. Saṅkhepena maggā kā[5] vatthu avikopanatāya ekattā; yathā uṇhena[6] saṃsaṭṭhaṃ uṇhôdakaṃ, sītena saṃsaṭṭham sītôdakaṃ, khārôdakaṃ, guḷhôdakan ti, idaṃ ekattatā.

Vemattatā ca: atthi puna dhammo nānādhammasaṅghato ekato yathārūpaṃ cattāro[7] vāretabbā tañ ca rūpan ti[8] ekattatā[9]; pathavīdhātu apo-tejo-vayo-dhātū ti vemattatā. Evaṃ sabbā catasso[10] dhātuyo rūpan ti ekattatā,[11] pathavī-dhātu āpo-tejo-vāyodhātū ti vemattatā. Pathavīdhātū ti lakkhaṇato ekattatā,[11] saṅkiṇṇavatthuto vemattatā. Yaṃ kiñci lakkhaṇaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ pathavīdhātū ti ekattatā; kesā-lomā-nakhā-dantā-chavi-camman ti vemattatā. Evaṃ sabbaṃ[12] catasso[13] dhātuyo rūpan ti ekattaṃ; saddā-gandhā-rasā-phoṭṭhabbā ti vemattatā.

Atthi puna dhammo vemattatā[14] añño nāmaṃ labhati. Yathā kāyânupassanāya navasaññā[15] vinīlakasaññā uddhu-mātakasaññā, ayaṃ asubhasaññā. Yā ekataṭṭā ārammaṇato vemattato, sā[16] evaṃ saññā vedanāsu ādīnavaṃ samanu-passato[17] tathâdhiṭṭhānaṃ[18] samādhindriyañ ca. Sā[19] yeva dhammesu anattasaññā[20] bhāvanā viriyindriyañ ca dhammesu dhammânupassanā, citte attasaññaṃ pajahato[21] paññindriyañ ca citte cittânupassanā. Iti yo koci ñāṇapacāro[22]

---

1. B1. Tadanubhāvatā.
   B2. anubhūtā.
2. B1. gocarattabhāve sati; S. gocarattavassase capati.
3. S. ratīsu.
4. S. -vicayasamacchādo.
5. S. maggatā; B1. *om.*
6. B1. avikopanatā vatthuṃ vi-kopanatā ekattamattatā uṇhena etc.
7. B1. *om.*
8. S. ca.
9. S. ekattakā.
10. S. B1. ca tayo.
11. S. B1. ekattā.
12. & 13. S.B1. sabbañ ca tayo.
14. S.B1. vemattā.
15. B3. na paññā.
16. B1. *om.*
17. B1. -passaṃ.
18. S. B1. bhāvanâdhi-.
19. S.B2. Yā.
20. S.B2.B3. tatthasaññā.
21. S. pajāyato.
22. B1. ñāṇajā yogo.

sabbaso paññāya gocaropaññā[1] ayaṃ vemattatā; yathā kāmarāgo bhavarāgo diṭṭhirāgo ti vemattatā taṇhāya.

Iti y ṃ ekattatāya ca vemattatāya ca ñāṇaṃ vīmaṃsā nâtulanâyam[2] adhiṭṭhāno hāro.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro hāro[3] ?(a)

Sahetu sappaccayaṃ vodānañ[4] ca saṅkileso ca
yaṃ tadubhayaṃ pariyeṭṭhi, sa[5] parikkhāro hāro.

Iti dhammānaṃ sahetukānaṃ hetu[6] pariyesitabbo; sappaccayānaṃ paccayo pariyesitabbo.

Tattha kiṃ nānākāraṇaṃ hetussa[7] ca paccayassa ca?

Sabhāvo hetu, parabhāvo paccayo. Parabhāvassa paccayo hetu pi sabhāvassa hetu yā parabhāvassa kassaci paccayo. Avutto hetu, vutto paccayo.[8] Ajjhattiko hetu, bāhiro[9] paccayo.[10] Nibbattako[11] hetu, paṭigāhako[12] paccayo. Nevāsiko hetu, āgantuko paccayo. Asādhāraṇo hetu, sādhāraṇo paccayo. Eko yeva hetu,[13] aparâparo paccayo. Hetussa[14] upakaraṇaṃ[15] samudānetabbo, samudānahetu.

Tattha duvidho hetu, tividho paccayo: samanantarapaccayo ca paramparapaccayo ca.[16]

Hetu pi duvidho: samanantarahetu ca paramparahetu ca.

Tattha katamo paramparapaccayo?

Avijjā nāmarūpassa paramparapaccayo. Viññāṇaṃ samanantarapaccayatāya[17] paccayo.[17] Yadi ādimhi avijjānirodho bhavati[18] nāmarūpassa nirodho pi, tattha samanantaraṃ kiṃ kāraṇaṃ paramparapaccayo samanantarapaccayo samuddānito,[19] ayaṃ paccayato.[20]

(*a*) Cf. Nett. p. 78.

---

1. B1. gocaropavatti.
2. S. B2.B3. -tulanāya.
3. S.B1. *om.* hāro.
4. S. B1. vedanā.
5. B1. *om.* S. ya.
6. S. -hetukaṃ na hetu ti; B1. *add.* ti
7. B1. hetuno.
8. S. B1. *om.*
9. S. *om.*
10. B2.B3. S. *add.* Sabhāvo hetu, parabhāvo paccayo.
11. B2.B3. nippattako.
12. B1. pariggāhako.
13. B1. *om.*
14. B1. hetuno.
15. B1. upakāraṇo.
16. B1. *om.* samudānahetu (13th line) ... -paccayo ca, *also* S.
17. B1. *om* 'paccayatāya pa-.
18. B.MSS. bhava.
19. B1. *om.* Tattha (line 1)— samuddānito.
20. B1. paccayo.

Tattha katamo paramparahetu[1] ?

Vijānantassa[2] paramparahetukāya[3] hetu,[4] aññâkāro samanantaraṃ hetukāya hetu.[5] Yassa hi yaṃ[6] samanantaraṃ nibbattati so tassa hetu pi jātinirodhā bahi-ākāranirodho.[7] Ākāranirodhā daṇḍanirodho ; daṇḍanirodho khaṇḍanirodho.[8]

Evaṃ hetu pi dvidhā sotā hi passitabbo.

Paṭiccasamuppādo yathā avijjāpaccayo tassa puna kiṃ paccayo ayoniso manasikāro. Sokassa paccayo saṅkhārānaṃ iti paccayo ca samuppannañ ca tassa ko hetu avijjā yeva.

Tathā hi purimā[9] koti na paññāyati ; tattha avijjânusayo avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa hetu purimā hetu pacchā paccayo sā pi avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ[10] paccayo. Catūhi kāraṇehi sahajāta-paccayatāya samanantarapaccayatāya abhisandanapaccaya-tāya[11] adhiṭṭhānapaccayatāya.[12]

Kathaṃ[13] sahajātapaccayatāya avijjā-saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo ?

Yaṃ cittaṃ rāgapariyuṭṭhaṃ,[14] tattha avijjāpari-yuṭṭhānena sabbaṃ paññāya gocaraṃ hanti.

Tattha saṅkhārā ti paccayaṭṭhikā laddhā bhūmikarama-hatthassa[15] ayaṃ avijjā sahasamuppannaṃ[16] vuddhiṃ[17] virūḷhiṃ[18] vepullataṃ āpajjanti.

Catūhi kāraṇehi paññā pahīyati.[19] Katamehi catūhi[20] ?

Anusayo[21] pariyuṭṭhānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ upādānaṃ.

Tattha anusayo[21] pariyuṭṭhānaṃ jātipariyuṭṭhitā[22] saṃ-yujjati, saṃyuttā upādiyati, upādānapaccayo bhavo.

---

1. S. ārammaṇahetu.
2. B1. pajānantassa ; S. pi jā-nantassa.
3. B1. *om.* 'kāya.
4. B1. hoti.
5. S.B1. hetukā (*om.* hetu).
6. B2. Yassa thiraṃ.
7. S. B1. *om.* bahi'.
8. B2. *om.* daṇḍa...-nirodho.
9. B2. paripakkakoṭi.
10. S. *om.* paccayo (line 11)... sankhārānaṃ.
11. S. abhisaddana.
12. S. B2. *om.*
13. S. B2. taṃ.
14. B1. -pariyuṭṭhitaṃ ; S. B2. -pariyuṭṭhi.
15. S. -kārapahatta sa.
16. B1. samappannānaṃ ; S.B3. samappannam.
17. S.B1.B3. vaddhi.
18. B2. pariyuṭṭhi.
19. MSS. paññāhiyyati.
20. S. *om.*
21. B1. yo ; S. arūpayo.
22. B1. jānāti pari-.

Evaṃ te saṅkhārā tividhā uppannā bhummigatā[1] n'âsaññattha[2] ayaṃ maggena vinibhattāyā ti[3] te[3] thāmagatā apaṭivinītā ti pi te saṅkhārā ti vuccati[4]; evaṃ sahetusamuppannaṭṭhena atthiṃ eva paccayā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo[5] niddiṭṭhaṃ apanetvā[6] kusalaṃ akusalaṃ kusalo ca akusalo ca pakkhipitabbo; vipākadhammā apanetvā vacanīyaṃ avacanīyaṃ vacanīyañ ca avacanīyañ ca[7] pakkhipitabbaṃ; bhava-apevirittā[8] sabbaṃ suttaṃ parikkhipitabbaṃ.

Dasa Tathāgatabalāni cattāri vesārajjāni puññāni anaññākataṃ.[9] Avijjā samanantarapaccayatāya saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo, yena[10] cittena sahasamuppannā avijjā tassa cittassa samanantaracittaṃ samuppannan ti; tassa yaṃ samanantaracittaṃ samuppannan ti[11] tassa pacchimassa cittassa[12] purimacittam hetupaccayatāya paccayo, tena avijjā hetu tena cittena upādānaṃ anokāsakatā ñāṇaṃ[13] na[13] uppajjanti. Yā hi 'ssa appamādādhātu[14] abhijjhâbhisanditā[14] tahiṃ[14] vipallāsaṃ uppajjanti.

Asubhe subhan ti, dukkhe sukhan ti, tattha saṅkhārā uppajjanti attā duṭṭhamūlassa cetanā rāgapariyuṭṭhānena byāpādapariyuṭṭhānena avijjāpariyuṭṭhānena. Diṭṭhivipallāso vatthuniddese niddisitabbo. Yaṃ viparītacitto vijānāti, ayaṃ cittavipallāso. Ya viparītasaññā upagaṇhāti, ayaṃ saññāvipallāso. Yaṃ viparītadiṭṭhi abhinivisati,[15] ayaṃ diṭṭhivipallāso.

---

1. B1. bhūmigatā.
2. S. -gatānaṃ ñatvā; *others.* n'âññatta.
3. B1. vinītā yāvavidho thāma-; S. yāvavidho thāma-.
4. S. B1. vuccanti.
5. B2. *add.* niddiṭṭhānaṃ paccayo.
6. S.-nahitvā; B1. -nayatvā; B2.B3. appanayitvā.
7. S.B1. *om.* also in line 14.
8. B1. *om.*; S. -virattā.
9. S. B2. puññaññākataṃ; B1. -gataṃ.
10. S.B1. sankhārānaṃ paccaye cittena etc.
11. S. B1. *om.* tassa...samuppannan ti.
12. S. *om.*
13. B1. ñāṇāni.
14. B1. appadhātu abhijjhābhibhavanti tathā hi.
15. S. -nipassati; B2. -nivipassati; B1. B3. -nivissati.

Aṭṭha micchattāni vaḍḍhanti; tīṇi[1] akusalāni[2] ayoniso manasikāre[3] uppannaṃ viññāṇañ ca vijjañ[4] ca karonti.[5]

Iti pubbâparante akusalā n'âtaritaro saṅkhārā vuddhiṃ vepullataṃ gacchanti; te ca mahatā ca appaṭividitā[6] ponobbhavikā[7] saṅkhārā bhavanti.

Iti evaṃ avijjā sahajātapaccayatāya saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo samanantarapaccayatāya[8] ca.

Kathaṃ abhisandanâkārena avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo?

Sā[9] avijjā te saṅkhāre abhisanneti[10] parippharati.[11]

Seyyathā pi nāma uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā taṃ udake vaḍḍhaṃ assa[12] sītena[12] vārinā abhisannaṃ parisandanaṃ vuddhiṃ[13] virūḷhiṃ[14] vepullataṃ āpajjati; evaṃ abhisandanaṭṭhena avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo.

Kathaṃ patiṭṭhahanaṭṭhena[15] avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo?

Te saṅkhārā avijjāyaṃ[16] nissāya[16] vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjanti.

Seyyathā pi nāma uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviṃ patiṭṭhāya vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjati, ete saṅkhārā avijjāyam[17] patiṭṭhitā avijjāyaṃ[17] nissāya vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ gacchanti; evaṃ patiṭṭhahanaṭṭhena[18] avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo.

Puna rāgasahagatassa kāmassa vipākena paṭisandhimhi[19] bhavo nibbattati. Taṃ kāmassa sabbaṃ[20] abhinivitthaṃ[21] aññāṇavasena ponabbhavikā saṅkhārā ti vuccanti. Evaṃ pi avijjā paccayā saṅkhārā atthi.

---

1. B3. tāni.
2. B3. *om.*
3. MSS. - kāro.
4. B1. avijjañ; S. *om.*
5. S. B1. *om.*
6. S. paṭivividitā; B2. appatividitthitā.
7. S. B1. B2. ponobbhavikā.
8. B2. -paccayatā.
9. B2. *om.*
10. S. -sandhā; B1. -sandheti.
11. B1. pariyati; B2.B3. paripparati.
12. S. asati tena; B1' asati.
13. B1.B2. vuddhi.
14. B1.B2. virūḷhi.
15. B1. patthatitthānatthena.
16. B1. avijjânussayā.
17. B1. avijjāya.
18. B2. patitthamāna-.
19. B1. -sandhi.
20. B1. *om.*
21. S.B1. abhinavattaṃ.

Puna pañcasu yeva sekkhapuggalā: Ye ca asaññisamāpattiṃ samāpannā[1] ye ca bhavato[2] ye ca antogatā yeva saṃsedajā.

Yeva vā pana añño hi koci anāgāmibhūtā na cetenti[3] na ca patthenti.[4] Tesaṃ kim paccayā saṅkhārā puna rāgā[5] atthi tesaṃ saṅkhārāni[6] upādānañ ca cittaṃ anussaranti yeva avipakkavipākasamūhato asamucchinnappaccayā tesaṃ puna gato bhavati.

Evaṃ[7] pi hi avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā puna sa tena[8] upādānā na pi saṅkhārā atthi puna tesaṃ satta[9] anusayā asamūhatā asamucchinnā tadārammaṇaṃ bhavati.

Viññāṇassa[10] patiṭṭhāya viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ.

Evam pi avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā pana sā[11] yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ ācayagāmī sabbaṃ taṃ avijjāvasena abhisankhāriyati, taṇhāvasena ca allīyati aññāṇavasena ca[12] tattha ādīnavaṃ pi na jānāti,[13] tadeva viññāṇabījaṃ bhavati; sā yeva taṇhā sineho bhavati ; sā yeva avijjā sammoho ti.[14]

Evaṃ pi avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā vattabbā.[15] Iti imehi ākārehi avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ paccayo.[16]

Tattha avijjāya hetu ayoniso manasikāro paccayo hoti. Tatth' abhicchedo ayaṃ tattha tatiyaṃ balaṃ nivatti[17] ; ayaṃ paṭisandhi.

Tattha[18] punabbhavo yo avacchedo[19] asamugghātanaṭṭhena ayaṃ anusayo.

---

1. B2.B3. sammāpannā.
2. *all MSS*. Bhagavato.
3. S. B1. cetanti.
4. B1. parakkamanti ; S. pakkanti. ; B2. *om*. na ca patthenti.
5. S.B1. rāgaṃ.
6. B1. sankhārā.
7. S.B1. Bhavam.
8. S. B1. B2. tesaṃ.
9. B1. *om* ; S. sa. anusayāya yā asamu-etc.
10. B1. viññāṇe.
11. S. punnāñño; B1. *om*. pana sā.
12. B1.B2. na.
13. B1. attha abhinavappajānāti.
14. S. *om*.Avijjāvasena (line 12)... sammoho ti.
15. B1. vattanti.
16. B1. paccayā.
17. B1. Yatth' acchedo ayaṃ santaṃ yaṃ phalaṃ anivattanivatti.
18. B1.*om*. B.
19. B2.B3. avecchedo ; S. avecchado.

Yathā paṭakaṃ[1] vā sāṭakaṃ vā[2] dve janā pīḷhesu ca ekā[3] vā baḷaṃ[4] vā assa nivaṭassesu[5] na pana[6] pīḷhesu soseyya, tattha yaṃ[7] sinehā āpodhātu anupullanasosetabbā.[8] Uṇhadhātum āgamma sace puna taṃ ākāse nikkhipeyya[9] taṃ ussāvena ye bhuyyataraṃ sinehaṃ āpajeyya na hi anāgamma tejodhātuṃ parisesaṃ gaccheyya. Evaṃ eva bhavaggaparamā[10] pi samāpatti na anurūpassa samugghātāya saṃvattati. Tehi ālayanti sammasanti na ca[11] taṇhāya taṇhāpahānaṃ[12] gacchanti.

Tattha so samugghāto.

Avijjāya anusayo ca cittassa sampalibodho ; idaṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viññāṇassa appativedho ayaṃ avijjā āsavo[13] avijjā viññāṇabījaṃ bhavati. Yaṃ bījaṃ so hetu na samucchijjati, asamucchijjanto paṭisandehati,[14] paṭisandahanto[15] na[15] samugghāṭaṃ gacchati.[16] Asamugghātaṃ[16] cittaṃ pariyohanati, pariyonaddhacitto[17] yathābhūtaṃ na[16] ppajānāti.

Iti saññāṇassa[18] sāsavattho avijjattho hetu-attho anivatti-attho phalattho paṭisandhi-attho punabbhavattho asamugghātattho asamugghātattho anusayattho pariyuṭṭhānattho appaṭivedanattho.[19]

Ettāvatā avijjāya khettaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ bhavati.

Ayaṃ vuccate parikkhāro nāma hāro.

Tattha katamo samâropanā-hāro ?(a)

(*a*) Cf. Nett. p. 81.

---

1. B2. pakataṃ.
2. S. *om.* sāta- vā. ; B2. yo gatakaṃ vā.
3. B1. eko.
4. S. malaṃ.
5. S. asinipāṭissesu ; B1. asi paṭasātakesu.
6. B1. puna.
7. B1. yā.
8. S. -pullanayo peṭabbā ; B1. anupullanayo.
9. B1. -peyyaṃ.
10. S. maggapa-.
11. B1. *om.* na ca.
12. B1. *om.* taṇhā'.
13. S.B1. ayaṃ vijjâsavo.
14. B1. - sandhi harati, *Others.* paṭisandahati.
15. B1.-sandhi harante; S.-harantena; B2. *om.* na.
16. B1. *om.* B.
17. S. pariyonantacitto, B1. *om.* B2.B3. pariyonandacitto.
18. B1. saññā ; S. saññā tassa.
19. S. B1. sampati-.

Ugghaṭitaṃ hi satañ ce vacanaṃ[1] vitthāraṃ pana vattabbaṃ,
vitthāravidhaṃ cittañña,[2] ayaṃ samâropanā-hāro.

Tattha nāmaniddeso ugghaṭakā[3] vatthuniddeso vevacanaṃ vatthubhūto vitthāro. Yathā kiṃ? Yā bhikkhu[4] nivattato[4] pahātabbo, ayaṃ upaghaṭanā.[5]

Tattha katamo samāropano?

Kiñci na vattabbaṃ; rūparāgaṃ vā nāmavantapahātabbaṃ. Yāva viññāṇānî[6] ti vitthārena kātabbāni; avijjā tā[7] opamena[7] paññāpetabbā.[8]

Ayaṃ samâropano.

Nissitacittassa ca mattiko[9] ca nissayo taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca.

Tattha diṭṭhi avijjā taṇhā saṅkhārā.[10] Tattha diṭṭhipaccayā taṇhā; ime avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā. Tattha nissitaṃ viññaṇaṃ, idaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ. Idaṃ saṅkhittena bhāsite avasiṭṭhaṃ paropayati,[11] anissitassa calattaṃ n'atthî ti tassa evaṃ diṭṭhiyā taṇhāya ca pahānaṃ.

Tattha diṭṭhi avijjānirodhāya yathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ sarāgaṭṭhāniyesu[12] dhammesu taṃ taṃ dhammaṃ upayujja[13] aññaṃ dhammaṃ dhāvati[14] makkaṭôpamatāya[15] atha 'kkhvassa parittesu[16] dhammesu sarāgaṭṭhāniyesu chandarāgo n'atthi kuto tato calanā adhimattesu sattesu[17] cittaṃ nivessayati[18] taṃ[18] apatiṭṭhitaṃ[19] viññāṇaṃ anāhāraṃ nirujjhati. Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho yāva jarāmaraṇanirodho, ayaṃ samâropano.

---

1. B3. vacaṃ na.
2. (B1. yāva viññā ayaṃ-)
3. B1.B2. ugghatavatthu-.
4. S. B1. bhikkhunam vatthuto.
5. B1. ugghaṭṭanā.
6. *all MSS.* viññānan ti.
7. B1. avijjāvasena.
8. B2.B3. -tabbo.
9. B1. pattika; S. pattiko.
10. B1. *om.* Tattha; saṅkhārā.
11. B1.B2. roparati.
12. B1. rāga-.
13. B2.B3. upajja; B1. vippayujja.
14. B1. ati.
15. S. makkaṭo samtāya; B2.B3. makkaṭe pamatāya; B1. makkaṭø samutigataṃ.
16. S.B2.B3. paritesu.
17. B1. suttesu.
18. B1. nissāya pavattitaṃ.
19. B2.B3. atiṭṭhitaṃ.

Tattha rāgavasena viññāṇassa calitaṃ sapariggaho.[1] Tasmiṃ calite asati yo parikileso pacāro tividho aggipaṭipassaddho bhavati. Ten' âha calite asante[2] passaddhi hoti.

Tattha yaṃ samâropanā[3] passaddhakāyo[4] sukhaṃ vedeti; sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, yāva vimutto 'mhī ti ñāṇadassanaṃ bhavati; so āsavānaṃ khayā ca[5] vimuttino upapajjati. Tassa upapattīssa agatigatiyaṃ asantikaṃ na cetanā huraṃ ubhayaṃ antarena[6] es' ev'attho 'nuyāti[7] anupādisesā nibbānadhātuṃ. Idaṃ assa[8] suttassa majjhe samâropitaṃ paṭiccasamuppāde ca vimuttiyañ ca yogo na ca[9] etaṃ tassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjati.[10] Ayaṃ vuccate samâropanā-haro.

Na ca saṅkilesabhāgiyena[11] suttena saṅkilesabhagiyo ye ca dhammā samâropayitabbā. N'âññe evaṃ vāsanābhāgiye nibbedhabhāgiye. Ayaṃ samâropanā-hāro.

Ime soḷasa-hārā.

Suvirassa[12] Mahākaccāyanassa Jambūvanavāsino[13] Peṭakopadese[14] pañcamabhūmi siddhi.

---

1. S. saparigato; B,1. sarāgavattaṃ.
2. B2. asande, B1. asandhe.
3. B1. *om*. Tattha...-ropanā.
4. S. passantikāye; B1. -kāye.
5. B1. khayāya.
6. B3. nayaṃ antarena.
7. B1. Tassa upapattissa agati na hurena vattaṃ anuyā ti; S. Tassa...asanti-karaṇe ce hanahurena es' ev' anto 'nuyati.
8. S.B1. imassa.
9. B1.-samuppāde yā yogo etaṃ etc.
10. all MSS. vibhajjanti.
11. S.B1.-bhāgineyya na.
12. B1. Therassa.
13. B1. Dammanuvāsino.
14. B2.B3. -desa.

VI

SUTTATTHASAMUCCAYABHŪMI

Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ[1] sāsanaṃ tividhena saṅgahaṃ gacchati ; khandesu dhātūsu āyatanesu ca.

Tattha pañcakkhandhā rūpakkhandho yāva viññāṇakkhandho.(a)

Dasarūpa-āyatanāni cakkhurūpā ca yāva kāyo phoṭṭhabbo ca ; ayaṃ rūpakkhandho.

Tattha cha vedanākāyā vedanakkhandho : cakkhusamphassavedanā[2] yāva manosamphassavedanā[2] ; ayaṃ vedanakkhandho.

Tattha cha[3] saññākāyā saññākkhandho[3] : rūpasaññā[3] yāva dhammasaññā. Ime cha saññākāyā ; ayaṃ[3] saññākkhandho.

Tattha cha cetanākāyā[4] saṅkhārakkhandho : rūpasañcetanā yāva dhammasañcetanā. Ime cha cetanākāyā ; ayaṃ saṅkhārakkhandho.

Tattha cha viññāṇakāyā viññāṇakkhandho : cakkhuviññāṇaṃ yāva manoviññāṇaṃ.[5] Ime cha viññāṇakāyā ; ayaṃ viññāṇakkhandho.

Ime pañcakkhandhā.

Tesaṃ kā pariññā ?

Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (saññā) anattā ti esā etesaṃ pariññā.

Tattha katamo khandhattho ?

Samūhattho khandhattho, puñjattho[6] khandhattho, rāsattho[7] khandhattho.[8]

(a) Dhs. trans. pp. 40, 56.

---

1. Bı. Bhagavantaṃ.
2. Bı.-samphassaja vedanā.
3. S.Bı. *om.*
4. S. vedanākāyā.
5. S. *add.* Ime cha viññāṇaṃ.
6. Bı. pañcattho ; S. muñja.
7. Bı. *om.*, S. samuhattho ; B2. B3. ras-.
8. Bı. *om.* ; S. *add.* Tattha diṭṭhindho(?).

Taṃ yathā dabbakkhandho[1] vanakkhandho[2] dārukkhandho aggikkhandho udakakkhandho vāyukkhandho iti evaṃ khandhesu sabbasaṅgaho va[3] evaṃ[4] khandhattho.

Tattha aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ; cakkhudhātu[5] rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu -pe- manodhātu[4] dhammadhātu[4] manoviññāṇadhātu.[(a)]

Etāyo aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

Tāsaṃ pariññā aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (sañña)[6] anattā ti esā etesaṃ pariññā.

Tattha ko dhātu-attho ?

Vuccate avayavattho dhātu-attho.

Avayavo[7] ti cakkhuno pasādo cakkhudhātu.[8]

Evaṃ pañcasu dhātūsu puna[9] rāgavavacchedattho[10] dhātu attho. Vavacchinnā[11] hi cakkhudhātu Evaṃ pañcasu puna-r-āha[12] ekan[13] ti pakatyatthena[13] dhātu attho[14] ti vuccate. Taṃ[15] yathā pakatiyā ayaṃ puriso pittiko semhiko vātiko sannipātiko ti evaṃ pakati cakkhudhātu dasannaṃ pi yā ca sabbesu indriyesu -pe- visabhāgattho dhātu attho.

Tattha dvādasâyatanāni katamāni ?[(b)]

Cha ajjhattikāni cha bāhirāni.[(c)]

Cakkhu-āyatanaṇ[16] yāva manâyatenan ti[17] ajjhattikaṃ. Rūpayâtanaṃ yāva dhammâyatanan ti bāhiraṃ.

Etāni dvādasa āyatanāni.

Etesaṃ kā pariññā ?

Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (sañña)[18] anattā ti iti esā etesaṃ pariññā.

(*a*) Dhs. 1333. (*b*) Cf. Dhs. 1335.
(*c*) S. II, 140 sq.

---

1. Bɪ. dhammakkhandho ; S. dappakkha-.
2. S. *om.*
3. S. ca.
4. Bɪ. *om.*
5. S. -dhātuyā cakkhudhātu.
6. Bɪ. *om.*
7. Bɪ. avayava.
8. S.Bɪ. catudhātu.
9. S. pana.
10. Bɪ. rāgavacchedattho.
11. Bɪ. Avacchinnā.
12. S.B2. pana-.
13. S.Bɪ. etan ti yaṃ ken'atthena
14. S.Bɪ. *om.*
15. B2. Yaṃ.
16. B2. āyatanāni.
17. S.B2. *add.* ajjhatti.
18. Bɪ. *om.*

Api ca dvidhā pariññā: ñāṇapariññā[1] ca pahānapariññā ca.

Tattha ñāṇapariññā nāma[2] aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ (saññā)[2] anattā ti, esā ñāṇapariññā. Pahānapariññā pana chandarāgapahānā, esā pahānapariññā.

Tattha katamo āyatanattho?

Vuccate ākārattho āyatanattho.

Yathā suvaṇṇakāro duppakāro[3] yathā dvīhi tehi ākārehi te te[4] gāvā[5] uttiṭṭhanti,[5] evaṃ etehi[6] cittacetasikā gāvā[7] uttiṭṭhanti kammakilesā dukkhadhammā[8] ca.

Puna-r-ahā[9] āyadānattho[10] āyatanattho.

Yathā rañño āyadānehi[11] āyo bhavati, evaṃ āyadānattho[10] āyatanattho.

Cattāri ariyasaccāni dukkhaṃ samudayo nirodho maggo ca[(a)] Dukkhaṃ[12] yathā samāsena[13] dhammacariyaṃ[14] mānasañ ca; samudayo samāsena avijjā ca taṇhā ca. Nirodho samāsena vijjā ca vimutti ca. Maggo samāsena samatho ca vipassanā ca.

Tattha sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhikā dhammā katame?[(b)]

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā yāva ariyo aṭṭhangiko maggo, evaṃ ete[15] sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhikā dhammā.

Ye dhammā[16] atītā anāgatā paccuppannānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ pacceka-buddhānaṃ sāvakānañ ca nibbānāya[17] saṃvattantî ti,[18] so maggo cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassî viharati. Sammappadhānaṃ iddhippadhānaṃ indriyāni balāni.[19]

Tattha ko[20] indriyattho?

(*a*) ante p. (*b*) Vism. 678 sq; Nett. 31, 191 etc.; DhA. 1, 2.

1. S. *om.* ca...-pariññā. (fol.); Bi.B3. ñatapari-.
2. Bi *om*
3. Bi. duppannakāyo; S. dubbakāro.
4. & 5. te pajatitthanti.
6. Bi. *om.*
7. Bi. *om.*
8. Bi. -dhammo.
9. Bi. Puna; S. puna disa.
10. Bi. āyatanattho; S. āyadadatto(?).
11. Bi. *om.*, S. āyadadeti(?).
12. S. Duggaṃ.
13. B2. sammāsena dhammāsena dhammā-.
14. S.Bi. khandhasarīraṃ.
15. S.Bi. *om.*
16. Bi. *om.*
17. Bi. nibbāya.
18. S.Bi. B3. *om.*
19. Bi.B2. phala.
20. S.Bi. kā.

Indattho indriyattho, adhipateyyattho indriyattho, pasādattho indriyattho, asādhāraṇaṃ[1] kassa kiriyattho indriyattho, anavapariyattho[2] balattho,[3] thāmattho[4] balattho,[5] upādāyattho balattho,[6] upathambhanattho balattho.

Tattha katamā satta bojjhaṅgā ?[(a)]

Satisambojjhaṅgo yāva upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Tattha katamo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ?[(b)]

Sammādiṭṭhi[7] yāva sammāsamādhi.

Tattha[8] aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti khandho[9] sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho ca paññākkhandho ca.

Tattha yā ca sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāājivo, ayaṃ sīlakkhandho. Yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāvāyāmo yo ca sammāsamādhi,[10] ayaṃ samādhikkhandho. Yo ca sammāsaṅkappo yā ca sammādiṭṭhi, ayaṃ paññākkhandho.

Evaṃ etāyo[11] tisso sikkhā.

Evaṃ tīh'ākārehi dasapadāni -pe- tattha yogāvacaro[12] sīlakkhandhe ṭhito[13] dosaṃ akusalaṃ na[14] upādiyati,[15] dosânusayaṃ samūhanati,[16] dosasallaṃ uddharati, dukkhavedanaṃ parijānāti, kāmadhātuṃ samatikkamati ; samādhikkhandhe ṭhito[17] lobhaṃ[18] akusalaṃ na[19] upādiyati,[20] rāgânusayaṃ samūhanati lobhasallaṃ uddharati, sukhavedanaṃ parijānāti, rūpadhātuṃ samatikkamati ; paññākkhandhe ṭhito moha-akusalaṃ na[19] upādiyati,[20] avijjânusayaṃ samūhanati, mohasallaṃ diṭṭhisallañ ca uddharati,

---

(*a*) Dhs A. 217 ; D. II, 79. (*b*) Vin. III, 93.

---

1. B1. asādhāraṇo.
2. B1. *om.* kassa...-pariyattho.
3. B2. pahalattho.
4. S. B1.B2. dhāmattho.
5. B2. phalattho ; B1. *om.*
6. S.B1. *om.*
7. B1. samā- (also following).
8. B1. *om.*
9. B1. khandhā.
10. S. *add.* ayaṃ sammāsamādhi.
11. B2.B3. tāyo ; B1. etā ; S. *add.* ti.
12. yagāva- B1.
13. B1.B2. dhito.
14. S.B1. *om.*
15. B1. upadālati.
16. S. B1. samucchedayati.
17. B1.B2. dhito.
18. S.B2. lokam.
19. S.B1. *om.*
20. B1. upadālati ; S. B2.B3. *omit.* rāgânusayaṃ (2nd line)...na upadiyati (4th line).

adukkham-asukhavedanaṃ parijānāti, arūpadhātuṃ samatikkamati.

Iti tīhi khandhehi tīni akusalamūlāni na upādiyati, cattāri sallāni uddharati, tisso vedanā parijānāti, te dhātukaṃ samatikkamati.

Tattha katamā avijjā?

Yaṃ catūsu[1] ariyasaccesu aññāṇaṃ ti[2] vitthārena, yathā so pāṇasajjesu[3] kataṃ kathā kātabbaṃ.[4]

Tattha katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ?

Cha viññāṇakāyā vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro, idaṃ nāmaṃ.[5]

Tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ?

Catu mahābhūtikaṃ catunaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpassa paññattiṃ.

Iti purimakañ[6] ca nāmaṃ, idañ ca rūpaṃ; tadubhayaṃ nāmarūpan ti vuccati.

Tattha chaḷâyatanan[7] ti cha[8] ajjhattikāni āyatanāni; Cakkhu ajjhattikaṃ āyatanaṃ yāva mano ajjhattikaṃ āyatanaṃ. Phasso ti cha phassakāyā: cakkhusamphasso yāva mano-samphasso ti phasso. Cha vedanākāyā vedanā. Taṇhā ti cha[8] taṇhākāyā taṇhā.[9] Upādānan ti cattāri upādānāni: kāmûpādānaṃ sīlabbatûpādānaṃ diṭṭhûpādānaṃ atthavādûpādānaṃ ti upādānaṃ.[10] Bhavo ti tayo bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo.

Tattha katamā jāti?(*a*)

Yā ya[11] paṭhamaṃ[12] khandhānaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhātūnaṃ paṭhamaṃ āyatanānaṃ uppatti jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti[13] khandhānaṃ[14] pātubhāvo ayaṃ jāti.

(*a*) D. II, 305; S. II, 3; A. IV, 239.

---

1. B1. catu.
2. S. B1. *om.*
3. S. hakapaccesu.
4. B1. kātabbā, *and omit.* yathā (11th line)...kathā (12th line).
5. S.B2.B3. ñāṇaṃ.
6. B1. puriman.
7. S. saḷâyatanam.
8. B2. *om.*
9. S.B1. *om.*
10. B1. *om.*
11. B1. sa.
12. B1. padhamaṃ (also foll.).
13. S.B1.B3. -nippatti.
14. S.B1.B2. *om.*

Tattha katamā jarā ?

Jarā nāma[1] yaṃ taṃ[2] khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittañ[3] ca tāpavivittaṃ[4] catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ vivaṇṇataṃ bhaggo taṃ jarā hīyanā pahīyanā[5] āyuno hāni[6] saṃhāni ; indriyānaṃ paribhedo[7] upanāho[8] paripāko, ayaṃ jarā.

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ ?

Maraṇaṃ[9] nāma[1] yaṃ[10] tasmiṃ tasmiṃ sattanikāye tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ cuticavanatā[11] maraṇaṃ[1] kālaṃkiriyaṃ uddumātauddhumātakānaṃ bhedo kāyassa[12] jīvitindriyassa upacchedo, idaṃ maraṇaṃ.

Iti purimikā[13] ca jarā idañ ca maraṇaṃ tadubhayaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ.

Tattha andhakāratimisā[14] yathābhūtaṃ apajānanalakkhaṇā[15] avijjā, saṅkhārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ.[16] Abhisaṅkhāralakkhaṇā[17] saṅkhārā[18] upacayapunabbhavâbhiropanapaccupatthānā[19]; te[12] viññāṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthu saviññattilakkhaṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ,[16] taṃ[12] nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.[20] Anekasannissayalakkhaṇaṃ[21] nāmarūpaṃ, taṃ saḷâyatanassa[22] padaṭṭhānaṃ.[20] Indriyavavatthānapanalakkhaṇaṃ[23] saḷâyatanaṃ,[24] taṃ[25] phassassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sannipātalakkhaṇo phasso, so vedanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Anubhavalakkhaṇā[26] vedanā, sā taṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Avijjosānalakkhanā[27] taṇhā, sā[25] upādānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ādānaparihananalakkhaṇaṃ[28]upādānaṃ, taṃ bhavassa padaṭṭhā-

---

1 B1 *om*
2. S. ti.
3. S. vallita ; *others* valitta.
4. B1. tā.
5. B1. *om*. bhaggo...pahīyanā.
6. S. hāri ; B1. *om*.
7. B1. *om*. S. puribhedo.
8. S.B2. upanayo ; B1. *om*.
9. B.MSS. *om*.
10. B1. ya.
11. B1. -cavanaṃ ; S. -vacantaṃ.
12. B1. *om*.
13. S.B2.B3. purikā.
14. S.B2. anakāra-; B1. antakāra-
15. B2. pajānanaṃ lakkhanā.
16. S. *om*.
17. B1. -sankhārakalakkhaṇaṃ.
18. S. sankhārānaṃ.
19. S.B1. -bhavavirohanalakkh-
20. S. paṭṭhānaṃ.
21. S. anena sanni- ; B1. *om*. aneka'.
22. B1. chaḷâyata- ; S. -tanattha.
23. B1. -vavattānala- ; S. vavattāya-nala-.
24. B1.B2. chaḷâ-.
25. S.B1. *om*.
26. MSS. -bhāvanāla-.
27. S. ajjhohana; B1. Ajjyosāna-; B2. -hānala-..
28. B2. -parimānana- ; *others*.- parihanana-.

naṃ. Nānāgativikkhepalakkhaṇo bhavo, so[1] jātiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Khandhānaṃ[2] pātubhāvalakkhaṇā jāti, sā jarāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Upanayaparipākalakkhaṇā[3] jarā, sā maraṇassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.[4] Āyukkhaya-jivita-uparodhalakkhaṇaṃ maraṇaṃ,[5] taṃ dukkhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kāyasaṃpīḷanalakkhaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ,[6] taṃ domanassassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Cittasaṃpīḷanalakkhaṇaṃ[7] domanassam, taṃ sokassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Socanalakkhaṇo soko, so[8] paridevassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vacīniccharaṇalakkhaṇo[9] paridevo, so upâyāsassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.[10]

Ye āyāsā te pāyāsā[11] navapadāni yattha sabbo akusalapakkho saṅghaṃ samosaraṇaṃ[12] gacchati.

Katamāni navapadāni[13] ?

Dve[14] mūlakilesā, tīṇi akusalamūlāni, cattāro vipallāsā.

Tattha dve mūlakilesā avijjā[15] ca bhavataṇhā ca. Tīṇi akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho ca. Cattāro vipallāsā anicce niccan ti saññā-vipallāso[16] cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.[17] Dukkhe sukhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso. Anattani attā ti[18] saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.[19] Asubhamhi subhan ti[20] saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Tattha avijjā nāma catūsu ariyasaccesu yathābhūtaṃ aññāṇaṃ ; ayaṃ avijjā. Bhavataṇhā nāma yo bhavesu rāgo, sā rāgo iccha mucchā[21] patthanā nandi ajjhosānaṃ apariccāgo, ayaṃ bhavataṇhā.

---

1. S.B2.B3. yo.
2. B1. *om.* ; S.B2. Khandhā.
3. S.B1. upanayati pari-.
4 S: patthanam
5. S. -uparāgedhale...ti maraṇaṃ ; B1. *also adds* ti *before* maraṇaṃ ; B3 *om.* maraṇaṃ and puts ti in place of taṃ.
6. S.B1. *om.* taṃ dukkhassa (p. 149, last line)... dukkhaṃ.
7. S.B1. - sampiḷhalakkhaṇaṃ.
8. S. yo.
9. B1. -nicchāyana- ; *others.* -nicchārana-.
10. S. paṭṭhānaṃ.
11. B1. āyāsā.
12. S. samosaraṃ.
13. S. B2. navapadamūla-.
14. S. B1.B2. *om.*
15. S. vijjā.
16. S. -vipallāsena.
17. B1. *add.* ca.
18. B1. Anatte attan ti.
19. S. *om.* Dukkhe sukhan ti (11th line)...diṭṭhivipallāso.
20. S. Asucimhi sucî ti.
21. S.B2.B3. pucchā.

Tattha katamo lobho akusalamūlaṃ?

Lobho nāma so tesu tesu[1] paravatthūsu[2] paradabbesu paraṭṭhānesu sā rasāpatheyyesu[3] paraparigghahitesu lobho lubbhanā icchā mucchā[4] patthanā nandī ajjhosānaṃ apariccāgo, ayaṃ lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ?

Lobho[5] lobhajassa akusalassa kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa ca. Tatthā[6] yathā[6] taṃ saṃpayuttānaṃ ca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.

Tattha katamo doso akusalamūlaṃ?[7]

So[5] sattesu āghāto akkhantī apaccayo byāpâdâpado so anattakāmato cetaso paṭighāto, ayaṃ[8] doso akusalamūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ?

Dosajassa akusalassa[9] kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa[10] taṃ[11] sampayuttānañ ca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.

Tattha katamo moho akusalamūlaṃ?[12]

Yaṃ[13] catūsu ariyasaccesu anabhisamayo asampajjaggāho[14] appaṭivedho[14] moho muyhanā sammoho sammuyhanā avijjā tamo andhakāro āvaraṇaṃ[15] nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ avacchadanaṃ apasacchâgamanaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ,[16] ayaṃ moho akusalamūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ[17] mūlaṃ?

Mohajassa akusalassa[18] kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa[19] ca taṃ sampayuttānañ[20] ca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ.

---

1. S. *om.* tesu, *add.* paradabbesu.
2. B1. *puts* Katamaṃ yo suttesu paravatthūsu *in place of* Lobho *etc.*, B2.B3. *repeat* parava-.
3. B1. parasâparesu.
4. B.MSS. pucchā.
5. B1. *om.*
6. B1. *om.* S. yathā.
7. S.B2.B3. Tattha doso akusalamūlaṃ katamaṃ?
8. S. imaṃ.
9. S. B2.B3. *om.*
10. S. B2.B3. kāyakammassa vacīkammassa manokammassa.
11. B2.B3. *om.*
12. S.B2.B3. Tattha moho akusalamūlaṃ katamaṃ?
13. B1. Yo.
14. B1. asaṃpativedo; S. asappajjhagāmo.
15. B1. saraṇaṃ; S. araṇaṃ.
16. B1. *adds* sammoho.
17. S.B2.B3. Kassa taṃ.
18. S.B1. kusalassa.
19. S. -kamman.
20. B2.B3. -yuttakānañ.

Tattha vipallāsā jānitabbā ; vipallāsānaṃ vatthu jānitabbaṃ.[1] Yaṃ vipallāsaṃ siyā, taṃ jānitabbaṃ.[2]

Tattha eko vipallāso tīṇi vipallāsāni[3] cattāri vipallāsavatthūni.

Katamo eko vipallāso ca ?

Yena paṭipakkhena vipallāsitaṃ[4] gaṇhāti[5] anicce niccaṃ iti, dukkhe sukhaṃ iti, anattani[6] attā ti, asubhe subhaṃ iti ; ayaṃ eko vipallāso.

Katamāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni ?

Kāyo vedanā cittaṃ dhammā ca. Imāni cattāri vipallāsavatthūni.

Katamāni[7] tīni vipallāsāni[8] ?

Saññā cittaṃ diṭṭhi ca. Imāni tīṇi vipallāsāni.[9]

Tattha katamā[10] manāpike[11] vatthumhi indriyavatthe vaṇṇāya[12] nevāso[12] nimittassa uggāho, ayaṃ saññāvipallāso.

Tattha viparītacittassa vatthumhi saviññatti,[13] ayaṃ cittavipallāso.

Tattha viparītacittassa tamhi rūpe asubhe subham iti yā khantī rucī upekkhā nānicchayo diṭṭhinidassanaṃ[14] santīraṇā, ayaṃ diṭṭhivipallāso.

Tattha vatthubhedena kāyo[15]sā[15]dvādasa-vipallāsā bhavanti. Tayo kāye tayo vedanāya[16] tayo citte tayo dhamme cattāro saññāvipallāsā cattāro cittavipallāsā cattāro diṭṭhivipallāsā. Āyatanûpacāyato[17] cakkhuviññāṇasaññā[18] samaṅgissa rūpesu dvādasa vipallāsā yāva manosaññā[19] samaṅgissa dhammesu dvādasa vipallāsā chadvādasakā cattāri vipallāsā bhavanti.

---

1. Bɪ. - tabbā.
2. Bɪ. *om.* Yam...jānitabbaṃ.
3. Bɪ. vipallāsā ; B3.B3. vipallāseti.
4. Bɪ. vipallāsaṃ.
5. S.B2.B3. taṇhā ti.
6. S.Bɪ. anattaniye.
7. Bɪ. Katamā.
8. Bɪ. vipallāsā ; *others* vipallāseti.
9. Bɪ. *om.* ; *others* vipallāseti.
10. Bɪ. *om.*
11. S. mūlike ; Bɪ. malike.
12. Bɪ. vaṇṇâyatane yo.
13. Bɪ. sati viññatti.
14. Bɪ. *om.* 'nidassanaṃ.
15. Bɪ. *om.* ; S. vokāsā.
16. S.B2.B3. vedanā.
17. S.Bɪ. Āyatanapacārato.
18. S. Bɪ. *om.* 'saññā.
19. S. manosaññassa ; Bɪ. manoviññāṇassa.

Arammaṇaṃ[1] nānattato hi aparimitasaṅkheyyanam[2] sattānaṃ aparimitaṃ[3] asaṅgeyya[3] vipallāsā bhavanti ; hīnukkaṭṭhamajjhimatāya.

Tattha pañcakkhandhā[4] cattāri attabhāvavatthūni[5] bhavanti. Yo rūpakkhandho[4] so kāyo attabhāvavatthu. Yo[6] vedanakkhandho[4] so vedanā attabhāvavatthu. Yo[6] saññākkhandho so[7] saññā attabhāvavatthu. Ye[8] saṅkhārakkhandho te dhammā attabhāvavatthu.[9] Yo viññāṇakkhandho so[10] cittaṃ attabhāvavatthu. Iti pañcakkhandhā cattāri attabhāvavatthūni.[11]

Tattha kāye asubhe subham iti vipallāso bhavati. Evaṃ vedanācittadhammesu ca attavipallāso[12] bhavati.

Tattha catunnaṃ vipallāsānaṃ samugghātanatthaṃ Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne deseti paññāpeti. Kāye kāyânupassī viharato asubhe subham iti vipallāsaṃ[13] samugghāteti.[14] Evaṃ vedanāsu citte[15] dhammesu ca kātabbaṃ.

Tattha andhakāratimisā apaṭivedhalakkhaṇā avijjā, tassa vipallāsapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Ajjhosānalakkhaṇā taṇhā, tassa piyarūpasātarūpapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Attâsayavañcanalakkhaṇo[16] lobho, tassa adinnādānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Idha vivādalakkhaṇo doso, tassa pāṇātipāto padaṭṭhānaṃ.[17] Vatthuvippaṭipattilakkhaṇo moho, tassa micchāpaṭipatti padaṭṭhāṇaṃ. Saṅkhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ[18] avināsaggahanalakkhaṇā niccasaññā, tassā sabbasaṅkhārā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sāsavaphassôpagamanalakkhaṇā sukhasaññā tassā mamaṅkāro[19] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Dhammesu upagamanalakkhaṇā atta-

---

1. MSS. Ārammaṇanāna-.
2. Bi. aparimitā na saṅkhayānaṃ.
3. Bi. aparimitā saṅgeyyā ; S. aparimitta-saṅgeyyā ; (aparimitaṃ asaṅkheyya(?).
4. Bi. -kkhandhe (till line 17).
5. Bi. -vatthu.
6. Bi. Ya.
7. Bi. sā.
8. & 9. B2.B3. Yo saññākkhandho ca saṅkhārakkhandho ca te dhammā attabhāvavatthu.
10. Bi. taṃ.
11. S. *om.* Yo vedanākkhandho (13th line)...cattāri attabhāvavatthūni.
12. Bi. *om.* atta' ; S. attani vipallāso.
13. Bi. vipallāso.
14. S.Bi. -gghātehi.
15. Bi. cittadha-.
16. S. Attasassaya- ; Bi. Attasisaya-.
17. S. paṭṭhānaṃ.
18. S. *om.*
19. S.Bi. ahaṃ mamapada-.

saññā, tassā ahaṅkāro padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vaṇṇasaṅgahaṇalakkhaṇā subhasaññā, tassā indriya-asaṃvarapadaṭṭhānaṃ.[1]

Etehi navahi padehi uddiṭṭhehi sabbo akusalapakkho niddiṭṭho bhavati. So ca kho bahussutena[2] sakkā jānituṃ, no appassutena[3]; paññāvatā[4] na[5] duppaññena, yuttena no ayuttena. Navapadāni kusalāni yattha sabbo kusalapakkho[6] saṅgho[6] samosaraṇaṃ gacchanti.[7]

Katamāni navapadāni?

Samatho vipassanā alobho adoso amoho aniccasaññā dukkhasaññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ca.

Tattha katamo samatho?[(a)]

Ya cittassa ṭhiti[8] saṇṭhiti avaṭṭhiti ṭhānaṃ[9] paṭṭhānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ[10] samādhi samādhānā avikkhepo avippaṭisāro vūpasamo mānaso ekaggaṃ cittassa, ayaṃ samatho.

Tattha katamā vipassanā?[(b)]

Yā[11] khandhesu vā dhātūsu vā āyatanesu vā nāmarūpesu vā paṭiccasamuppādesu vā paṭiccasamuppannesu vā dhammesu vā dukkhesu[12] vā samudayesu[13] vā nirodhe vā magge vā kusalâkusalesu vā dhammesu vā[10] sāvajja-anavajjesu[14] vā[10] kaṇhasukkesu vā sevitabba-asevitabbesu[15] vā so[16] yathābhūtaṃ vicayo[17] pavicayo[18] vīmaṃsā paravīmaṃsā gāhanā aggāhanā pariggāhanā cittena[19] paricitanā[19] tulanā upaparikkhā ñāṇaṃ vijjā vā[20] cakkhu buddhi medhā paññā obhāso āloko ābhā pabhā khaggo nārajjo[21] dhamma-

---

(*a*) Dhs. 11 ; 15, 54. (*b*) Dhs. 55, 1356 ; Nett. 7, 42 etc.

---

1. Bi.indriyasaṃvarapaṭṭhānaṃ
2. S. bahu suttena.
3. Bi. *om*. sakkā...-suttena.
4. MSS. paññāvatāni.
5. S.Bi. *om*.
6. Bi. kusalapakkho sangahaṃ.
7. Bi. gacchati.
8. MSS. dhiti.
9. Bi. *om*.
10. S.Bi. *om*.
11. B.MSS. *om*.
12. S.Bi. dukkhe.
13. S.Bi. samudaye.
14. S.Bi. sāvajjasu.
15. S.Bi. sevitabbesu.
16. Bi. yo.
17. Bi. vijjayo.
18. Bi. pavijayo.
19. Bi. *om*.
20. S.Bi. *om*.
21. Bi. *om*.

vicayasambojjhaṅgo[1] sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgaṃ, ayaṃ[2] vipassanā.

Ten' esā vipassanā iti vuccati vividhā vā esā[3] vipassanā. anicca-dukkha-anattā[4] ti, tasmā esa vipassanā ti vuccati. Dvidhā c'esā hi vipassanā dhammavipassanā ti vuccati Dvidhā imāya passati, subhañ[5] ca asubhañ ca, kaṇhañ ca sukkañ ca sevitabbañ ca asevitabbañ ca kammañ ca vipākañ ca bandhañ ca vimokkhañ ca ācayañ ca apacayañ ca[6] pavattiñ ca[7] nibbattiñ[8] ca saṅkilesañ ca vodānañ ca, evaṃ vipassanā ti vuccati. Atha vā pi iti[9] upasaggo vipassanā[10] ti attho, tasmā vipassanā ti vuccate ; ayaṃ vipassanā.

Tattha dve rogā sattānaṃ[11] avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca.[12] Etesaṃ dvinnaṃ rogānaṃ nighātāya[13] Bhagavatā dve bhesajjāni vuttāni[14] samatho ca vipassanā ca. Imāni dve bhesajjāni paṭisevento[15] dve aroge[16] sacchikaroti: rāga-viragaṃ cetovimuttiṃ avijjāvirāgañ ca[17] paññāvimuttiṃ.

Tattha[18] taṇhārogassa[19] samatho bhesajjaṃ, rāgavirāgā cetovimutti arogaṃ. Avijjārogassa[20] vipassanā bhesajjaṃ avijjā-virāgā paññāvimutti arogaṃ.

Evaṃ hi[21] Bhagavā c'âha: dve dhammā pariññeyyā nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, dve dhammā pahātabbā avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā samatho ca vipas-sanā ca, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā vijjā ca vimutti câ ti.

Tattha samathaṃ bhāvento[22] rūpaṃ parijānāti. Rūpaṃ parijānanto taṇhaṃ pajahati. Taṅhaṃ pajahanto[23] rāga-

---

1. B1. dhammavijayo-.
2. B1. *om.* ; S. ariya.
3. S.*om.* vipassanā...esā.
4. S.B2.B3. *om.*
5. S. bhūtā.
6. S. *om.* apa-. ca.
7. B1. *om.* apa- ca pava- ca.
8. B1. nippattan ; B3. nippatti.
9. B1. *om.* Atha...iti ; S. Tattha ...iti, B2.B3. Athavāvi iti.
10. B3. passanā.
11. B1. santane.
12. B1. *om.* bhava- ca. ; S. kaṇhā ca.
13. S. nīyyatāyaṃ.
14. S.B1. *om.*
15. B1. -sevanto.
16. S.B1. ārogā.
17. B1. -virāgā (*om.* ca).
18. B1. *om.*, S. Satta.
19. S.- -rāgassa.
20. S. B1. *om.* samatho (13th line)...avijjārogassa.
21. B2.B3. Ehi.
22. B1. Tattha paṭhamaṃ bhā-vanto (also in the 3rd line Vipassanam bhāvanto).
23. B1. *om.* rūpam parijānāti (1st line)...pajahanto.

virāgā cetovimuttiṃ[1] sacchikaroti, Vipassanaṃ bhāvento nāmaṃ parijānāti. Nāmaṃ parijānanto avijjaṃ pajahati. Avijjaṃ pajahanto avijjāvirāgā[2] paññāvimuttiṃ[1] sacchikaroti.

Yadā bhikkhuno dve dhammā pariññātā bhavanti nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, tathā 'ssa[3] dukkhadhammā pahīnā bhavanti avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca. Dve dhammā bhāvitā bhavanti samatho ca vipassanā ca. Dve dhammā sacchikātabbā bhavanti vijjā ca vimutti ca.

Ettāvatā bhikkhu katakicco bhavati. Esā sôpādisesā nibbānadhātu. Tassa āyupariyādānā[4] jivitindriyassa uparodhā, idañ ca dukkhaṃ nirujjhati, aññañ ca dukkhaṃ na uppajjati.

Tattha so imesaṃ khandhānaṃ dhātu āyatanānaṃ nirodho vûpasamo aññesañ ca khandhadhātuāyatanānaṃ appaṭisandhi apātubhāvo. Ayaṃ anupādisesā nibbānadhātu.

Tattha katamam alobho kusalamūlaṃ ?(*a*)

Yaṃ dhātuko alobho alubbhanā[5] alubbhitattaṃ anicchā appatthanā[6] akantā anajjhosānaṃ, ayaṃ alobho kusalamūlaṃ.[7]

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ ?

Alobhajassa kusalassa[8] kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa[9] taṃ sampayuttānañ ca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ. Atha vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kusalan ti vuccati, so[10] tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlaṃ.

Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsamādhissa ca. Imesaṃ mūlan ti tasmā kusalamūlan ti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ adoso kusalamūlaṃ[11] ?(*b*)

(*a*) Dhs. 32, 312, 576.

1. MSS. -vimutti.
2. S.B1. -vītarāgā.
3. MSS. sa.
4. B1. pariyādā ; S. pariyādāni.
5. B1. *om.*
6. B1. pavattanā ; S. avattanā.
7. S. B2. B3. *om.*

(*b*) Dhs. 33, 313, 576.

8. S.B2.B3. *om.*
9. S.B2.B3. -vācākamma-.
10. S.B1. *add* ti *after* vuccati, and *om.* so.
11. S.B2.B3.Tattha adoso kusalamūlaṃ katamaṃ ? B1. Tattha katamo...mūlaṃ katamaṃ ?

Yā[1] sattesu vā saṅkhāresu vā anagghāto[2] appaṭighāto abyāpatti abyāpādo adoso mettā mettāyanā attakāmatā hitakāmatā cetaso pasādo, ayaṃ adoso kusalamūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ ?[3]

Adosajassa[4] kusalassa kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa taṃ sampayuttānañ ca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ. Atha vā[5] tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ.

Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Sammāvācāya[6] sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa ca. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlaṃ. Tasmā kusalamūlan ti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ ?[7(a)]

Yaṃ[8] catūsu ariyasaccesu yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ abhisamayo[9] sammā ca[10] paccâgamo[10] paṭivedho amoho asammuyhanā asammoho vijjāpakāso[11] āloko anâvaraṇaṃ sekkhānaṃ[12] kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ,[13] ayaṃ amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Kass' etaṃ mūlaṃ ?[14]

Amohajassa[15] kusalassa[16] kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammassa[17] ca taṃ sampayuttānañ ca cittacetasikānaṃ dhammānaṃ mūlaṃ. Atha vā dvinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ etaṃ[10] mūlaṃ.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?[18]

Sammādiṭṭhiyā ca sammāsatiyā ca. Imesaṃ dvinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ mūlaṃ. Tasmā kusalamūlan ti[19] vuccati.

(*a*) Dhs. 16, 34, 314, 555 etc.

---

1. B1. Yo.
2. S.B1. anicchato.
3. B2.B3. *om.* Kass'...mūlaṃ.
4. B2.B3. Adosassa.
5. S. Āsavā.
6. S. Katame tiṇṇaṃ? Sammāvācāya *etc.*
7. S.B2.B3. Tattha katamo amoho kusalaṃ? B1. Tattha katamo amoho kusalamūlāṃ katamaṃ ?
8. S. *om.*
9. S. -samato.
10. B1. *om.*
11. B1. *om.* 'pakāso.
12. S. sampekkhanaṃ ; B2.B3. sekhāṇaṃ.
13. B1. *om.* sekkhā-...dhammānaṃ.
14. S. *om.* Kass'...mūlaṃ ?
15. S. Amohassa.
16. S.B2.B3. *om.*
17. S.B2.B3. -vācākamma-.
18. MSS. *om.* Kataṃ...dvinnaṃ?
19. S.B1. kusalamūlāni.

Evaṃ imesaṃ[1] tīhi kusalamūlehi aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo yojetabbo.[2]

Tattha katamā aniccasaññā?

Sabbe saṅkhārā uppādā vayadhammino ti ca ya saññā sañjānanā vavatthapanā[3] uggāho, ayaṃ aniccasaññā.

Tassā ko nissando?

Aniccasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu cittaṃ nânusandhati, na sandhati,[4] na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikūlatā[5] vā saṇṭhahati[6]; ayaṃ assā nissando.

Tattha katamā dukkhasaññā[7]?

Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti yā saññā sañjānanā vavatthapanā uggāho, ayaṃ dukkhasaññā.

Tassā ko nissando?

Dukkhasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya alassesaṃ[8] pamāde[9] vimhaye[9] ca[10] cittaṃ nânusandhati na sandhati[11] na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā va paṭikūlatā vā saṇṭhahati; ayaṃ assā nissando.

Tattha katamā anattasaññā?

Sabbe dhammā[12] anattā[13] ti yā saññā sañjānanā vavatthapanā uggāho, ayaṃ anattasaññā.

Tassā ko nissando?

Anattasaññāya bhāvitāya[14] bahulīkatāya ahaṅkāro[15] cittaṃ[16] nânusandhati, na sandhati; mamaṅkāro[17] na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikūlatā va saṇṭhahati; ayaṃ assā nissando.

Tattha katamā asubhasaññā?

---

1. B1. *om*; S. p'etaṃ.
2. S.B2.B3. -tabbā.
3. S. tatthapanā; B1. vacavattapanā.
4. S.B1. *om*. na sandhati.
5. B1. paṭikusalatā.
6. S.B1. sangāhati.
7. B2.B3. adukkha-.
8. 9 & 10. B1. aṭṭhasu loke dhammesu.
8. so S.B2.B3.
9. S. pamāvediyamhe.
11. S. *om*. na sandhati; *others* nassandhati.
12. B2.B3. S. Sabbesu dhammesu.
13. S. atta.
14. S. abhāvi-.
15. B1. aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu; S. asaṅkāro.
16. S.B1. nânupaṭhati.
17. B1. *om*. na sandhati; mamaṅkāro.

Sattasaṅkhārā asubhā iti yā saññā[1] sañjānanā vavatthapanā uggāho, ayaṃ asubhasaññā.

Tassā ko nissando?

Asubhasaññāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya subhanimitte cittaṃ nânusandhati[2] na sandhati[3] na saṇṭhahati, upekkhā vā paṭikūlatā vā saṇṭhahati; ayaṃ assā nissando.

Tattha pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ pariññā Bhagavatā[4] desitā. Yo[5] tattha asubhasaññā[6] rūpakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ, dukkhasaññā vedanakkhandassa pariññattaṃ, anattasaññā saññākkhandhassa saṅkhārakkhandhassa[5] pariññattaṃ, aniccasaññā viññāṇakkhandhassa pariññattaṃ.

Tattha samathena taṇhaṃ[7] samugghāteti, vipassanāya avijjaṃ[8] samugghāteti, adosena dosaṃ sumugghāteti, amohena mohaṃ samugghāteti,[9] aniccasaññāya niccasaññaṃ samugghāteti, dukkhasaññāya sukhasaññaṃ[10] samugghāteti, anattasaññāya attasaññaṃ[11] samugghāteti, asubhasaññāya subhasaññaṃ[11] samugghāteti.

Cittavikkhepapaṭisaṃharaṇalakkhaṇo samatho, tassa jhānāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbadhammaṃ yathābhūtaṃ paṭivedhalakkhaṇā[12] vipassanā, tassā sabbaneyyaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Icchāpaṭisamharaṇalakkhaṇo[13] alobho, tassa adinnādānā veramaṇī padaṭṭhānaṃ. Abyāpādalakkhaṇo adoso, tassa paṇātipātā veramaṇī padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vatthu-appaṭihatalakkhaṇo[14] amoho, tassa sammāpaṭipatti[15] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṅkhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ vināsaggahaṇalakkhaṇā[16] aniccasaññā, tassa udayabbayo padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sāsavaphassasañjānanalakkhaṇā dukkhasaññā, tassā vedanā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbadhammā-anupagamanalakkhaṇā anattasaññā, tassā

---

1. *all MSS. om.*: yā saññā.
2. S.Bı. nânupaṭhati.
3. S.Bı. *om*: na sandhati.
4. S. bhāvitā.
5. Bı. *om.*
6. Bı. -saññāya (upto the 9th line).
7. S.Bı. taṇhā.
8. S.Bı. avijjāya.
9. Bı. *om.*: amohena...-ghāteti.
10. S. dukkhasaññā; Bı. -saññāya.
11. Bı. -saññā.
12. Bı. paṭivedalakkhaṇo.
13. Bı. Icchā nā paṭi-.
14. S.Bı. -appaṭipadala-.
15. Bı. amoho, tasmā paṭipatti.
16. B2.B3. -lakkhaṇāni.

dhammasaññā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vinīlaka-vipubbaka-uddhumāta-kasamuggahaṇalakkhaṇā asubhasaññā, tassā nibbidā[1] padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imesu navasu padesu upadiṭṭhesu[2] sabbo kusalapakkho upadiṭṭho bhavati, so ca bahussutena sakkā jānituṃ[3] na appassutena, paññāvatā[4] no duppaññena,[5] yuttena[5] no ayuttenā ti.

Tattha niccasaññâdhimuttassa aparâparaṃ cittaṃ paṇāmento[6] satiṃ apaccavekkhato[7] aniccasaññā na[8] upaṭṭhāti. Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu sukhassādâdhimuttassa[9] iriyāpathassa agatiṃ apaccavekkhato[10] dukkhasaññā na[8] upaṭṭhāti.[11] Khandhadhātuāyatanesu attâdhimuttassa nānādhātuanekadhātuvinibhogam apaccavekkhato[12] anattasaññā na[8] upaṭṭhahati. Vaṇṇasaṇṭhanâbhiratassa kāye subhâdhimuttassa ca vipaṭicchannā asubhasaññā na upaṭṭhahati.[13]

Avippaṭisāralakkhaṇā saddhā, saddahanā[14] paccūpaṭṭhānaṃ,[15] tassa cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Evam hi vuttaṃ Bhagavatā saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ[16] daṭṭhabbaṃ, catūsu sotâpattiyaṅgesu kusalesu dhammesu.

Sūrā-apaṭikkhepanalakkhaṇaṃ[17] viriyindriyaṃ; viriyindriyârabbho[18] paccupaṭṭhānaṃ, tassa atītāc attāro sammappadhānā padaṭṭhānaṃ.[19] Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā viriyindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ[20] daṭṭhabbaṃ, catūsu sammappadhānesu.

Sati saraṇalakkhaṇā, asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā, tassa atītā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padaṭṭhānaṃ.[21] Yathāvuttaṃ Bhaga-

---

1. B1. tassa nibbidhā.
2. B1. uddiṭṭh-(also foll. word).
3. S. B2.B3. *om.*
4. S.B1. paññatā.
5. B1. duppayuttena.
6. B1. bhāvanāvasena.
7. B1. satimā paccavekkhanto.
8. S.B1. *om.*
9. B1. sukhassādavimuttassa
   S. sukhasahadâdhi-.
10. B1. agati paccavekkhanto.
11. S. upaṭṭhahati; B2.B3. ūhati.
12. B1. vinibhogapaccavekkhanto
13. B1. upaṭṭhāti.
14. S. *om.*
15. S.B1. -paṭṭhānā.
16. S.B1. kuhi.
17. B1. Anikkhepalakkhaṇaṃ.
18. B1. viriyârambho.
19. S. paccupaṭṭhānaṃ.
20. S.B1. kuhi *throughout.*
21. S. *puts* pada- *after* tassā.

vatā satindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Ekaggalakkhaṇo samādhi, avikkhepapaccupaṭṭhāno: tassa cattāri ñāṇāni padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā samādhindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbam, catūsu jhānesu.[1]

Sañjānanalakkhaṇā paññā,[2] bhūtatthasantīraṇā paccupaṭṭhānā; tassa cattāri ariyasaccāni padaṭṭhānam. Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā paññindriyaṃ bhikkhave kuhiṃ daṭṭhabbam, catūsu ariyasaccesu.

Cattāri cakkāni:[(a)] paṭirūpadesavāso cakkaṃ, sappurisûpanissaye cakkaṃ, attasamāpaṇidhānaṃ[3] cakkaṃ, pubbe katapuññatā[4] cakkaṃ.[5]

Tattha ariyasannissayalakkhaṇo[6] paṭirūpadesavāso, so[7] sappurisûpanissayassa[8] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ariyasannissayalakkhaṇo sappurisûpanissayo, so[9] attasamāpaṇidhānassa[10] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sammāpaṭipattilakkhaṇaṃ[11] attasamāpaṇidhānaṃ,[12] taṃ[13] puññānaṃ[14] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kusaladhammôpacayalakkhaṇaṃ puññaṃ,[15] taṃ[13] sabbasampattīnaṃ[16] padaṭṭhānaṃ.[17]

Ekādasa sīlamūlakā dhammā sīlavato avippaṭisāro bhavati -pe-.[18] So vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ nāmarūpaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānanā.

Tattha veramaṇilakkhaṇaṃ sīlam, taṃ[19] avippaṭisārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Na[18] attânuvādalakkhaṇo[20] avippaṭisāro, so[18] pāmojjassa[21] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Abhippamodanalakkhaṇaṃ pāmojjaṃ, taṃ pītiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Attamanalakkhaṇaṃ

(*a*) A. II, 32.

1. S. thānesu.
2. B2.B3. saññā.
3. B1. -sammāpaṇidhi.
4. B1. kataññutā.
5. S. cakkā.
6. S.B1. Ariyajanasannissaya-.
7. S.B1. *om.*
8. S.B1. sappurisopanissāya; B2.B3. -sopani-.
9. B1. *om.*
10. S.B1. -paṇidhi.
11. S. Samâpattila-.
12. B1. -paṇidhi.
13. B1. *om.*
14. B1. paññā.
15. S. saññā; B1. cetanā.
16. B1. -sampatti.
17. S. paṭṭhānaṃ.
18. S.B1. *om.*
19. S. *om.*
20. B1. attā nânuvādalakkhaṇā.
21. MSS. pāmujja-.

pīti, sā passaddhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Kammanīyalakkhanā passaddhi, sā sukhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Abyāpādalakkhaṇaṃ sukhaṃ, taṃ samādhino padaṭṭhānaṃ. Avikkhepanalakkhaṇo samādhi, so yathābhūtañāṇadassanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Aviparītasantīraṇalakkhaṇā paññā, sā nibbidāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Anâlayanalakkhaṇā[1] nibbidā, sā virāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Asaṅkilesalakkhaṇo[2] virāgo, so vimuttiyā[3] padaṭṭhānam. Akusaladhammavivekalakkhaṇā vimutti, sā vimuttino[4] vodānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Catasso[5] ariyabhūmiyo,[6] cattāri sāmaññaphalāni, tattha yo yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, esā dassanabhūmi.

Sotâpattiphalañ ca so yathābhūtaṃ pajānitvā[7] nibbindati, idaṃ tanu[8] kāmarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Byāpādanaṃ sakadāgāmiphalañ ca sannivirajjati,[9] ayaṃ rāgavirāgā cetovimutti. Anâgāmiphalañ ca yaṃ avijjāvirāgā[10] vimuccati, ayaṃ katābhūmi.[11]

Arahattañ ca sāmaññaphalānî[12] ti ko vacanattho?

Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sāmaññaṃ. Tass' etāni phalāni[13] sāmaññaphalānî ti vuccati.

Kissa brahmaññaphalānî[14] ti vuccante?

Brahmañño ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, tassa tāni phalānî[15] ti[15] brahmaññaphalānî[14] ti vuccante.

Tattha sotâpanno kathaṃ hoti?

Sahasaccâbhisamayā[16] ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti:[17] sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso ca. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā parikkhayā ariyasāvako hoti[18] sotâpanno avinipātadhammo yāva dukkhssa' antaṃ karoti.

---

1. S.B3.B2. Anāyatalakkhaṇā; B1.B1. Anālayalakkhanā.
2. MSS. -lakkhaṇā.
3. S. -muttiyo.
4. B1. *om.*
5. S.B1. Cattāri.
6. S. arūpabhūmiye.
7. S. pajānāti.
8. B1. anu.
9. B1. sāṇavijjati.
10. S. B1. *om*: avijjā'.
11. B2.B2. katāvi bhūmi (S. katā va bhūmi).
12. B1. -phalaṃ.
13. B1. *om.*
14. B1. brahmacariyaphalāni; brahmacarapha-;
15. S. B1. *om.*
16. MSS. -samayo.
17. S. B3. pahāyanti.
18. S. *om*: sotâpanno (11th line)...hoti.

Tattha katamā sakkāyadiṭṭhi?

Asutavā bālo puthujjano yāva ariyadhamme akovido so rūpaṃ attato samanupassati yāva viññāṇasmim attānaṃ. So imesu pañcasu khandhesu attaggāho vā attaniyaggāho vā eso 'ham asmi ekasmiṃ[1] avattito pakkhitto anuggaho anusayato[2] aṅgaṃ aṅgan ti parati. Yā tathābhūtassa[3] khanti ruci pekkhanā[4] ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhi vijjāyanā[5] abhippassannā, ayaṃ vuccate sakkāyadiṭṭhî ti.

Tattha pañcadiṭṭhiyo ucchedaṃ bhajanti. Katamā yo[6] pañca?

Rūpaṃ attato samanupassati yāva viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati. Imāyo pañca ucchedaṃ bhajanti. Avasesāyo[7] pannarasa[8] sassataṃ bhajanti. Iti sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahānā dvāsaṭṭhi[9] diṭṭhigatāni[10] pahīyanti. Pahānā ucchedaṃ[11] sassatañ ca na bhajati.[12] Iti ucchedasassatapahānā ariyasāvakassa na kiñci diṭṭhigataṃ bhavati; aññā[13] vā lokuttarāya sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Kathaṃ[14] pana sakkāyadiṭṭhi na bhavati? Idha ariyasāvako sutavā hoti, sabbo sukkapakkho kātabbo. Yāva ariyadhammesu kovido[15] rūpaṃ anattato samanupassati; yāva viññāṇaṃ-pe-. Evaṃ assa samanupassantassa[16] sakkāyadiṭṭhi na[17] bhavati.

Kathaṃ vicikicchā na bhavati?

Idha ariyasāvako Buddhena kaṅkhati[18] na vicikicchati abhippasīdati: iti pi so Bhagavā ti[19] sabbaṃ. Dhammena kaṅkhati na vicikicchati sabbaṃ yāva taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti, iminā[20] dutiyena ākaṅkhiyena[21]

---

1. S.B1. *om.*; B3. ekasmi.
2. S.B1. anusato.
3. S.B1. paratiyā yathābhūtaṃ yā.
4. S.B1. pakkhanā.
5. S.B1. nijjhayana.
6. S.B1. sa.
7. B1. *om.*
8. B2.B3. pañcarasa.
9. S.B1. dvisaṭṭhi.
10. B1. *om*: diṭṭhi'.
11. B1. ucchedo.
12. MSS. bhavati.
13. S. sanna.
14. S. gatam.
15. B3. ko vidho.
16. B1. Evaṃ anupassantassa.
17. B1. *puts* na *after*-passantassa
18. S. saṅkhati.
19. S.B1. *om.*
20. *all MSS.* imena.
21. S.B1. *om.*

dhammena samannâgato hoti. Saṅghena kaṅkhati-pe-yāva pūjā devānañ ca manussānañ câ ti, iminā tatiyena ākaṅkhiyena dhammena[1] samannâgato hoti.

Sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti na kaṅkhati na[2] vicikicchati adhimuccati abhippasīdati. Taṇhā dukkhā dukkhasamudayo ti na kaṅkhati na[2] vicikicchati. Taṇhānirodhā[3] dukkhanirodho ti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati. Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati abhippasīdati.

Yāva Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā dukkhe vā samudaye vā nirodhe vā magge vā kaṅkhāyanā vimati vicikicchā dvedhā pathā[4] appanā byappanā anavaṭṭhānaṃ adhiṭṭhāgamanaṃ[5] anekaṃso anekaṃsikatā, sā tassa[6] pahīnā bhavanti paṇunnā[7] ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatiṃ[8] anuppādadhammā.

Tattha[9] sīlabbataparāmāso dvidhā sīlassa vā suddhassa[10] vā.

Tattha sīlassa sīlabbataparāmāso[11] iminā 'ham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena[12] vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā.(a)

Tattha kapotapādāhi[13] accharāhi saddhiṃ kīḷissāmi ramissāmi paricarissāmî ti.

Yathābhūtaṃ dassanan ti rucivimutti rāgo rāgaparivattakā diṭṭhi rūpanā passanā[14] asantussitassa[15] sīlabbataparāmāso.

Tattha katamo suddhassa[16] silabbataparamaso?

Idh' ekacco sīlaṃ parāmasati, sīlena sujjhati, sīlena nīyyati, sīlena muccati, sukhaṃ vitikkamati, dukkhaṃ[17] vitikkamati,[17]

(a) Cf. p. 37 ante foot-note, (a)

---

1 S;B1; *om*;
2. S. *om*.
3. B1. *om*; 'nirodha; S. -nirodho.
4. B1. padā; S. padhā.
5. S.B2.B3. aniṭṭh.
6. S.B1. h'assa.
7. B1. *om*; S. Upakunna.
8. S.B1. āyati.
9. S.B1. *add*. hi.
10. S.B1. Buddhassa.
11. S.B1. silavatthu para-.
12. S.B1. kammena.
13. B1. lapotapādīhi; *others*. tapota-.
14. B1. rūpanā-m-apassanā.
15. B1. asantussitā ayaṃ; B3. -tussa tassa.
16. S.B1. Buddhassa.
17. B1. *om*.

sukhadukkhaṃ vitikkamati, anupāpuṇāti[1] uparimena. Tadubhayaṃ sīlavataṃ parāmasati,[2] tadubhayena sīlavatena[3] sujjhanti, muccanti,[4] nīyyanti, sukhaṃ[5] vitikkamanti,[5] dukkhaṃ vitikkamanti, sukhadukkham vitikkamanti, anupāpuṇātî ti avisucikaraṃ[6] dhammaṃ, avimuttikaraṃ[7] dhammaṃ[7] sucito vimuttito[8] pacchâgacchantassa[9] yā tathābhūtassa[10] khantī ruci mutti pekkhanā ākāraparivitakko[11] diṭṭhi nijjhāyanā passanā, ayaṃ suddhassa[12] sīlabbataparāmāso.

Ete ubho parāmāsā ariyasāvakassa pahīnā bhavanti yāva āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. So sīlavā bhavati. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannâgato akhaṇḍehi yāva upasamaṃ saṃvattanikehi. Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā sutavā ariyasāvako bhavati sotâpanno avinipātadhammo. Sabbaṃ.

Sahasaccâbhisamayā.

Iti ko vacanattho?

Cattāro abhisamayā[13]: pariññâbhisamayo pahānâbhisamayo, sacchikiriyâbhisamayo[14] bhāvanâbhisamayo.

Tattha ariyasāvako dukkhaṃ pariññâbhisamayena abhisameti, samudayaṃ pahānâbhisamayena abhisameti, nirodhaṃ sacchikiriyâbhisamayena[14] abhisameti.

Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ dukkhassa pariññâbhisamayo samudayassa pahānâbhisamayo nirodhassa sacchikiriyâbhisamayo[14] maggassa bhāvanâbhisamayo.

Samathavipassanāya kathaṃ abhisameti?

Arammaṇe cittaṃ upanibandhetvā pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passati.

Tattha yo[15] upanibandho, ayaṃ samatho; yā pariyogāhanā,[16] ayaṃ vipassanā.

---

1. B1. -pāpuṇanti.
2. S.B1. parāmāso ti.
3. B3. -vasena.
4. S. *om.*; B1. mujjhanti.
5. B1 *om*
6. B1. asutakaraṃ; S. asukaraṃ.
7. S. *om.*
8. S.B1. muttito.
9. B2.B3. pacca-S. B1. pavaccha.-
10. B1.S. yathā-.
11. S. sukarapari-; B2.B3. sukari pari-.
12. S B1 Buddhassa
13. S.B1. -samayo.
14. B.MSS. -kariyâbhi-.
15. MSS. so.
16. S.B1. pariyohanā.

Pañcakkhandhe[1] dukkhā ti passato[2] yo pañcakkhandhesu[3] ālayo[4] nikanti upagamanaṃ ajjhosānā icchā mucchā paṇidhi patthanā pahīyati.

Tattha pañcakkhandhā dukkhaṃ. Yo tattha ālayo nikanti upagamanaṃ ajjhosānaṃ icchā mucchā paṇidhi patthanā,[5] ayaṃ samudayo ; yaṃ tassa pahānaṃ, so[6] nirodho samatho vipassanā ca maggo, evaṃ tesaṃ catunnaṃ[7] ariyasaccānaṃ ekakāle ekakkhaṇe ekacitte apubbaṃ acarimaṃ abhisamayo bhavati.

Ten'âha Bhagavā sahasaccâbhisamayā ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyantî ti.[8]

Tattha samathavipassanā yuganandhā[9] vattamānā ekakāle ekakkhaṇe ekacitte cattāri kiccāni[10] karoti, dukkhaṃ pariñ-ñâbhisamayena abhisameti yāva maggaṃ bhāvanâbhisama-yena abhisameti.

Kiṃkāraṇā dukkhaṃ pariññâbhisamayo yāva maggaṃ bhāvanâbhisamayo ?

Evaṃ[6] diṭṭhanto[6] yathā nāvā jalaṃ gacchanto[11] cattāri kiccāni karoti, pārimaṃ tīraṃ pāpeti, orimaṃ tīram jahati, sāraṃ[6] vahati,[6] sotaṃ chindati, evam eva samathavipassanā yuganandhā[9] vattamānā ekakāle ekakkhaṇe ekacitte cattāri kiccāni karoti, dukkhaṃ pariññâbhisamayena abhisameti, yāva maggaṃ bhāvanâbhisamayena abhisameti.

Yathā vā sūriyo udayanto ekakāle apubbaṃ acarimaṃ cattāri kiccāni karoti, andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ pātukaroti, rupaṃ nidassiyati,[12] sītaṃ pariyādiyati, evam eva samathavipassanā yuganandhā[9] vattamānā ekakāle[13]-pe.

Yathā dīpo jalanto ekakāle apubbaṃ acarimaṃ cattāri kiccāni karoti, andhakāraṃ vidhamati, ālokaṃ pātukaroti,[14]

---

1. S.B1. -kkhandhā.
2. B1. *adds* pañcakkhandhā dukkhaṃ.
3. S. -kkhandho.
4. S. *om.*
5. B1. *om* : pahīyati (18th line) ...patthanā.
6. B1. *om.*
7. S. *om* : pahīyati (pre. page 18th line)... catunnaṃ.
8. S.B1. *om.*
9. S. yugandhaṃ.
10. S. saccāni.
11. S. B2.B3. gacchati.
12. B1. nissayati.
13. S.B1. ekakā.
14. S. bahudhākaroti.

rūpaṃ nidassiyati,[1] upādānaṃ pariyādiyati, evaṃ eva samathavipassanā yuganandhā[2] vattamānā ekakāle[3]-pe-.

Yadā ariyasāvako sotâpanno bhavati avinipātadhammo niyato yāva dukkhass' antaṃ karoti, ayaṃ dassanabhūmi.[4]

Sotâpattiphalañ ca sotâpattiphale ṭhito uttari samathavipassanaṃ[5] bhāvento yuganandhā[6] vattamānā kāmarāgabyāpādānaṃ[7] yebhuyyena pahānā ariyasāvako hoti sakadāgāmī pariniṭṭhitattā sakideva[8] imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti ; ayaṃ tanubhūmi.

Sakadāgāmiphalañ ca yo sakadāgāmiphale ṭhito vipassanaṃ[9] bhāvento kāmarāgabyāpāde sânusaye anavasesaṃ pajahati ; kāmarāgabyāpādesu anavasesaṃ pahīnesu panc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni[10] pahīnāni bhavanti: sakkāyadiṭṭhi sīlabbataparāmāso vicikicchā kāmacchandho byāpādo ca. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya[11] ariyasāvako hoti anâgāmī, tatthaparinibbāyī anâvattidhammo tasmā lokā ; ayaṃ vītarāgabhūmi.

Anâgāmiphalañ ca anâgāmiphale ṭhito uttari[12] samathavipassanaṃ[13] bhāvento pañca uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni[14] pajahati: rūparāgabhavarāgamānauddhaccaavijjañ ca; imesaṃ pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānā ariyasāvako arahā bhavati khīṇâsavo ti vusitavā sampajañño vimutto parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano anuppattasadattho.[15] Ayaṃ katābhūmi.[16]

Arahanto ca[17] ayaṃ sôpādisesā nibbānadhātu tassa āyukkhayā[18] jīvitindriyôparodhā[19] ; idañ ca dukkhaṃ nirujjhati,

---

1. B1. nissayati.
2. S. yugandhanaṃ.
3. S.B1. ekakāre *and om* : -pa-.
4. B2.B3. dassanā bhūmi.
5. S.B1. vipassanā.
6. S. yugandhaṃ.
7. B1. *om* : yuganandhā...kāmarāga'.
8. B1. saṃ kiṃ deva ; B2.B3. sa kiṃ deva.
9. B2.B3. vipassanā.
10. B3. -yojanā na.
11. S.B1. pahānā.
12. S.B2.B3. cattāri.
13. S.B1. vipassanā.
14. B3. -yojanā na.
15. B2.B3. padattho.
16. S.B1. kathābhnmi.
17. B2.B3. va.
18. S. -kkhayo.
19. B2.B3. -indriyā 'parodhā ; S. -rodho.

aññañ ca dukkhaṃ na uppajjati.[1] Yo[2] imassa dukkhassa nirodho vūpasamo[3] aññassa ca apātubhāvo, ayaṃ anupādisesā nibbānadhātu.

Ime[4] dve nibbānadhātuyo, iti saccāni vuttāni. Saccābhisamayo vutto, kilesavavatthānaṃ[5] vuttaṃ,[2] pahānaṃ vuttaṃ, bhūmiyo vuttā,[6] phalāni, vuttāni, nibbānadhātuyo vuttāyo.[7] Evaṃ imesu[8] vuttesu sabbabodhi vuttā[9] bhavanti. Ettha yogo[10] karaṇīyo.

Tattha katamāyo[11] nava[12] anupubbasamāpattiyo?

Cattāri jhānāni, catasso[13] ca arūpasamāpattiyo nirodhasamāpatti[14] ca.

Tattha cattāri jhānāni katamāni?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehî ti vitthārena kātabbāni.

Tattha katamā cattāro[15] arūpasamāpattiyo?

Virāgino vatavattabbo[16] yāva nirodhasamāpatti vitthārena[17] kātabbā.[17]

Imāyo nava anupubbasamāpattiyo.

Tattha katamaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ?

Pañcaṅgavippayuttaṃ pañcaṅgasamannâgataṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi aṅgehi vippayuttaṃ?

Pañcahi nīvaraṇehi.

Tattha katamāni[18] pañcanīvaraṇāni?

Kāmacchando ti[19] vitthāretabbo.

Tattha katamo kāmacchando?

Yo[20] pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo pemaṃ nikanti ajjhosānaṃ icchā mucchā[21] patthanā apariccāgo anusayo pariyuṭṭhānaṃ, ayaṃ kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ.

---

1. B1. upa-; *others* upapajjati.
2. B1. *om.*
3. B1. nirodhā vûpasamā.
4. S.B1. imāni.
5. B1. *om.* 'vavatthānam.
6. B1. vutto; *others* vuttāyo.
7. B1. vuttā.
8. S.B1. etesu.
9. B1. patto; S. pattā.
10. B.MSS. yogā.
11. S. katamo; B1. katamā.
12. B1. *om.*; S. pana.
13. S.B1. cattāri.
14. S.B1. arūpasamāpatti *and omit the rest.*
15. B1. *add.* arūpa.
16. B1. -tabbā.
17. S. vitthāretabbā; B1. vitthātabbā.
18. B3. katamānaṃ.
19. S.B1. *om.*
20. B1. Yā.
21. S.B2.B3. *om.*

Tattha katamaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ?

Yo* sattesu[1] saṅkhāresu ca āghāto-pe-yathā dose tathā nioṭṭhānā.[2] Ayaṃ byāpādo nīvaraṇaṃ.‡

Tattha katamam middhaṃ?(a)

Yaṃ cittassa jaḷatā cittassa garuttaṃ[3] cittassa akammanīyataṃ cittassa nikkhepo niddāyanā paricalikatā[4] ca panā[5] ca palāyanaṃ,[6] idaṃ middhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ thīnaṃ?(b)

Iti[7] yā kāyassa thīnatā jaḷatā[8] kāyassa garuttā[9] kāyassa appassaddhi,[10] idaṃ thīnaṃ.

Idañ ca thīnam purimakañ[11] ca middhaṃ, tadubhayaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇan[12] ti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ?(c)

Yo[13] avūpasamā cittassa, idaṃ uddhaccaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ kukkuccaṃ?(d)

Yo cetaso vilekho ālañ ca n'âvilañ ca na hadayalekho vippaṭisāro, idaṃ kukkuccaṃ.

Iti[14] idañ ca kukkuccaṃ purimakañ ca uddhaccaṃ tadubhayaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇan ti vuccati.

Tattha katamaṃ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ?

Yo[15] Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā-pe-, ayaṃ vicikicchā.

---

*S. omits here the following lines up to p. , and replaces them in p. post.

‡B1 starts omitting here, up to p. , and puts them in p. post.

(a) Cf. Dhs. 1157.

(b) Dhs. 1156, 1229.

(c) Dhs. 427, 429.

(d) Dhs. 1160.

---

1. B2.B3. sabbesu.
2. so S. B2. B3.; B1. has Yo doso-dussanā dussitattaṃ *in place of* Yo...nioṭṭhānā.
3. so all MSS.
4. S. sañcali-; B1. asañcali-.
5. B1. calanā.
6. MSS. palāyanā.
7. MSS. *om.*
8. MSS. elatā.
9. B1. garuttaṃ kāyassa garuttā.
10. B1. apassiddhi.
11. B2.B3. puriman.
12. B1. middhathīna-.
13. B1. Yā.
14. B1. *om.*
15. B1. Yā.

Api ca kho pana pañca vicikicchāyo[1]; samanantarāyikā desantarāyikā, samāpattantarāyikā, maggantarāyikā, saggaṅtarāyikā;[2] imāyo[3] vicikicchāyo.[4]

Idha pana samāpattantarāyikā vicikicchā adhipettā; ime pañca nivaraṇā.

Tattha nivaraṇānî ti ko vacanattho?

Kuto[5] nivārayantî ti[6] sabbato[7] kusalapakkhikā nivārayanti.

Kiṃ taṃ nivārayanti?

Kāmacchando asubhato nivārayati, byāpādo mettato[8] nivārayati, thīnaṃ passaddhito nivārayati, middhaṃ viriyârambhato nivārayati, uddhaccaṃ samathato nivārayati, kukkuccaṃ appaṭisārato nivārayati, vicikicchā paññāto[9] paṭiccasamuppādato nivārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo: kāmacchando alobhato kusalamūlato nivārayati, byāpādo adosato nivārayati, thīnamiddhaṃ samādhito[10] nivārayati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ satipaṭṭhānehi nivārayati, vicikicchā amohato kusalamūlato nivārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo:[11] Tayo vihārā:[12]—dibbavihāro brahmavihāro ariyavihāro. Dibbavihāro cattāri jhānāni, brahmavihāro cattāri appamānāni, ariyavihāro sattatiṃsa bodhipakkhiyā dhammā.

Tattha kāmacchando uddhaccaṃ kukkuccañ ca dibbavihāraṃ nivārayati, byāpādo brahmavihāraṃ nivārayati, thīnamiddhaṃ vicikicchā ca[13] ariyavihāraṃ nivārayati.

Aparo pariyāyo: Kāmacchando byāpādo uddhaccakukkuccañ ca samathaṃ nivārayati,[14] thīnamiddhaṃ vicikicchā ca[13] vipassanaṃ[15] nivārayati.[14] Ato nīvaraṇan[16] ti vuccante.[17]

---

1. B1. -kicchā.
2. B1. samanantarā-dhammantarā-samanantarā- desantarā- samâpattantarā-; S. *om. last two.*
3. B1. *om.*
4. B1. -kicchāsu.
5. B1. Ka; S. Kato.
6. S.B1. va.
7. *so all MSS.*
8. B2.B3. mettāhi.
9. *so all MSS.*
10. B1. samādito.
11. B1. *om.* Aparo pari-.
12. B1. vihāro.
13. B1. *om.*, *also* S.
14. B3.B2. nivārayanti.
15. S.B1. vipassanā.
16. B2.B3. S. nivārayan.
17. B1. *om.*: Ato...vuccante; S. vuccati.

Imehi pañcahi[1] aṅgehi vippayuttaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi[1] aṅgehi sampayuttaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ?

Vitakkavicārehi pītiyā sukhena ca cittekaggatāya ca.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ aṅgānaṃ[2] uppādapaṭilābhasamanâgamo[3] sacchikiriyaṃ[4] paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ paṭiladdhan ti vuccati. Imāni pañca aṅgāni uppādetvā viharatî ti, tena vuccate paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatî ti[5] dibbena vihārena.[6]

Tattha dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ caturaṅgasamannâgataṃ pītisukhena[7] cittekaggatāya ajjhattaṃ* sampasādanena imāni cattāri aṅgāni uppādetvā sampādetvā viharati, tena vuccati dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatî ti.

Tattha pañcangasamannâgataṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ satiyā sampajaññena sukhena cittekaggatāya upekkhāya imāni pañcaṅgāni uppādetvā sampādetvā[8] viharati,[8] tena vuccati[9] tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatî ti.

Tattha catutthaṃ[10] jhānaṃ[11] caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ upekkhāya[12] satipārisuddhiyā adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya cittekaggatāya ca. Imehi catuh' aṅgehi[13] samannâgataṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Iti imesaṃ catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ uppādo[14] paṭilābho[15] samannâgamo[16] sacchikiriyā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ paṭiladdhan ti vuccati. Imāni cattāri jhānāni uppādetvā sampādetvā upasampajja viharati, tena vuccati[17] dibbena vihārena viharatî ti.

---

*S.&Bi. omit the preceding lines commencing from p. 174 up to this. Both S.Bi. start here with Tattha katamam sampasādanañ ca? Imāni cattāri etc. (These omitted lines have been put at p. 180 post).

---

1. Bi. *om*: 'hi.
2. S. angāni.
3. Bi. uppadā...gamā.
4. Bi. -kiriyā.
5. Bi. *om.*
6. Bi. vihārenā ti.
7. Bi. *om*: pīti'.
8. S. *om.*
9. B.MSS. *om*: tena vuccati.
10. Bi. catunnaṃ.
11. S.Bi. *om*: satiyā sampa- (3rd line)...catutthaṃ jhānaṃ; *but replace it after* vedanāya (8th line) *adding* cittena *and repeating* caturanga- ... vedanāya, *Bi further adding* sampa- jaññena.
12. S.Bi. upekkhā.
13. S.Bi. caturangehi.
14. Bi. uppādā.
15. Bi. -lābhā.
16. Bi. -āgamā.
17. S. vuccate.

Tattha katamo aniccattho?[1]

Pīḷanaṭṭho aniccattho, pabhaṅgaṭṭho sampāpanattho,[2] vivekaṭṭho aniccattho. Ayaṃ aniccattho.

Tattha katamo dukkhaṭṭho?

Uppīḷanaṭṭho[3] dukkhaṭṭho, sampīlanaṭṭho saṃvegaṭṭho byādhinaṭṭho; ayaṃ dukkhaṭṭho.

Tattha katamo suññattho?

Anupaliṭṭo[4] suññattho, asambhājanaṭṭho[5] appaṭṭho[6] vivaṭṭaṭṭho; ayaṃ suññattho.

Tattha katamo anattaṭṭho?

Anissariyaṭṭho anattaṭṭho,[7] avasavattanaṭṭho,[8] akāmakāriṭṭho parividaṭṭho[9]; ayaṃ anattaṭṭho ti.

Suttatthasamuccayo nāma saṃvaṭṭisantikā Peṭakabhūmi samattā.[10]

---

1. S. aniccato; B1. aniccatto.
2. B1. *om.* pabhanga-sampapa-.
3. B2.B3. Pilanattho.
4. B1. -palittho.
5. B1. asaṃjanattho.
6. B2.B3. atappattho; S. sabbattho.
7. S.B1. anattato; S. anattattho.
8. B1. avasamanutto; S. avasampanuttho.
9. S.B1. *add* anattattho; B1. -vidhattho.
10. B1. *om.*: Suttattha-...samattā.

VII

HĀRASAMPĀTABHŪMI

Jhānaṃ virāgo cattāri jhānāni vitthārena kātabbāni.[1]

Tāni[2] duvidhāni: bojjhaṅgavippayuttāni ca[2] bojjhaṅgasampayuttāni ca.

Tattha bojjhaṅgavippayuttāni bāhirakāni bojjhaṅgasampayuttāni[2] ariyapuggalāni.

Tattha yena[3] cha[4] puggalamūlāni[5] tesaṃ[6] nikkhipetvā rāgacarito[7] dosacarito[8] mohacarito rāgadosacarito[4] rāgamohacarito dosarāgacarito dosamohacarito moharāgacarito mohadosacarito[9] samabhāgacarito, iti imesaṃ puggalānaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitānaṃ pañca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭipakkho,[10] tesaṃ anighātāya vā pamatto[11] tīṇi akusalamūlāni niggaṇhāti.[12] Lobhena akusalamūlena[13] abhijjhā ca uddhaccañ ca uppilavataṃ[14] alobhena kusalamūlena niggaṇhāti[12]; kukkuccañ ca vicikicchañ ca mohapakkho, taṃ amohena niggaṇhāti,[15] doso[2] ca[2] thīnamiddhañ ca dosapakkho,[16] taṃ adosena niggaṇhāti.[15]

Tattha alobhassa pāripūriyā nekkhammavitakkaṃ[17] vitakketi. Tattha adosassa pāripūriyā abyāpādavitakkaṃ vitakketi. Tattha amohassa pāripūriyā avihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vitakketi.

Tattha alobhassa pāripūriyā vivitto[18] hoti kāmehi. Tattha adosassa pāripūriyā amohassa pāripūriyā ca[19] vivitto hoti pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi.*

---

*Bi. *replaces here the omitted lines comprised in pp.* 174–76.

---

1. Bi. *om*: Jhānaṃ...kātabbāni.
2. Bi. *om.*
3. Bi. yo.
4. S.Bi. *om.*
5. Bi. puggalo mūlānaṃ.
6. Bi. kilesānaṃ.
7. Bi. rāgañ ca-.
8. Bi. dosañ ca-.
9. S. *om*: 'dosacarito.
10. Bi. it'imesaṃ puggalā jhānaṃ samâpajjitvā pañcanīvaraṇāni paṭipakkhāni.
11. Bi. pamattā; B2.B3. vā tā asamattho.
12. S.Bi. gaṇhāti.
13. S.Bi. -mūlāni.
14. Bi. uppilatā.
15. Bi. gaṇhāti.
16. B.MSS. adosa-.
17. B.MSS. nekkhamavi-.
18. Bi. vitakko.
19. Bi. *om.*

Savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ** jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Vitakkā ti tayo vitakkā: nekkhammavitakko[1] abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsāvitakko.

Tattha paṭhamâbhinipāto vitakko, paṭiladdhassa vicaraṇaṃ vicāro.

Yathā puriso dūrato purisaṃ passati āgacchantam[2] na ca tāva jānāti—eso itthî ti vā puriso ti vā. Yadā tu paṭilabhati: itthî ti vā puriso ti vā evaṃvaṇṇo ti[3] vā evaṃsaṇṭhāno ti vā, ime vitakkayanto uttari upaparikkhanti: kiṃ nu kho ayaṃ sīlavā udāhu dussīlo aḍḍho vā duggato ti vā[4]? Evaṃ vicāro vitakke[5] apeti[6] vicāro cariyati,[7] ca, anuvattati ca.

Yathā pakkhipubbaṃ[8] āyuhati[8] pacchā n'âyuhati[9] yathā āyuhanā evaṃ vitakko; yathā pakkhānaṃ[10] pasāraṇaṃ evaṃ vicāro anupālati vitakketi vicarati vicāreti.[11] Vitakkayati vitakkehi[12] anuvicarati vicārehi.[13]

Kāmasaññāya paṭipakkho vitakko, byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya paṭipakkho vicāro. Vitakkānaṃ kammaṃ akusalassa amanasikāro, vicārānaṃ kammaṃ[14] jeṭṭhānaṃ[14] saṃvāraṇā.

Yathā paliko tuṇhiko sajjhāyaṃ karoti evaṃ vitakko, yathā[15] taṃ yeva anupassati evaṃ vicāro. Yathā apariññā evaṃ vitakko, yathā pariññā evaṃ vicāro. Niruttipaṭisambhidāyañ ca paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāyañ ca vitakko, dhammapaṭisambhidāyañ ca atthapaṭisambhidāyañ ca vicāro. Kallitākosallataṃ cittassa vitakko, abhinīhārakosallaṃ cittassa

---

**S. *replaces them here adding* byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ; BI. *om.* Savitakkaṃ...paṭhamaṃ.

---

1. B.MSS. nekkhamavi—.
2. BI. āgacchanti.
3. BI *om*
4. BI. duggato vā ti.
5. S.BI. vitakko.
6. S. aneti.
7. S. cārayati; BI. carayati.
8. S. paṭipubbaṃ āhuya-
9. BI. *om*: pakkhi-. ....āyuhati.
10. BI. pakkhīnaṃ.
11. BI. anupalati vitakko vicaraṇavicāro.
12. BI. vitakko.
13. BI. vicāro ti.
14. S. kammaṭṭhānaṃ; BI. kammajaṭṭhānaṃ.
15. BI. vitakko bhavati, taṃ- etc.

vicāro. Idaṃ kusalaṃ idaṃ akusalaṃ, idaṃ bhāvetabbam, idaṃ pahātabbaṃ, idaṃ sacchikātabban ti vitakko, yathā pahānañ ca bhāvanā ca sacchikiriyā ca evaṃ vicāro.

Imesu vitakkavicāresu ṭhitassa[1] duvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ na uppajjati: kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca. Duvidhaṃ sukham uppajjati kāyikaṃ cetasikañ ca. Iti vitakkanijanitaṃ[2] cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ pīti kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyiko yeva. Yā[3] tattha[3] ekaggatā, ayaṃ samādhi.

Iti[4] paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ[5] pañcaṅga-samannâgataṃ.

Tesaṃ yeva vitakkavicārānaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ[6] āsevanāya tassa[7] tapponamānasaṃ hoti. Tassa vitakkavicārā[8] oḷārikā khayanti. Yañ[9] ca[9] pītisukhañ ca nekkhammañ ca oḷārikaṃ bhavati, api ca samādhijā pīti rati ca jāyati. Tassa vicārâ-rammaṇaṃ. Tesaṃ vûpasamā ajjhattaṃ ceto sampasīdati. Ye vitakkavicārā dve dhammânussaritabbā,[10] paccupannā-d-araṇitabbaṃ.[11] Tesaṃ vûpasamā ekodibhāvaṃ cittekagga-taṃ hoti. Tassa ekodibhāvena pīti[12] pāripūriṃ gacchati. Yā pīti, taṃ somanassindriyaṃ; yaṃ sukhaṃ taṃ sukhin-driyaṃ[13]; yā cittekaggatā, ayaṃ samādhi. Taṃ[14] dutiyaj-jhānaṃ caturaṅgasamannâgataṃ; so pītiyā[15] virāgā yāti ojahi[16] jallasaṅgahaṃ.[16]

Tattha somanassacittaṃ upādānan ti ca so taṃ vicinanto upekkhaṃ eva manasikaroti; so pītiyā virāgā upekkhako viharati. Yathā ca pītiyā sukhamānitaṃ,[17] taṃ kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti saṃpajānano viharati. Yena paṭisampajañ-ñena upekkhā pāripūriṃ gacchati, idaṃ tatiyam jhānaṃ caturaṅgasamannâgataṃ.

---

1. B1. bhāvitesu.
2. B1. vitakkajātaṃ; S. vitak-kanijānaṃ taṃ.
3. B1. Sā tataṃ; S. Ta tu.
4. S.B1. *om.*
5. B1. *om.*; B2.B3. -vippatīnaṃ.
6. B1. atikkh.
7. B1. *om.*
8. S.B1. *om*: 'vicārā.
9. S.B1. Pañca.
10. S. B2. B3. -passaritabbā. B1. Dhammânupassitabbā.
11. B1. *om.*
12. MSS. pi.
13. S. *om*: yaṃ sukhaṃ...-indri-yaṃ.
14. B1. *om.* yaṃ sukhaṃ...Taṃ.
15. S. pītissa.
16. B3. origallasahagataṃ; S. ojarijallasahagataṃ. B2. orijallasahagataṃ.
17. B1. -aikaṃ.

Tattha[1] kāyikassa sukhassa pahānāya[2] paṭhame[3] jhāne somanassindriyaṃ nirujjhati[4]; dutiye jhāne dukkhindriyaṃ nirujjhati. So sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va[5] somanassadomanassānaṃ[6] atthaṅgamā adukkham-asukhaṃ upekkhā sati pārisuddhi catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Tattha catūhi indriyehi upekkhā[7] pasādā[8] hoti, dukkhindriyena domanassindriyena[9] sukhindriyena[10] somanassindriyena ca. Tesaṃ nirodhā upekkhā sampajaññañ ca[11] hoti.

Tattha sukhindriyena somanassindriyena[12] ca asati hoti. Tesaṃ nirodhā satimā hoti. Dukkhindriyena[13] domanassindriyena ca sampajaññaṃ,[14] tesaṃ nirodhā sampajaññaṃ hoti. Iti upekkhāya ca saññattā; sato[15] sampajāno[15] citt-'ekaggatā ca, idaṃ vuccate catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

Tattha yo rāgacarito puggalo tassa sukhindriyañ ca somanassindriyañ ca. Yo dosacarito puggalo tassa dukkhindriyañ[16] ca domanassindriyañ ca. Yo mohacarito puggalo tassa asati ca asampajaññañ ca.

Tattha rāgacaritassa puggalassa tatiye jhāne catutthe ca anunayo[17] nirujjhati. Dosacaritassa paṭhamajjhāne[18] dutiye ca paṭighaṃ nirujjhati. Mohacaritassa puggalassa paṭhame jhāne dutiye ca asampajaññaṃ nirujjhati, tatiye jhāne catut-the ca[19] asati nirujjhati. Evaṃ eva tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ cattāri jhānāni vodānaṃ gamissanti.

Tattha rāgadosacaritassa puggalassa asampajaññañ ca anunayo[20] ca paṭighañ ca. Tena[21] pahānabhāgiyaṃ[22] jhānaṃ hoti.

---

1. S.B1. Tassa.
2. pahānā, -B1.
3. S. dhamme.
4. B.MSS. nirujjati.
5. S. ca.
6. B1. somanassānaṃ.
7. S.B1. *add.* na.
8. B1. pakaṭa; B2. pahādā.
9. B3. *om.*
10. S.B1. *om.*
11. S.B2. B.3. *om.*
12. S.B1. *om.*
13. B1. Sukhindriyena.
14. B1. asampa-.
15. B1. sadosam pajāna.
16. B1. sukhindri-.
17. S. ananuyo.
18. S. -jhānesu.
19. B.MSS. *om.*
20. S. ananuyo.
21. S.B1. Yathā.
22. S.B1. hānabhāgi-.

Tattha[1] rāgamohacaritassa puggalassa anunayattaṃ[2] ca ādīnavaṃ dassitā[3] Taṃ[3] tassa pahānabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ[4] hoti.[4]

Tattha rāgadosamohasamabhāgacaritassa puggalassa visesabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ hoti.

Imāni cattāri jhānāni sattasu puggalesu niddisitabbāni. Catūsu ca samādhīsu chandasamādhinā[5] paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, viriyasamādhinā[5] dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, cittasamādhinā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, vīmaṃsāsamādhinā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Appaṇihitena paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ suññatāya dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, animittena tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, ānâpānasatiyā[6] catuttham jhānaṃ. Kāmavitakkabyāpādānañ ca taṃ taṃ[7] vûpasamena paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ,[8] vitakkavicārānaṃ vûpasamena dutiyam jhānaṃ, sukhindriyasomanassindriyānaṃ[9] vûpasamena tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, kâyasaṅkhārānaṃ[10] vûpasamena catutthaṃ jhānaṃ ca. (Cāgâdhiṭṭhānena) paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, saccâdhiṭṭhānena dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, paññâdhiṭṭhānena tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, upasamādhiṭṭhānena catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

Imāni cattāri jhānāni saṅkhepaniddesena niddiṭṭhāni.

Tattha samādhindriyaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchanti, anuvattanakāni[11] cattāri.

Tattha yo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ nissāya āsavakkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhâbhiññāya domanassindriyapaṭipakkhena ; yo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya khippâbhiññāya dukkhindriyapaṭipakkhena ; yo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhâbhiññāya[12] somanassindriyapaṭipakkhena[13] ; yo[14] catutthaṃ

---

1. S. Tatthā.
2. S.B1. ananuyattan.
3. B1. dassitaṃ.
4. B1. jhānā honti.
5. S. -samādhinaṃ.
6. S.B1. ānāpāṇa- ; B3. ānapāna-.
7. S.B1. va.
8. B2.B3. *add*. hoti.
9. S.B1. sukhindriyaṃ domanassindriyānaṃ.
10. S.B1. -sankhārā.
11. B1. anuvattanataṃ.
12. S. khandhā-.
13. S.B2.B3. *add*. tattha.
14. S. *om*.

jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, so sukhāya paṭipadāya[1] khippâbhiññāya sukhindriyapaṭipakkhena gato.

Pakiṇṇakaniddeso

Yāni cattāri jhānāni tesaṃ jhānānaṃ imāni aṅgāni tesaṃ aṅgānaṃ[2] sammoho,[3] assa[4] aṅgā.[4] Ayaṃ jhānabhūmiko viseso ti[5] assa[5] viseso.[5] Ime sambhārā tehi sambhārehi[6] ayaṃ samudâgamo.[5] Tassa[5] samudâgamassa ayaṃ upanissā. Tāya upanissāya[7] ayaṃ bhāvanā. Tassa bhāvanāya[8] ayaṃ ādīnavo. Tena[9] ayaṃ parihānikassa[10] parihānî ti tadupakajjhāyino,[11] taṃ yathābhaṇitaṃ[12] paccavekkhanto ayaṃ viseso, tena visesena ayaṃ assādo.

So kassa assādo ?[13]

Ajhāniyā[14] jhāyino.[15] Tassa ajhāniyā jhāyino. Idaṃ kallitākosalle[16] ṭhitaṃ[16] jhānaṃ anomaddiyaṃ taṃ gacchati jhānabalaṃ. Jhānabale[17] ṭhitassa ayaṃ pāramipattassa imāni jhānaṅgāni anāvilasaṅkappo paṭhame jhāne jhānaṅgāni bhāvī so pīti tadanusāriṭṭā[18] va paṭhame jhāne[19] jhānaṅgatassa[20] tu no ca[21] dhammā tadabhisannitāya[22] ca.[22] Pīti-dutiye jhāne[23] jhānaṅgadhammatā kho pana tathā[24] pavattassa sahagataṃ[25] jhānaṅgadhammaṃ sasukhatāya[26] ajjhattaṃ sampasādo, dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgamano[27] sam-

---

1. S. paṭipadā.
2. B2.B3. S. angāni.
3. S. samo moho ; *others.* sa moho.
4. B1. *om.*
5. S.B1. *om.*
6. B2.B3. *om.*
7. B1. *om* : Tāya -nissāya : B1. 3. *add.* arahaṃ.
8. S. bhavassa tassa.
9. B1. *om.*
10. S. parihāritassa ; B1. -hānitassa ; B2. pariyānitassa.
11. S.B1. tadukajjhāyino.
12. B1. yathā aniccaṃ ; S. yathā hānitaṃ ; B2.B3. yathāgaṇitaṃ.
13. S.B1. *om* : So...assādo ?
14. S. ajhāniyaṃ ; B2. ajāniyā.
15. S. jhāyi.
16. B1. -kosallatataṃ ; S. B2. -kosalle ti taṃ.
17. S.B1.B2. -phale.
18. S. -anusarattā.
19. S.B1. *om.*
20. 8. B1. jhānaṅgā.
21. B1. *om* : tu no ca.
22. B1. -sannitā.
23 B3. *om.*
24. S. tayā.
25. B1. *om*: jhānangadhammatā... sahagataṃ.
26. B1. sukhatāya.
27. B1. jhānangadhammo.

pasādanatāya tadabhisannitāya ca. Pīti dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ samādhikā[1] pīti dutiye jhāne[2] jhānaṅgaṃ. Cetaso ekodibhāvo dutiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ. Upekkhā phassatā[3] tatiye jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ, sukhaṃ[4] tassa aṅgaṅ ti ca.[5] Cetaso ekodibhāvo catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ. Upekkhā adukkha-m-asukhā catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ ; abhinissābhūmi upekkhā satipārisuddhi catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ ; satipārisuddhi ca anekajjhānabhūmīsu[6] jhānaṅgasahayuttā[7] pīti[8] cetaso ekodibhāvo catutthe jhāne jhānaṅgaṃ.

Tattha katāma jhānabhūmi ?

Savitakke savicāre vivekā anugatā paṭhamajjhāne[9] jhānabhūmi. Avitakke[10] avicāre[10] ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ jānitaṃ pitiṃ anugatā dutiyajjhāne jhānabhūmi. Sukkhasātasamohitā[11] sappītikā[12] tatiye jhāne jhānabhūmi. Tassa sukhadukkhasahagatā abhinīhārasahagatā[13] catutthe jhāne jhānabhūmi. Appamānasahagatā[14] sattârammaṇā paṭhamajjhāne[9] jhānabhūmi. Abhibhūmi[15] āyatanasahagatā rūpasaññīsu dutiye jhāne jhānabhūmi. Vimokkhasahagatānaṃ vimokkhesu[16] tatiye jhāne[9] jhānabhūmi. Anupassanāsahagatā[17] kāyasaṅkhārā sammā catutthassa jhānassa bhūmi.

Tattha katame jhānavisesā ?

Vivicc' eva kāmehi[18] vivicca pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi cittacetasikasahagatā kāmadhātusamatikkamanatā[19] pi, ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Avitakkā c'eva avicārā ca sappītikāya[20] satisahagatāya[21] pītisahagatā[22] saññā manasikārā samudācaranti;

---

1. S.B1. samādhitā.
2. S. B1. *om*.
3. B1. upekkhāsahagatā ; S. upekkhāpassitā.
4. S. sukhi.
5. B1. *om* : angan ti ca.
6. S. -jhān B2.B3. anekajjhā bhūmīsu.
7. B2.B3. -samāyuttā.
8. B1. pi.
9. S.B1. *om* : 'jhāne.
10. B1. avitakko avicāro.
11. S.B1. -pamohitā.
12. B1. nappīti- ; S. tam pīti- ; B3. sa pīti.
13. S.B1. abhinītā samādhitā.
14. S. -samāgatā.
15. B1. *om* : S. api bhūmi.
16. B1. -sahagatā vimokkhe.
17. B1. Vipassanā- ; S. -samannāgatā.
18. S.B1. *om* : Vivicc'...kāmehi.
19. B.MSS. -samatikkamatā.
20. B1. sati tā ; S. -pititāya.
21. S.B1. -gatā.
22. S.B1. bhūmî ti saha-.

ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Avitakkāya bhūmiyā avicāre[1] yeva[2] satianugatā upekkhāsahagatā manasikārā samudācaranti; tadanudhammatāya ca satisandahati,[3] tañ ca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Satipārisuddhisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, tañ ca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ jhānaviseso. Viññāṇañ câyatanasahagatāya[4] bhūmiyaṃ[5] akiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, tañ ca bhūmiṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ visesā.[6]

Jhānasambhārā nekkhammavitakko[7] sambhāro[8] kāmavitakkaṃ vinodanâdhippāyatā. Abyāpādavitakko[9] sambhāro byāpādavitakkaṃ paṭivinodanâdhippāyatā. Avihiṃsāvitakko sambhāro vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ paṭivinodanâdhippayatā. Indriyesu[10] guttadvāratā appicchatāsambhāro[11] parisuddhājīvo[12] catunnaṃ[13] samāpattīnaṃ[14] sambhāro akammassa[15] vihāritā. Maggasambhāro samāpattipajjanatā. Phalasambhāro jhānanibbattitāya[16] jhānasamudâgamo.

Kusalahetu yaṃ jhānaṃ samudayaṃ[17] gacchanti, kocana[18] kutoci nekkhammapattā[19] samudāgacchanti. Ālampanirodhaṃ[20] samādhisanto samudāgacchanti; avitikkantā[21] samudāgacchanti; sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ pahānāya te ca abyāpajjatāya samudāgacchanti. Taṃ pana sandhāya samudāgacchanti; aparidāhanāya samudāgacchanti. Ayaṃ ñāṇasamudāgamo.

Tattha katamā upanissā?,

---

1. S.Bɪ. Avitakkā bhūmi avicārā.
2. S.Bɪ. ye.
3. S. -saṇhihati.
4. Bɪ. viññānavippāsamāgatā; S. viññāṇasatasamāgatā
5. S.Bɪ. *om.*
6. Bɪ. viseso.
7. S.Bɪ. janakkhapa-.
8. S.Bɪ. -bhārā.
9. S. Byāpāda-.
10. Bɪ. Indriye.
11. S.Bɪ. samicchatta-.
12. S.-suddha jivite.
13. Bɪ. catu.
14. S.Bɪ. -patti.
15. Bɪ. *om.*
16. Bɪ. nippatitā; B2.B3. nippattikāya.
17. Bɪ. samudā.
18. Bɪ. koci na; S. ko pana.
19. S.Bɪ. nakkhepatta(?).
20. S.Bɪ. ālambhanirodha; B3. -nirodha.
21. S. -kkhandhā.

Kalyāṇamittā[1] jhānassa upanissā. Kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā[2] jhānassa upanissā. Indriyesu guttadvāratā jhānassa[3] upanissā. Asantuṭṭhissa[4] kusalesu dhammesu jhānassa[5] upanissā. Saddhammasavanaṃ[6] jhānassa[7] upanissā.[7] Saṃvejaniye ṭhāne[8] saṃvibhāgassa[8] yoniso[9] paṭhanaṃ ayaṃ jhānôpanissā.

Tattha katamā bhāvanā ?

Mettâsevanā abyāpādavitakkabhāvanā. Kalyāṇasevanā avihiṃsā vitakkabhāvanā. Muditābhāvanā pītisukhasampajaññā kāritā.[10] Upekkhābhāvanā passavatā[11] upekkhābhāvanā apassavatā[12] upekkhā ca ajjhupekkhā ca,[13] asubhasaññābhāvanā[14] dukkhā paṭipadā dandhâbhiññā bhavasandâbhiññā[15] bhavasandhānaṃ, sā[16] chabbidhā bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuṭṭhitā vatthukatā yā[17] neyyakatā paricitāsu sammāraddhā; ayaṃ bhāvanā.

Evaṃ bhāvayantassa ayaṃ ādīnavo[18] paṭhame jhāne saṅkhārasamannâgato eso dhammo assuto[19] sâsavo. Sace esa dhammo ayaṃ sīlo āsannapaṭipakkho[20] ca esa dhammo kāmopaṭicāropaṭivicāro[21] samāpattīnañ ca sabbôḷāriko esa dhammo vitakkavicāro ca.[22]

Tattha[22] cittaṃ khoventi,[23] kāyo c'ettha[24] kilamati, kāyamhi c'ettha kilante cittaṃ muhaññati. Anabhinīhārakkhamo[25] cva[25] abhiññāṇaṃ ime ādīnavā paṭhame jhāne.

---

1. S.Bi. kalyāṇanimittā.
2. B2. -sambhavaṃ gatā ; *others.* -gatā.
3. S. -dvāratāya jhā ; Bi. jhāne.
4. Bi. -tuṭṭhassa ; S. asantiṭṭhi-.
5. Bi. *om* ; S. jhāne.
6. S.Bi. *add.* ca.
7. S.Bi. jhānôpanissā.
8. S. ca anesaṃ vibhangassa ; Bi. *om.*
9. B2. yo.
10. Bi. kārakā ; S. kārikā.
11. S. passanā ; Bi. passatā.
12. MSS. apassatā.
13. Bi. *om.* upekkhā- (7th line)... ca.
14. Bi. *add.* ti.
15. S. *om.*
16. Bi. *om* : dukkhā (8th line)... sā.
17. S. *om.*
18. Bi. *om* : Evam ... ādīnavo, *and puts* Tattha katamo ādīnavo.
19. S. sāssuto ; Bi. *om.* ; B2.B3. asuto.
20. Bi. āsavapaṭi-; S. apaṭi-.
21. S.Bi. -sativicāro.
22. S.Bi. Catuttha.
23. Bi. khovati.
24. Bi. *om.*
25. S. -nihāradhammo:

[1]Dutiye jhāne ime[2] ādīnavā[2] pīti-saraṇasahagato[3] ca eso dhammo. Na samudācarasseti[4] cittaṃ. Āsodhayaṃ upagamo c'esa dhammo upagami[6] parisayo[5] domanassapaccattiko[6] c'esa[7] dhammo.

Tattha tattha[8] yuttīnaṃ[8] pītiparajjato[9] c'esa dhammo[10] dukkaraṃ hoti. Avattasantā sa[11] bhūmiparivajjayanto catūsu dukkhatāsu[12] esa dhammo anuviddhā[13] passaddhāya[13] dukkhatāya[14] ca palibodhadukkhatāya[15] ca abhiññādukkhatāya ca rāgadukkhatāya ca[16]: ime ādīnavā dutiye jhāne.

Tattha katamo ādīnavo tatiye jhāne?

Upekkhāsukhasahagatāya[17] tattha[18] sâtāvīnaṃ[19] pañcannaṃ upekkhāsukhaṃ parivattito esa dhammo, tena[20] niccasaññitānañ[21] ca[22] yaṃ[22] hoti dukkhôpaniyaṃ[23] sukhaṃ cittassa saṅkhobhataṃ[24] upādāya sukhadukkhāya[25] gato[25] savati. Sukhadukkhânukatañ ca upādāya anabhārakkhamaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Abhiññāya[26] sacchikiriyāsu sabbe pi c' ete dhammā tīsu[27] jhānasamāpattīsu catūhi ca dukkhatāhi anuviddhānaṃ sâbhayā[28] dukkhatāya palibodhadukkhatāya[29] ca abhiññāya dukkhatāya ca ime ādīnavā tatiye jhāne.

---

1. Bɪ. *add.* Tattha katamo ādīnavo.
2. Bɪ. *om.*
3. Bɪ. *om*: sarana'; B3. paraṇa.
4. Bɪ. -carissati.
5. Bɪ. upami pariyo.
6. Bɪ. -paccaniko.
7. Bɪ. sesa.
8. B2. *om.*
9. B2. *om*: pīti'.
10. Bɪ. *om*: Tattha (4th line)... dhammo.
11. S.Bɪ. -santāsū.
12. so all MSS.
13. Bɪ. anupamisaddhāya; S. anudhisatthāya.
14. Bɪ. -dukkhatā.
15. S.Bɪ. -dukkhatā.
16. S.Bɪ. *om*: rāga-ca.
17. Bɪ. -sukhikāya; S. -sukkhatikāya(?).
18. S.Bɪ. *om.*
19. Bɪ. sā tā na.
20. Bɪ. *om*; S. te.
21. Bɪ. -sannitā.
22. Bɪ. *om.*
23. Bɪ. dukkhâpa-.
24. S. asankhogatam; Bɪ.-gatam.
25. Bɪ. -dukkhasahagato.
26. S.Bɪ. Abhinnā.
27. Bɪ. pi tīsu.
28. Bɪ. gatāya.
29. Bɪ. balaṃ rodhā du-; S. palirodha.

Katame[1] ādīnavā[1] catutthe jhāne?

Ākiñcaññāsamāpatti tāva[2] te[2] dhammânusamāpattikā etissā ca[3] bhūmiyaṃ sātāṇaṃ[4] bālaputhujjanānaṃ anekavidhāni diṭṭhigatāni uppajjanti. Oḷārikasukhumehi[5] ca rūpasaññāhi anuvidhāni etāni jhānāni sadā[6] anudayamettā[7] jhānakalānudanukalāya[8] sādhāraṇā [9] Dukkarā ca sabbe cattāro mahāsambhārā. Samudâgatāni ca etāni jhānāni aññaṃ aññaṃ nissāya samudāgacchanti. Ettha samudāgatā ca ete dhammā na[10] samattā[10] honti; asamuggahitanimittā ca ete dhammā parihāyanti.[11] Nirujjhan ti ca ete dhammā na[12] upādiyanti, nirujjhaṅgāni ca etesaṃ dhammānaṃ jhānāni[13] nimitto[13] na[13] jhānanimittasaññā vokiyanti[14] appaṭiladdhapubbā ca jhāyī ca[15] vasena ca[16] bhavati.

Imehi ādīnavehi ayaṃ jhānaparihāni.

Nirodhasamāpatti appaṭisankhāya[17] avasesasaññino[18] ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā[19] saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, so nirodhasamāpattito parihāyati.[20] Ānañjasaññino asaññâyatanaṃ[21] samāpannassa ākiñcaññâyatanasahagatā manasikārā samudācaranti,[22] tañ ca bhūmiṃ na pajānāti, so[23] tato parihāyati.[20] Ākiñcaññâyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañc'âyatanasaññā manasikārā saṃudācaranti, tañ ca bhūmiṃ na pajānāti, so tato parihāyati. Viññāṇañc'âyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā sahagatā.[24]

Vitthārena -pe- yāva paṭhame jhāne kāmasaññā sahagatā kātabbā.

---

1. Bɪ. Tattha katamo ādīnavo.
2. S.Bɪ. -pattikā ca te.
3. S.Bɪ. catu.
4. S.Bɪ. dhitānam.
5. S.Bɪ. -meti.
6. S. padā, Bɪ. padāni.
7. S.Bɪ. anusaya-.
8. Bɪ. jhānaṃ.
9. S. -naṃ.
10. Bɪ. S. mahattā.
11. S.Bɪ. -hāranti.
12. Bɪ. dhammānaṃ.
13. S.Bɪ. *om.*
14. S.Bɪ. voharati.
15. Bɪ. *om.*
16. S.Bɪ. na.
17. Bɪ. *om.* appati'.
18. MSS. avasesañño.
19. S.Bɪ. akincaññā sahagatā.
20. Bɪ. parihārati; S. parihāra yati.
21. Bɪ. asaññā vedayati: S. saññāyati na.
22. S.Bɪ. *repeat* so nirodha- (15th line)...-caranti.
23. S.Bɪ. *add.* va.
24. S.Bɪ. -gatānaṃ.

Sā[1] kassa[1] parihāyati[2] ?

Kalaṅkajhāne kalaṅkajhāyati, parisamantato[3] jhāyati, bhindanto jhāyati, na[4] sajjhāyati[4], āyuhanto jhāyati, kiñci[5] ca[5] niparicito[6] jhāyati, atividhāmanto[7] jhāyati, atimaññanto[8] jhāyati, kāyasaṅkhāre appaṭisambhāre[9] jhāyati, pariyuṭṭhānassa[10] nissaraṅaṃ[4] ajānanto jhāyati, nīvaraṇâbhibhūto jhāyati. Assāpatti-manasikārento[11] jhānassa[12] assādo kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhānaṃ pahānaṃ jhānassa assādo[13] kāmarāgahetūnaṃ dhammānaṃ udayan ti. Nirujjhaṅgāni etesaṃ dhammānaṃ jhānāni[14] uparimā sukhûpekkhā[15] kāmakammakilesānaṃ[16] pahānaṃ assādo.

Evaṃ kho puna jhānassa assādo.

Mahāsaṃvāsamappiḷite[17] lokasannivāse asaṃbodho kāsāvigamessaṃ[18] idaṃ jhānapahānā ayaṃ palirodhaṃ appalirodhalokasannivāse esa nirodhaṃ idaṃ[19] jhānaṃ anamataggasaṃsārasamāpannānaṃ sattānaṃ saṃsārapahānā ānisaṃso. Yaṃ idam jhānassa assādo kāyassa ajāneyya[20] jhāyino bhavati ; ajhāniyajhāyinajhāyīhi aparāmasanto[21] ajhāniyajhāyitaṃ jhāyati, yāni kalaṅkajhāyino[22] padāni, tāni anudhitāni paṭipakkhe.

Tattha katamaṃ jhānakosallaṃ ?

Samāpattikosallaṃ[23] jhānakosallaṃ;[24] jhānavisesakosallaṃ[25] jhānakosallaṃ[23]; jhānantarikakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ; samāpattivuṭṭhānakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ ; jhāne[26] sabhāvakosallaṃ[26] jhānakosallaṃ;[23] jhāne ādīnavokosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ ; jhāne nissaraṇakosallaṃ jhānakosallaṃ.

---

1. Bɪ. *om.*
2. Bɪ. -hārati.
3. S.Bɪ. parissaṃ assanto.
4. Bɪ. *om.*
5. S. kicca.
6. Bɪ. -parito.
7. Bɪ. ativimanto; S. atividhanto.
8. S. abhisamaññanto.
9. Bɪ. -sambhāro.
10. Bɪ. -yuṭṭhānam.
11. S.Bɪ. Assāmatti-.
12. Bɪ. jhāyati.
13. S. *om.* kāmarāga- (10th line) ...assādo.
14. S.Bɪ. *om* : udayan (11th line) ... jhānāni.
15. B3. uparidhāsu upekkhā.
16. S.Bɪ. *om* ; kāma'.
17. Bɪ. Kāmasavapiḷite; S. Mahāsavaṃ piḷite.
18. Bɪ. kāmavigamessaṃ.
19. Bɪ. *om.*
20. Bɪ. aneyya ; S. aneyam.
21. S.Bɪ. *om* : ajhāniya-...-santo.
22. S. khelaka-.
23. S.Bɪ. *om.*
24. S.Bɪ. *om* : 'sallaṃ.
25. S.Bɪ. *om* : jhāna'.
26. S.Bɪ. jhāneyya bhāvako-.

Jhānaphalena upādāyakosallaṃ ; jhānaphalena[1] paṭisaṅkhānaphale aparihānadhammatā nibbattijhāne ca kīḷitā pi visesabhāgiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṭilabbhati.

Idaṃ pan' assā ti bhavahāritā ca ārammaṇā nimittagāho na abhinīhārabalaṃ. Cittekaggatā nimittā suggatisahitā[2] samathabalena[3] asaṃsīdanañ[4] ca jhāne maggaphalaṃ samathaṃ[5] pavatte[5] samādhino upekkhā paṭipubbâparanimittâsayo[6] maggā hi no satibalaṃ taṃ[7] pavattitānañ[8] ca vipassanānaṃ samaññābale[9].

Tattha katamā[10] jhānapāramitā ?

Supāramitā mettā kāmesu[11] sattā kamasaṅgasattā[12] ti yamhi[13] sutte[(a)] desanāya vohārena dve saccāni niddiṭṭhāni : dukkhañ ca samudayañ ca. Vicayena hārena[7] ye[7] saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu vajjaṃ na passati,[14] te oghaṃ tarissantî[15] ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, na tarissantî[15] ti atthi esā yutti ca vicayo ca.

Idaṃ nu kissa padaṭṭhānaṃ ?

Kāmesu sattā ti pañca kāmaguṇā, taṃ kāmataṇhāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṃyojane[16] vajjaṃ apassamānāni[17] avijjāya[18] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Na hi jātu saṃyojanasahasattā[19] oghaṃ tareyyuṃ[20] vipulamahantan[21] ti,[21] upādānassa[22] padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Kāmesu sattā ti kāmā dvidhā : vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.

(*a*) Cf. ante p. 12.

---

1. S.B1. -phale.
2. MSS. suggahi sa-.
3. S.B1. paṭhamabalena..
4. S. asambhidanañ.
5. S. samāsampatte ; B1. samathaṃ patte.
6. B1. palipubbisaranimittasamaye ; B2. palipubbapāranimittā yo ; S. -nimittā samayo.
7. B1. *om.*
8. MSS. pattitānañ.
9. S.B1. sā paññābale ; B2. -phale.
10. S. katamaṃ.
11. S.B1. akāsuṃ.
12. S.B1. kāmasahasatā.
13. B2.B3. yaṃ pi; S. bhūmi.
14. B1. passantā.
15. B1. bhindissanti ; S. taṃ dissati.
16. B1. -yojana-.
17. B1. apassamānam.
18. S. avijjā.
19. B3. -sahisattā.
20. S. dadayyaṃ.
21. S. vipulasahattan ti ; B1. vipulaṃ.
22. S. upādānam.

Tattha kilesakāmā kāmataṇhā[1] kāmataṇhāya yuttā[2] bhavanti rūpataṇhā bhavataṇhā[3] lakkhaṇena hārena saṃyojane[4] vajjaṃ apassamānā[5] ti saṃyojanassa.

Yo tattha[6] chandarāgo, tassa kiṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ?

Sukhavedanā dve[7] ca[7] indriyāni: sukhindriyañ ca somanassindriyañ ca.

Iti sukhāya[8] vedanāya gahitāya[9] tayo pi vedanā gahitā honti. Vedanakkhandhe gahite[10] sabbe pañcakkhandhā gahitā honti. Rūpasadda-gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbā gahitā. Vatthukāmesu gahitesu sabbāni cha bāhirāni āyatanāni gahitāni. [11]Ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu yo sato[12], ayaṃ vuccate lakkhaṇo[13] hāro.

Tattha yo oḷārikamhi kilese ajjhāvasito sabbakilesesu yo[14] na[15] tato sukhumataresu[16] na[15] vītarāgo[17] bhavati.

Tattha bāhirasaṃyojanaṃ maman ti ajjhattasaṃyojanaṃ ahan ti.

Tattha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

[18]Oghaṃ taritukāmā[19] te[20] saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu ādīnavânupassino[21] viharissantî ti ayaṃ ettha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Kāmesu sattā ti yesu ca sattā yena ca sattā[22] yesañ[23] ca[23] sattā[23] ayaṃ catubbidho ākāro sabbesaṃ hārabhāgiyo.

Tattha katamāni tīṇi vipallāsāni padaṭṭhānāni ca[14]?

Cittavipallāsassa diṭṭhivipallāsassa saññāvipallāsassa tayo vipallāsā tīṇi akusalamūlāni padaṭṭhānaṃ.[24] Tīṇi akusala-

---

1. Bɪ. *om*: kāma'.
2. S.Bɪ. vuttā.
3. Bɪ. -taṇhāya.
4. Bɪ -yojana-
5. Bɪ apassamānam
6. Bɪ. *om*.
7. S. c'eva.
8. S.Bɪ. sukhā.
9. Bɪ. gahitā.
10. Bɪ. hi te.
11. S.Bɪ. *add*. Iti hoti ajjhattika-.
12. Bɪ. samatho.
13. Bɪ. lakkhaṇā.
14. S.Bɪ. *om*.
15. Bɪ. *om*.
16. Bɪ. n'âpasaresu; S. supasaresu.
17. Bɪ. rāgo.
18. Bɪ. *add*. Yo na.
19. S.Bɪ. -kāmo.
20. S. *add*. saṃyojanīyo.
21. Bɪ...-navam anupassi-.
22. S. *om*: yena ca sattā.
23. Bɪ. yo pañcattā; S. ye pañcattā.
24. Bɪ. padaṭṭhānāni.

mūlāni hīnapaṇītakāriyakammassa[1] padaṭṭhānaṃ[2] Catunnaṃ ca upādānānaṃ doso akusalamūlaṃ dissati. Hīnapanītakāriyakammassa[1] padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Yathā mātuyā vā pituno vā aññatarassa vā puna uḷārassa bhikkhuno abhayaṃ[3] deti, tattha añño micchā paṭipajjeya[4] kāyena vā vācāya vā. Tattha so byāpādaṃ upādāya tesaṃ uḷārānaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā anupālayanto yo[5] uḷārānaṃ abhayaṃ[3] deti. Tesaṃ abhaye dinne yo tattha micchā paṭipajjeyya, tattha so byāpādaṃ upādāyanto dosajaṃ[6] kammaṃ karoti. Yo tattha asādhu indriyānīvaraṇaṃ[7] yaṃ tesaṃ abhayaṃ dakkhiṇato saññaṃ[8] idaṃ paṇītaṃ kāraṇaṃ[9] mayā puna tattha micchāpaṭipatti ayaṃ[10] byāpādo hīnagāmi[11] va kammaṃ lobho moho ca imāni nīvaraṇāni vacanāni[12] tāni cattāri upādānāni tehi catūhi upādānehi yo sôpādāno itthī[13] vā puriso vā tesaṃ pañcakkhandhānaṃ te[14] yeva upādāno samudayo idaṃ dukkhañ ca samudayo ca[14] so yeva desanā-hāro.

Tattha[15] kāmesu yena[16] pajjanti, te ādīnavânupassanāya pajjanti.

Iti'ssa kāmadhātuya nikkhamitukāmatā,[17] ayaṃ[18] vuccati[18] nekkhammacchando. Yo tattha anabhisaṅkhārānaṃ[19] kiñci visodheti[20] tassa dhāvarā[21] vā[21] ayaṃ abyāpādacchando[22]; kiñci vihiṃsati, ayaṃ vihiṃsācchando.

Iti nekkhammâbhinīhatā tayo chandā[23]: nekkhammacchando abyāpādacchando, avihiṃsāchando.

---

1. Bɪ. -kārikakammassa.
2. Bɪ. padaṭṭhānāni; S. paṭṭhānaṃ.
3. S. ayaṃ.
4. Bɪ. aññe micchāpaṭipajjeyyaṃ.
5. Bɪ. so.
6. Bɪ. sujjhaṃ; S. sajjaṃ.
7. Bɪ. indriyā nīvaraṇāya.
8. Bɪ. aññaṃ.
9. Bɪ. kārakaṃ.
10. Bɪ. yaṃ.
11. Bɪ. ti na-.
12. S.Bɪ. *om.*
13. S. itthiyā.
14. Bɪ. *om.*
15. S.Bɪ. *add.* katā.
16. Bɪ. ye.
17. Bɪ. kāmassa.
18. Bɪ. *om.*, S. avuccati.
19. Bɪ. abhisankhā-.
20. S.Bɪ. vihedhati.
21. Bɪ. virodhā; S. dharo.
22. B2.B3. abyāpannachando; S. Bɪ. abyāsannassa chando.
23. S. khandho.

Tattha nekkhammacchando alobho, abyāpādacchando adoso, avihiṃsāchando amoho.

Imāni tiṇi kusalamūlāni aṭṭhasu sampattesu[1] parahitāni, tesaṃ yeva catunnam upādānānaṃ nirodhāya saṃvattanti. Sace vā puna[2] kammaṃ[3] kareyya kaṇhaṃ[4] vā sukkaṃ[5] vā, tassa vipākahānāya saṃvattanti. Idaṃ kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati[6].

Tattha yo tiṇṇaṃ akusalamūlānaṃ[7] nirodho, ayaṃ nirodho, so[8] yeva[9] maggo. Tattha[10] paṭipadāni imāni dve saccāni[11] imāni cattāri saccāni āvatto-hāro[12].

Kāmesu sattā ti ye sekkhā, te ekan' ev' ākārena sattā; ye puthujjanā, te dvīhâkārehi[13] sattā. Tassâyaṃ pañho vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo vattabbo. Kiñcâpi sotāpanno paṭisevanāya, no ca kho abhinivese[14] satto. Yo hi apacayāya padahati, na upacayāya sekkho[15] hi kilesavasena kāme paṭisevati. Puthujjano pana kilesasamuṭṭhānāya kāme paṭisevati. Tattha kāmesu sattānaṃ catuoghaṃ tarissatî[16] ti vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo, ayaṃ vibhatti.

Parivattano[17] ti kāme yen' eva sajjanti[18] na ca saṃyojanehi saṃyuttā, te oghaṃ tarissanti vipulaṃ mahantan ti ayaṃ suttassa paṭipakkho[19].

Vevacanan ti: yo kāmesu satto[20] yo ca tattha kāmānaṃ guṇo, tattha viso satto; ye[21] pi kāmānaṃ āhārā dhammā, tattha viso satto. Tatth' imaṃ kāmānaṃ vevacanaṃ pāko rajosallaṃ gaṇḍo[22] iti uppaddavo[23] ti. Yāni vā pana[24]

---

1. B3. sammattesu.
2. S.B1. pana.
3. S.B1. *om.*
4. S.B1. kaṇhā.
5. S.B1. sukkā.
6. S.B1. -vattanti.
7. B1. -mūlā.
8. B1. *om.*, *others.* sā.
9. B1. *om.*
10. B1. ti.
11. S.B1. paccāni.
12. S.B1. āvattā hārā.
13. S.B1. dvīhi kāraṇā.
14. S.-nilayo.
15. B1. sekhā.
16. S.B1. dissati.
17. B1. Parisevanā; S. Parivā-
    ° denā.
18. S.B1. kāme yeva pajjati.
19. S.B1. - pakkhe; B2.B3. -pakkhā.
20. S.B1. sattā.
21. S.B1. *om.*
22. S.B1. bhando.
23. B1. ubhaddavo.
24. S.B1. *om.*

aññāni vevacanāni, tattha viso[1] satto[1] ti vevacanaṃ. Satto[2] bandho[3] mucchito[4] gahito ajjhosito kāme ajjhâpanno[5] parimutto tabbahulavihārî ti. Yāni vā pana[6] aññāni vevacanāni, ayaṃ vevacano nāma.

Kāmappacarapañňattiyā kilesagocarapañňattiyā[7] pañňattā cittan ti vevacanaṃ,[8] satto tabbahulavihārî ti yāni vā pana aññāni, ime kāmappacārapañňattiyā kilesagocarapañňattiyā pañňattā, bijapañňattiyā[9] pañňattā, saṅkhārasaṃyojana-pañňattiyā pañňattā, upādānaṃ hetupañňattiyā pañňattaṃ[10] puggalo puthupañňattiyā pañňatto[11].

Otaraṇo[12] ti imāya[13] paṭiccasamuppādo dukkhañ ca samudayo ca. Ye kilesā ye saṅkhārā saṃyojanāni ca pañcasu khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandho dhammâyatanesu akusalā dhammâyatanāni[14] indriyesu sukhindriyañ ca somanassindriyañ ca, ayaṃ indriyo cāraṇo[15].

Sodhano ti ettako es'eva ārambho niddisitabbo suttattho, adhiṭṭhāno ti ime dhamma atthi ekattatāya[16] pañňattā atthi vemattatāya[17]. Ye saññā bāhiro kāme, te vemattatāya pañňattā. Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu sattā ti pariyuṭṭhāna-vipallāsā vemattatāya pañňattā, oghaṃ tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ mahantan ti avijjā ekattatāya pañňattā.

Parikkhāro ti tassa ko hetu ko paccayo?

Ārammaṇapaccayatāya paccayo, ayoniso ca[18] manasikāro sannissayassa paccayatāya paccayo, avijjā samanantara-paccayatāya paccayo, rāgânusayo hetupaccayatāya paccayo.

Ayaṃ hetu, ayaṃ paccayo.

---

1. B3. visetto; S. B1. viso sattā.
2. S. Patto; B1. *om.*
3. B1. buddho.
4. S.B1. pucchito
5. S.B1. iccha.
6. S. puna, B1. *om.*
7. S.B1. kilesacakko param pañ-ñatti ye.
8. S.B1. vevacanā.
9. S.B1. bījanapañña-.
10. S.B1. pañňattā.
11. S.B1. pañňattā.
12. B1. kāranā; S. Araṇo.
13. B1. idaṃ S. imaṃ.
14. S.B1. -yatanaṃ.
15. B1. vicāraṇāya, S. cāranā.
16. B1. etthakā, S. etthakāya.
17. B1. vemattatā.
18. B1. *om.*

Samâropano paccayo ti ye[1] kāmesu sattā gatāsu[2] rūpā[3] ti[3] ayaṃ kāmadhātuyā[4] chando rāgo, te[5] apuññamayā[6] saṅkhārā.

Te kiṃ paccayā? Avijjāpaccayā.

Te kissa paccayo? Viññaṇassa paccayo[7].

Iti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārappaccayā viññāṇaṃ yāva[8] jāramaraṇaṃ; evaṃ etassa kevalassa mahato dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ekaṃ suttaṃ gataṃ.

Pañcanîvaraṇikaṃ[9] suttaṃ kātabbaṃ.

Tattha katamo desanā hāro nāma[10]?

Yā ca abhijjhā yo ca byāpādo yañ ca uddhaccaṃ, ayaṃ[11] taṇhā. Yañ ca thīnamiddhaṃ yañ ca kukkuccaṃ yā ca vicikicchā, ayaṃ diṭṭhi. Yā pana[12] kāyassa akammanīyatā[13] kiñcâpi taṃ middhaṃ[14] no[15] tu sabhāvakilesatāya kileso. Iti yā ca[16] cittaṃ salliyanāya ca kāyakammanīyatā, ayaṃ pakkhôpakileso[17], na tu sabhāvakileso.

Tattha attasaññânupacittaṃ[18] kilamatho[19] kukkuccânupacittaṃ thīnaṃ yā cittassa līyanā[20], iti[21] ime pañca nīvaraṇā cattāri[15] nīvaraṇāni sabhāvakilesā thīnamiddhaṃ nīvaraṇapakkhôpakileso[22]. Yathā cattāro āsavā sabhāva-āsavatāya āsavā, no tu cittasâsavatāya āsavā sabhāvatāya āsavā pakkhe āsavatāya[23] āsavā[24]. Atha pan'âha suttantaṃ yena te[25] sampayuttā vā vippayuttā vā āsavā, te[15] yeva ete vattabbā sâsavā[26] vā anâsavā vā.

---

1. B1. yesu.
2. B2.B3. sattāsu gatāsu.
3. B1. rūpādīsu.
4. S.B1. -dhātuyo.
5. B1. so.
6. S.B1. asuñña.
7. S.B1. *om.*
8. S.B1. yā.
9. B1. *add.* ti.
10. B1. *om.*
11. B1. yā.
12. S.B1. puna.
13. B1. kāyakā kammaniyatā.
14. B1. micchattā.
15. B1. *om.*
16. S.B1. va.
17. S.B1. pakkho kileso.
18. B1. -citte; S. -nuvapattaṃ(?)
19. S.B1. -mathe.
20. S.B1. salliyanā.
21. B2.B3. *om.*
22. S.B1. nīvaraṇaṃ pakkhe saṅkile.
23. B1. sabhāvatāya.
24. S.B1. sâsavaṃ.
25. S.B1. tena.
26. B2.B3. āsavā.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Abhijjhā kāmataṇhā rūpataṇhā bhavataṇhā. Yaṃ vā pana kiñci ajjhosānagataṃ[1] sâsavā abhijjhitassa mettânupassayo[2] anattaṃ carati, tattha[3] yo byāpādaṃ uppādeti, acari carissatî[4] ti. Evaṃ nava āghātavatthūni kātabbāni. Tass'evaṃ[5] byāpādânupassassa[6] kileso yo paridāho kāyakilamatho akammanîyatā middhaṃ, cittânupassassa paṭighātena khiyanā, idaṃ thīnamiddhaṃ. Tattha adhikaranaṃ-avûpasamo, idaṃ uddhaccaṃ. Yaṃ kiṃ karathaṃ iti idaṃ kukkuccaṃ. Yaṃ[7] yathā idaṃ santīraṇaṃ, ayaṃ vicikicchā.

Tattha avijjā ca taṇhā ca atthi, idaṃ[8] pariyuṭṭhānaṃ, āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ[7] chadanaṃ upakkileso ca atthi, idaṃ[9] kāmacchando kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ; byāpādo byāpādapariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ,[10] thīnamiddhaṃ thīnamiddhassa[7] pariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ[10], uddhaccakukkuccaṃ avijjāpariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, vicikicchā vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhānaṃ anusayaṃ[11] saṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, byāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ paṭighasaṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ manosaṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, avijjāpariyuṭṭhānañ ca[7] vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānañ ca diṭṭhisaṃyojanassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhāne vutte sabbāni pariyuṭṭhānāni vuttāni hontî ti. Saṃyojanesu vuttesu sabbasaṃyojanāni[12] vuttāni honti. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Ye ime[13] pañca nīvaraṇā jhānapaṭipakkho, so dukkhasamudayo. Yaṃ phalaṃ, idaṃ dukkhaṃ; tattha kāmacchan-

---

1. S.B1. ajjhāhanagataṃ, B2.B3. -sanagatam.
2. B2.B3. -passayayo; B1. attânu-.
3. B1 *om*
4. B1. vadissati.
5. B1. Kass'evaṃ.
6. S.B1. -anuvipassa.
7. S.B1. *om*.
8. S.B1. *om*.
9. B1. ayaṃ.
10. S. *om*.
11. B1. navassa, S. anapassa.
12. S.B1. -saṃyojanā.
13. S. imesaṃ.

dassa nekkhammavitakko paṭipakkho, byāpādassa abyāpādavitakko paṭipakkho, tiṇṇaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ avihiṃsāvitakko paṭipakkho. Iti ime tayo vitakkā.

Nekkhammavitakko samādhikkhandhaṃ bhajati, abyāpādavitakko sīlakkhandhaṃ bhajati, avihiṃsāvitakko paññākkhandhaṃ bhajati. Ime tayo khandhā.

Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nīvaraṇappahānāya[1] saṃvattati[2]. Yaṃ nīvaraṇapahānaṃ, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?

Pañca nīvaraṇāni dasa bhavanti. Yad api ajjhattaṃ sārajjati, tad api nīvaraṇaṃ, yad api bahiddhā sārajjati, tad api nīvaraṇaṃ; evaṃ yāva[3] vicikicchā[3]-ime dasa nīvaraṇā.

Ajjhattabahiddhā kileso[4]; imāni[5] dve saṃyojanāni: ajjhattaṃ saṃyojanañ ca bahiddhāsaṃyojanañ ca.

Tattha ahan ti ajjhattaṃ, maman ti bahiddhā. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ajjhattaṃ, ekasaṭṭhi[6] diṭṭhigatāni bahiddhā. Yo ajjhattaṃ chandaṃ rāgo rūpesu avītarāgo bhavati avītacchando[7]. Evaṃ yā pi[8] viññāṇe, ayaṃ ajjhattā taṇhā. Yaṃ chasu bāhiresu āyatanesu tīsu ca bhavesu ajjhosānaṃ, ayaṃ bahiddhā taṇhā.

Imāni dve saccāni saṃyojanāni[9], saṃyojanīyā ca dhammā. Tattha saṃyojanīyesu dhammesu yā nibbidânupassanā ca, ayaṃ maggo. Yaṃ samyojanapahānaṃ, ayaṃ nirodho.

Ayaṃ āvatto hāro.

Tattha katamo vibhatti-hāro?

Saṃyojanan ti na etaṃ[10] ekaṃsena. Manasaṃyojanaṃ diṭṭhibhāgiyan[11] ti na taṃ ekaṃsena aditṭhamānaṃ[12] nissāya-

---

1. B.MSS. -pahāya.
2. S.Bi. vattati.
3. Bi. *om.*
4. Bi. kilesā.
5. S.Bi. tadāni.
6. S.Bi. *om.* 'saṭṭhi.
7. S.Bi. avigata-.
8. B.MSS. va
9. S.Bi. saṃyojana-.
10. Bi. ekaṃ taṃ; S. ekan ti.
11. S.Bi. *om.*: diṭṭhi'.
12. S.Bi. atiṭṭha-.

mānaṃ[1] na pajahati. Yo[2] pañca uddhambhāgiyo[3] māno kiñcâpi so diṭṭhipakkhe[4] siyā[4], na tu orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ tassa[5] pahānāya saṃvattatî ti. Yo ca ahaṅkāro[6] na[6] paviddho yaṃ pan' assa evaṃ hoti. Kadā su nāma mahantaṃ santaṃ āyatanaṃ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti yaṃ ariyasantaṃ āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissantî[7] ti, ayaṃ[2] abhijjhā na[8] ca taṃ nîvaraṇaṃ. Atthi[9] pana[10] arahato kāyakilesamiddhañ[11] ca okkamati, na ca taṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, tassa[12] thīnamiddhaṃ nīvaraṇan ti; na ekaṃsena.

Ayaṃ vibhatti-hāro.

Parivattano[13] ti pañca nīvaraṇā pañcaṅgikena jhānena pahānaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ tesaṃ paṭipakkho nīvaraṇo asukassa pahinā ti na aññânuminitabbaṃ[14]. Paramatthamajjhattaṃ, ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamo vevacano?

Kāmacchando chandarāgo pemaṃ nikantî ti[15] vevacanaṃ. Nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ opakkileso pariyuṭṭhānan ti vevacanaṃ.

Paññattî ti avijjā kicca[16]-paññattiyā paññatti, byāpādo vikkhepapaññattiyā paññatti, thīnamiddhaṃ[17] asamugghātapaññattiyā[18] paññatti[15]. Evaṃ sabbe pi ete pañca[19] nīvaraṇā imamhi sutte[20] vikkhepapaññattiyā paññatti.[21]

Tattha katamo otaraṇo?[22]

Ime pañca nīvaraṇā avijjā ca taṇhā ca. Tattha avijjāmūlā[23] nīvaraṇā, yā taṇhā[24]. Ime saṅkhārā, te avijjāpac-

---

1. S.B1. niyasa-.
2. S.B1. *om.*
3. B1. -bhāgiya.
4. S. -pakkhepiya.
5. B1. *om.*, S. assa.
6. S.B1. ahankārānaṃ.
7. B2.B3. viharissati.
8. S.B1. abhijjhānaṃ.
9. B1. Attaṃ.
10. S.B1. puna.
11. S. -kilesasamipaṅ; B1. -kilesaṃ iva.
12. B1. assa.
13. S.B1. -vattanā.
14. B1. *om.* aññā'.
15. S.B1. *om.*
16. B1. kiccā.
17. B.MSS. ti na maddaṃ(?).
18. S.B1. -paññatti.
19. S. etesañ ca.
20. B1. suto.
21. B1. paññattā.
22. S.B1. Otaraṇaṃ *in place of* Tattha...
23. S. avijjā imamhi.
24. B1. *om*: Tattha (11th line)... taṇhā.

cayā. Ime dve dhammā pañcasu khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā,[1] āyatanesu dhammâyatanaṃ, dhātūsu dhammadhātu. Indriyesu imesaṃ dhammānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ sukhindriyassa ca somanassindriyassa ca itthindriyassa ca purisindriyassa ca.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro?

Idaṃ suttaṃ yathā ārambhanikkhittaṃ so attho bhāsito imehi pañcahi padehi.

Tattha kāmacchando ca byāpādo ca vicikicchā ca na ekattatāya[2] paññattā, kāmā ti na ekattatāya paññattā,[3] atha khalu vemattatāya paññattā. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhāno[4] hāro.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro[5]?

Kāmacchandassa ayoniso manasikāro[6] subhârammaṇapaccayo[6]. Subhanimittañ[7] ca hetu. Byāpādassa ayoniso manasikāro aghātavatthūni ca paccayo. Paṭighânusayo hetu. Thīnamiddhassa paṭisaṃhāro paccayo. Pavattiyā[8] kilamathā[8] calanā[9] tañ[9] ca[9] hetu. Uddhaccakukkuccassa rajjanīyaṃ[10] ārammaṇīyaṃ assādiyā[11] kindriyaṃ[11] tāva aparipuṇṇañ ca ñāṇaṃ paccayo; kāmasaññā ca diṭṭhi anusayo ca hetu. Vicikicchāya[12] navamānavidhā[13] ārammaṇaṃ mānānusayo[14] so[14] va[14] paccayo; vicikicchânusayo hetu.

Ete pañca[15] dhammā sahetu sappaccayā uppajjanti.

Tattha katamo samâropano[16] hāro?

Ime pañca nīvaraṇā cattāro[17] pi ete āsavā taṇhā pi ete sallā pi ete upādānāni pi ete. Tesu eva[18] bāhiresu dhammesu saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ suttan ti paññattiṃ gacchati.

Ayaṃ samâropano[16] hāro.

---

1. S.B1. saṅkhārapariyāpannā.
2. B1. ekattā, S. etthā.
3. B1. *om*: kāmā ti...paññattā.
4. S.B1. adhiṭṭhānā.
5. S.B1. parikkhā hāro.
6. B1. -kārāsu ārammaṇa-.
7. S. -nimittā.
8. S.B1. Pavattissā kilesamatho.
9. B1. banathañ ca(?).
10. S. -niyā.
11. S.B1. assadissātindriyaṃ.
12. S.B1. Vicikicchā.
13. B2.B3. na vidhā.
14. B1. mānânusayassa, S. mānânussayo.
15. B1. *om.*, S. Etesañ ca.
16. S.B1. -ropanā.
17. S.B1. cattāri.
18. S.B1. *om.*

Niddiṭṭhaṃ Saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ Suttaṃ.[1]

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā[2] ti gāthā.[(a)]

Tattha katamo desanā hāro ?

Imamhi sutte ko attho khandhavavatthānena[3] viññāṇakkhandhaṃ[4] deseti, dhātuvavatthānena manoviññāṇadhātu,[5] āyatanavavatthānena manâyatanaṃ, indriyavavatthānena manindriyaṃ[6].

Tassa[7] kiṃ[8] pubbaṅgamā dhammā saṅkhittena cha dhammā pubbaṅgamā dhammā kusalamūlāni ca akusalamūlāni ca animittaṃ[9] imamhi sutte kusalamūlaṃ desitaṃ.

Tattha katamā manopubbaṅgamā[10] dhammā ?

Mano tesaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ, yathā pi balassa rājā pubbaṅgamo, evaṃ eva dhammānaṃ manopubbaṅgamaṃ[11].

Tattha tividhānaṃ[12] pubbaṅgamānaṃ[13] nekkhammacchandena[14] abyāpādacchandena[15] avihiṃsāchandena[16]. Alobhassa[17] nekkhammacchandena pubbaṅgamā, adosassa[18] abyāpādacchandena pubbaṅgamā, amohassa avihiṃsāchandena pubbaṅgamā.

Tattha manoseṭṭhā ti manasā ime dhammā ussaṭā[19] manena vā nimmitā. Mano ca imesaṃ dhammānaṃ seṭṭho[20] ti mano va[21] imesaṃ dhammānaṃ seṭṭhajeṭṭho ti mano va imesaṃ dhammānaṃ[22] adhipaccaṃ karotî ti manoseṭṭho[23].

(*a*) *See* ante p. 30.

---

1. S. *om*. Niddiṭṭhaṃ ; Bɪ. *om*. Saṅkilesa...Suttaṃ.
2. S.Bɪ. *om*.
3. S. -vavatthāne.
4. S.Bɪ. nīvaraṇakkhandhaṃ.
5. S.Bɪ. viññāṇakkandhaṃ deseti, dhātuvavatthāneṅa manodhātu.
6. Bɪ. *add*. deseti.
7. & 8. Bɪ. *om*.
8. S. ti.
9. Bɪ. nimitta.
10. S.Bɪ. *om*. mano'.
11. Bɪ. -gamo, S. *om*.
12. Bɪ. tividhā ; S. *om* : Tattha tivi-.
13. S.Bɪ. -gamā.
14. S.Bɪ. -chande.
15. S.Bɪ. -chando.
16. S.Bɪ. -chando.
17. Bɪ. Tattha alokassa S. anekassa.
18. Bɪ. dosassa.
19. Bɪ. seṭṭhā.
20. S.Bɪ. seṭṭhā.
21. S.Bɪ. ca.
22. Bɪ. *om* : seṭṭhajeṭṭho...dhammānaṃ.
23. Bɪ. -seṭṭhā.

Manojavā[1] ti yattha mano gacchati tattha ime dhammā gacchantî[2] ti manojavā. Yathā vāto[3] sīghaṃ[4] gacchati aññe va koci sīgham gāmiko[5] vuccate vātajavo[6] ti pakkhigāmiko ti[7] evaṃ eva ime dhammā manena sampajāyamānā[8] gacchanti. Tattha[9] ime dhammā gacchantî[2] ti manojavā ti.

Te tividhā chandasamudānitā[10] anâvilatā ca saṅkappo. Sattavidhā ca kāyikaṃ vācasikaṃ sucaritaṃ. Te dasa kusalakammapathā.

Tattha manasā ce pasannenā ti manokammaṃ, bhāsati[11] vā ti vacîkammaṃ, karoti vā ti kāyakammaṃ.

Imehi[12] imasmiṃ[12] sutte dasa kusalakammapathā paramā pi santā[13] sīlavatā parāmāso bhavati, vivattiyaṃ na lokaniyyānāya[14] vāsanābhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ bhavati.

Ayaṃ desanā.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti kusalamūlāni ca aṭṭhaṅgasammattāni[15]. Idaṃ suttaṃ.

Yuttî ti dasannaṃ[16] kusalakammapathānaṃ yo vipāko so sukhavedanīyo abyāpādassangamāno. Chāyā va anupāyinî ti anugacchati atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhānan ti aṭṭhārasannaṃ manosavicārānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Monopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti sabbakusalapakkhassa ime dhammā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenā ti yo cetaso[17] pasādo, idaṃ saddhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Bhāsati vā ti sammāvācāya[18], karotî ti sammākammantassa ca sammāvāyāmassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

---

1. B3. Mano vo.
2. MSS. gacchati.
3. S.B1. gato.
4. B.MSS. singhaṃ.
5. S.B1. gāmiyo.
6. B1. gāyavo; S. vāyavo.
7. B1. *om*...S. vā.
8. B1. -paccamānā.
9. B1. Iti.
10. B1. -samudā ko upadānitā.
11. S.B1. pabhavo vacî-etc.
12. B1. Imamhi; S. *add*. Iti *before* Imehi.
13. B1. parāmasanto.
14. B1. lokaniyyānaṃ.
15. B1. atthasamma-.
16. S. dasanaṃ.
17. S.B1. catasso.
18. S.B1. -vācā.

Lakkhaṇo[1] ti iti[2] pubbaṅgamā dhammā ti vedanā pubbaṅgamā pi[3]. Ete saññāpubbaṅgamā pi ete saṅkhārapubbaṅgamā pi. Ete ye keci dhammā[4] sahajātā[2] sabbe[2] pubbaṅgamā etesaṃ[5] dhammānaṃ[6], tato naṃ sukhaṃ anvetî ti[2] somanassam api naṃ anveti, yaṃ[2] susukkhacchāyâ[7] tad[2] api[2] naṃ sukhaṃ tad api anveti.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Manopubbaṅgamā[8] ti, na[9] idaṃ ekādi vacanaṃ. Kiṃ kāraṇā?[10] Sabbe yeva ime cha viññāṇakāyā, imamhi[11] Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?[12] Ye[12] sukhena atthikā, te[13] manaṃ[13] pasādehî ti ayaṃ imamhi[14] sutte Bhagavato adhippāyo. Attho pubbe yeva[2] niddiṭṭho[15].

Yāni hi[16] kusalamūlāni, tāni aṭṭhāni[17] samattā hetu[18], ayaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dasaṭṭhānāni[19] desanā hetūni desanā[20] paccayā niddesanā ca[21].

Tattha yaṃ maññe[22] dukkhena[23] saha[24] nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇasaccan[25] ti aṅgena kusalamūlaṃ pahīyati. Ayaṃ appahīnabhūmiyaṃ samudayo. Yaṃ tesaṃ pahānā, ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Ayaṃ āvatto hāro.

Vibhattî ti—

> Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā
> manasā ce pasannena bhāsatî vā karoti vā
> tato naṃ sukhaṃ anveti chāyā 'va anupāyinî ti.

---

1. S.Bɪ. Lakkhanā.
2. Bɪ. *om.*
3. S.Bɪ. *om. also foll.*
4. S.Bɪ. *om.*
5. S.Bɪ. ete:
6. Bɪ. dhammā.
7. Bɪ. sukkha-; S. supuka-.
8. B3. -pubbangā.
9. S.Bɪ. *om.*
10. Bɪ. kāraṇaṃ.
11. S. imā; Bɪ. *om.*
12. Bɪ. adhippayena.
13. S.Bɪ. kho pana.
14. S. ima, Bɪ. imasmi.
15. Bɪ. niddiṭṭhā.
16. S. ti, Bɪ. *om.*
17. Bɪ. aṭṭha.
18. Bɪ. honti.
19. B3. -ṭṭhānā.
20. Bɪ. desanaṃ.
21. Bɪ. *om.* paccayā...ca.
22. Bɪ. maññaṃ.
23. S.Bɪ. dukkhaṃ.
24. Bɪ. *om.*
25. S. Bɪ. viññāṇapaccayan.

Taṃ na[1] ekaṃsena samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā pana[2] hoti. Tassa[2] vā[2] micchādiṭṭhikassa sakasatte[3] cittaṃ pasādeti, tena ca pasannena cittena bhāsati byākarot[4] na[5] taṃ sukhaṃ anveti na[1] chāya 'va anugāminī, dukkhaṃ[6] eva taṃ[7] anveti. Yathā vahantaṃ[8] cakkaṃ padaṃ anveti-idaṃ taṃ[2] vibhajja-byākaraṇīyaṃ. Manasā ce pasannena kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ. sukhavedanīyan ti samaggate[9] sukhavedanīyaṃ, micchaggate[10] dukkhavedanīyaṃ.[11]

Ayaṃ vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattanā hāro?

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti: Yaṃ[7] manasā paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā dukkhaṃ assânugāminī[12], etāni yeva dve suttāni bhāsitani[13] esa eva paṭipakkho.

Vevacanan ti yad' idaṃ mano cittaṃ viññāṇaṃ manindriyaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu[14].

Paññattî ti manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti ayaṃ mano kiñci paññattiyā[15] paññattaṃ. Dhammā ti kusalakammapathapaññattiyā paññattaṃ[16]. Manoseṭṭhā ti visiṭṭhapaññattiyā paññattaṃ.[17] Manojavā ti sahapaññattiyā[18] paññattaṃ[19] Cittan ti nekkhammapaññattiyā[20] paññattaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenā ti saddhindriyapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenā ti anāvilasaṅkappadutiyajjhānapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Manasā ce pasannenā ti assaddhānaṃ[21] paṭipakkhapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Bhāsati vā ti sammāvācāpaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Karoti vā ti sammākammantapaññattiyā paññattaṃ.

---

1. S. *om.*
2. Bı *om*
3. S. sakatthe; Bı. *om*: 'satte.
4. Bı. karoti.
5. B.MSS. naṃ,
6. S.Bı. sukhaṃ.
7. S.Bı. *om.*
8. S. mahantaṃ.
9. Bı. samaggahetu.
10. Bı. na vacate; S. niccaggate.
11. S.Bı. sukhavedanīyaṃ.
12. S.Bı. anugāminaṃ.
13. S.Bı. bhāsati tāni.
14. S.Bı. manodhātu.
15. S.Bı. paññattiyaṃ.
16. S.Bı. paññattā.
17. Bı. paññattā.
18. Bı. samāpattiyā.
19. S.Bı. paññatti.
20. S.Bı. nikkhepapaññā-.
21. S. asaddhāni.

Tato naṃ sukhaṃ anvetî ti jhānasamādhānaṃ[1]. indriyesu manindriyaṃ, paṭiccasamuppāde viññāṇaṃ. Manopubbaṅgamā[2] dhammā ti mettā ca muditā[3] ca, jhānesu dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca. Khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpanno[4], dhātūsu dhammadhātu, āyatanesu dhammâyatanaṃ. Yaṃ kusalaṃ[5] indriyesu sukhindriyañ ca somanassindriyañ ca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imesaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭiccasamuppannānaṃ phassapaccayā[6] sukhavedanīyo phasso sukhavedanā manosavicāresu somanassavicāro chattiṃsesu[7] paṭhamapadesu[8] cha[9] somanassanekkhammasitā[10].

Iti ayaṃ otaraṇo[11] hāro.

Tattha katamo sodhano[12] hāro?

Yaṃ atthaṃ ārabbha idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ, so attho niyutto[13] etaṃ[14] atthaṃ ārabbhasuttaṃ[15].

Ayaṃ sodhano[12] hāro.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhānā[16] hāro?

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti vevacanapaññatti, na ekatthapaññatti. Dhammā ti ekato, na vevacanapaññatti. Manasā ce pasannenā ti so pasādo[17] dvidho ajjhattañ ca abyāpādā[18] vikkhambhanabahiddhā ca okappanato. So ajjhattapasādo dvidho: samugghātapasādo ca vikkhambhanapasādo ca byāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ. Vighāto na[9] mūlapasādo jātamūlaṃ pi[19] vā; pasādo sabyāpādaṃ vighātena. Tato naṃ sukhaṃ anvetī ti sukhaṃ kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca appiyavippayogo pi piyasampayogo pi nekkhammasukhaṃ pi puthujjanasukhaṃ pi pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ pi cetasikaṃ

---

1. B1. jhānasamanginaṃ.
2. S.B1. *om*: Mano'.
3. B2.B3. mudutā, S. *om*.
4. B1. -paññaṃ; S. -kkhandhamano.
5. B1. *om*: Yaṃ kusalaṃ.
6. B3. passa-.
7. B1. -tiṃsasu.
8. B1. *om*: paṭhama'.
9. S.B1. *om*.
10. B1. nokkhampiṭṭhitā-pitā(?)
11. B1. otaraṇā.
12. S.B1. sodhanā.
13. S.B1. niyitto.
14. B1. etad.
15. B1. -vuttaṃ.
16. S.B1. -ṭṭhāna.
17. S. samārā dvidhā.
18. S.B1. byāpādā.
19. B2.B3. -mūlapavā. S.B1. *om*. pi.

sukhaṃ. Yaṃ pi passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, taṃ pi kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ bojjhaṅgā ca cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ. Yaṃ pi passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, taṃ pi[1] tañ ca sukhapadaṭṭhānaṃ, paññattiyā yathāvuttaṃ taṃ[2] aparāmaṭṭhaṃ[3] kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ. Anvetî ti appanā[4] sandissati na câyaṃ vā pattabhūto anveti. Tad[5] idaṃ[5] suttaṃ dvīhi ākārehi adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ; hetunā ca[6] yo pasannamānaso, vipākena ca[6] yo dukkhavedanīyo.

Parikkhāro[7] ti Bhagavā pañcasatena bhikkhusaṅghena nagaraṃ pavisati[8] Rājagahaṃ[9]. Tattha manusso duggato[10] Bhagavantaṃ parivisati, tassa pasādo uppanno kusalamūlapubbayogâvacaro[11] pi[12] so[12] aññesañ ca akkhā ti idaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati lābhā[2] tesaṃ[2] yesaṃ nivesanaṃ Bhagavā pavisati amhākaṃ pi yadi bhaveyya mayaṃ pi Bhagavato sampasādaṃ[13] lacchamhā[13] ti. Yena Bhagavā ten'[14] añjaliṃ[14] paṇāmetvā namo Bhagavato namo Bhagavato ti abyāpādamano ekaṃ ante[15] aṭṭhāsi. Tadantare Bhagavā imaṃ suttaṃ abhāsiṭṭha manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti.

Sabbaṃ suttaṃ tath'âyam paresaṃ bhāsati[16], idaṃ vācākammaṃ; yaṃ[2] añjaliṃ paṇāmeti[17], idaṃ kāyakammaṃ; so manappasādo, idaṃ manokammaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ paresam pakāseti[18] bhāsati vaṇṇaṃ[19]. Yesaṃ Bhagavā nivesanaṃ gacchatî ti. Sabbaṃ tassa[20] alobho kusalamūlaṃ yaṃ Bhagavati[21] mettacitto. Tassa adoso[22]

---

1. B1. *om*: taṃ pi kāyikaṃ (pre. page last line)...taṃ pi
2. B1. *om*.
3. S. aparāpattiṃ.
4. S. atippanā; B1. abhippassannā.
5. S.B1. tiritaṃ(?).
6. S.B1. va.
7. B1. Parikkhayā.
8. S.B1. vīsati.
9. S.B1. rāgehaṃ.
10. S.B1. nuggate.
11. S.B1. -pubbayogo.
12. B1. tesañ ca; S. pi te.
13. B2.B3. sapasādaṃ laccha-; B1. sapassadamhā, S. sapasādaccheyena.
14. B1. netaṃ añjali.
15. S.B1. antena.
16. B1.B3. bhāti.
17. S.B1. paṇāmetvā.
18. B1. pakāso, S. pakāse.
19. S.B1. vaṇṇā.
20. S.B1. tathā.
21. S.B1. Bhagavā ti.
22. S.B1. attho so.

kusalamūlaṃ, yaṃ añjaliṃ paṇāmeti mānañ[1] ca niggaṇhāti[2]. Tatth'assa[3] amoho kuṣalamūlaṃ pātubhavati.

Yaṃ[3] uḷārapaññaṃ[4] paṭilabhati, idaṃ assa diṭṭhivipallāsapahānaṃ[5]. Yaṃ[5] tathā yeva saṃvaro hoti[6] idaṃ assa saññavipallāsapahānaṃ. Yaṃ[7] manassa[8] pasādanaṃ[9], idaṃ assa cittavipallāsapahānan ti akusalavipallāsānaṃ[10] vikkhambhanaṃ pahānaṃ paccayo.

Tīṇi kusalamūlāni yo[11] anâvilacittasaṅkappo, so[12] tassa[3] manasikāro ti vuccati.

Yaṃ kilesehi vikkhambhanaṃ iti[3] vipallāsā ca ārammaṇā sappaccayatāya[13] paccayo, kusalamūlāni ca sandissayatāya[14] paccayo, so ca manasikāro hetunā iminā[15] paccayena cittaṃ uppannaṃ.[16]

Tatth'âyaṃ satthârammaṇaṃ cittaṃ pavattaṃ[7] ayaṃ buddhânussati; yaṃ pi Bhagavato guṇe manasikaroti[17], ayaṃ assa dhammânussati.

Tattha satisampajaññaṃ[18] hetu, ayañ[19] ca[19] paccayo. Vācāpaññā[20] hetu, vitakkavicārā paccayo. Kāyasaṅkhārā kammassa abhisaṅkhāro[21] nāma hetu vā apaccayo[22] sukhavedanīyassa kammassa upacayo hetukā kammassa paccayo.

Tattha katamo samâropano[23] hāro?

Manasā yeva pasannena sato yev'ettha pasanno, api ca cittavodānā sattā vimuccantî ti tena tattha cittaṃ pubbaṅgamā, cittena pasannena cetanā pi tattha cittabhūtā[24] bhavantî ti paṭighā ayaṃ cetanānaṃ[25] pasādena[26] kāyo c'assa

---

1. S.Bɪ. manaṃ.
2. S.Bɪ. nibhaṇṭhāti.
3. Bɪ. *om.*
4. S.Bɪ. -saññaṃ.
5. S.Bɪ. pahānāya.
6. S.Bɪ. ti.
7. S.Bɪ. *om.*
8. S.Bɪ. pan'assa.
9. Bɪ. pahānaṃ; S. pahāni.
10. S.Bɪ. kusala-.
11. Bɪ. yāni, S. yo hi.
12. S.Bɪ. yo.
13. Bɪ. paccaya-; S. -paccayathā hi.
14. Bɪ. tathā; S. yathāya.
15. S. imena.
16. Bɪ. uppanno.
17. S.Bɪ. manasikāro ti.
18. S.Bɪ. sati sabbaso.
19. Bɪ. iriya-.
20. S. -saññā; Bɪ. -aññā.
21. S. asaṅkhāro.
22. S.Bɪ. paccayo.
23. S.Bɪ. -ropanā.
24. S.Bɪ. cittaṃ vā.
25. Bɪ. cetanā.
26. Bɪ. pasādo, S. pasāde.

pasādo, so ca[1] ārabbhati pasādena pasanno,[2] saññānan ti c'assa[3] aviparītā. So pañcavidho vikkhambhanā, kāya-pasambhanā[4] ye vā[5] pasādo cittasito[6] cittaṃ pana pubbaṃ[7] yeva pasannaṃ[8].

Ayaṃ[9] samâropanā.

Evaṃ pañcannaṃ pi pasādo. Tato naṃ sukhaṃ anveti ti, katamaṃ Bhagavā niddissati? Na hi attasaccaṃ[10] tassa kammassa vipāko anveti. Tassa upāyo anugacchati[11] yadā pi[12] tappaccayaṃ[12] uppajjate somanassaṃ avippaṭisāro[13] so pi anveti.

Ayaṃ samâropanā.

Mahānāma Sakkassa Suttam*

Tasmiṃ ce samaye asato asampajāno kālaṃ kareyya kāme bhavati[14]. Asato abhisamāhāro[15] yo[16] mā bhāyi[17] Mahānama yañ tam[18] cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ saddhā[19] paribhāvitaṃ sīla-paribhāvitaṃ[20] sutacāgaparibhāvitan ti[21] vitthārena kātab-baṃ.

Cāgena ca paññāya ca kiṃ dasseti?[22]

Yā saddhā, sā[23] cetaso pasādo; yā[24] anāvilasaṅkappitā,[25] sā saddhā. Kiṃ kāraṇā?[26] Anāvilalakkhaṇā anāvilalak-khaṇā[27] hi[27] saddhā.

---

*See ante p. 30.

---

1. MSS. sa.
2. B1. passinno.
3. B1. *om*: ti c'assa.
4. B1. kāyapasannā; S. kāya-saṃ pana.
5. B1. yeva.
6. S.B1. -dhiko.
7. B1. pubbangamā.
8. S. pasannā.
9. S.B1. Assa.
10. S. asaccaṃ; B1. aggasa-.
11. S. anatigacchati; B1. antaṃ gacchati.
12. B2.B3. sītappaccayā.
13. S.B1. vippaṭi-.
14. S.B1. bhāti.
15. S.B1. *om*: abhi'.
16. B1. hoti.
17. S.B1. bhāya.
18. S.B1. ti.
19. S.B1. satthā.
20. B1. -bhāsitaṃ.
21. S.B1. *om*.
22. B1. *om*: Cāgena...dasseti?
23. S.B1. so.
24. B1. yaṃ.
25. B1. -saṅkammatā.
26. B1. *om*: Kiṃ kā-; S. ti.
27. S.B1. *om*.

Apare āhu—guṇaparisuddhi niṭṭhâgamanalakkhaṇā, yañ[1] ca[1] apare vā vacanapaṭiggahalakkhaṇā[2] saddhā.

Aparo pariyāyo—attāṇaṃ yadi evaṃ okappeti n'âham kiñci jānāmī[3] tî[3] esā ahaṃ tattha anaññattā[4] anaññatā ti, ayaṃ saddhā ti.

Aparo pariyāyo[5]—ekasaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ ādīnavânupassanā[6] aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti. Tena ca padiṭṭhaṃ bhavati Yathā gambhire udapāne[7] udakaṃ[8] cakkhunā passati, na ca kāyena abhisambhunāti, evaṃ assa[9] ariyā nijjhānakkhantiyā[10] diṭṭhi bhavati. Na ca sacchikatā, ayaṃ vuccati saddhā, sā[11] ca[11] lokikā[11].

Aparo pariyāyo—khamati puthujjanabhūtassa vīsati catiko[12] sakko[12] yadhinānaniveso[12], na[12] etaṃ[12] ekan[12] ti[12] nayasaññā[12] yathābhūtaṃ diṭṭhiyā[13] tu[13] khalu mudūhi pañcahi indriyehi dassanamaggena pahīnā bhavanti. Diṭṭh'ekaṭṭhā[14] ca kilesā[15], ayaṃ saddhā.

Sotâpattaṅgamadukkhāyaṃ[16] bhūmiyaṃ paripuṇṇā vuccati. Tasmiṃ yeva bhūmīyaṃ sekkhasīlaṃ ariyâdhāran ti vuccati. Tasmiṃ yeva bhūmiyaṃ mudupaññā paññindriyan ti vuccati. Tasmiṃ yeva bhūmiyam khandhehi anattikatā, ayaṃ cāgo.

Tasmā saddhā cāgâdhiṭṭhānena niddisitabbā[17].

Tena[18] bhiyyo manena[19] sāhissa viparītadiṭṭhikā asaddhā, sā[20] nayana[20] upadhīsu pamattā samādinnā.

Tattha saddhindriyaṃ[21] yo[21] kāmaṃ parivissanti[22] iti santa[23] pāpapaṭinissaggānaṃ[23] cāgâdhitthānaṃ paññindriyena paññâdhiṭṭhānaṃ[24] sīlena upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ. Ime

---

1. S.B1. pañca.
2. S.B1. -paṭigamāla-.
3. S.B1. Jānā tividhā.
4. B1. *om* : tattha ana-.
5.
6. S.B1. -navā rūpassa.
7. B1. upādāne.
8. S. udakatārakaṃ.
9. B1. *om*.
10. B1. -kkhamantiya.
11. B1. sāvakā.
12. B1. visatiyā sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ nivesena niyatasaññā.
13. B1. diṭṭhi hotu ; S. diṭṭhiyo.
14. B1. Bhav'ekaṭṭha kilesā so dukkhā. (14—16).
17. S.B1. -tabbaṃ.
18. B2.B3. Yatikena.
19. B2.B3. venena, S. dhanena.
20. B1. *om* ; *so other MSS.*
21. B1. -indriyena.
22. B1. *om* ; S. -vassanti.
23. B.2.B3. idisanti. pāpa:-; B1. *om*. tinisagginaṃ.
24. S. *om* : paññâ' ; B1. samādhi-

cattāro dhammā sīlaṃ paribhāvayanti saddhā sīlaṃ cāgo paññā ti.

Tattha saddhāya oghaṃ tarati. Yaṃ sīlaṃ, ayaṃ[1] appamādo; yo cāgo, idaṃ paññāya kammaṃ; yaṃ paññaṃ, idaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Tattha yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ, taṃ[2] tīsu aveccappasādesu[3]; yaṃ sīlaṃ, taṃ saddhindriyesu[4]; yo cāgo, so catūsu jhānesu; yā paññā, sā saccesu sati sabbatthagāminī. Tassa sekkhassa[5] bhaddikā bhati[6] bhaddiko[7] abhisamparāyo[8]. Tassa samuṭṭhassatikassa sīlaṃ[9] karontassa[9] na kāyasamuṭṭhāsati[10] tāya tāni[11] vā[11] indriyāni taṃ vā[2] kusalamūlaṃ kammaṃ vipākaṃ bhavati[12]. Tassa[12] tika[12] assa attanideso[13].

Tattha saddhā-sīlā-cāgo-paññā cattāro dhammā. Yā saddhā yā ca paññā, idaṃ manosucaritaṃ[14]; yaṃ sīlaṃ, idaṃ kāyikaṃ vācasikaṃ sucaritaṃ; yo cāgo, idaṃ cetasikaṃ alobho sucaritaṃ.

Iti citte gahite pañcakkhandhā gahitā bhavanti.

Imehi dhammehi[2] sucaritaṃ idaṃ, dukkhañ ca ariyasaccaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ maggassa.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

Yā[11] ca[11] saddhā, yañ ca[15] sīlaṃ; taṃ kissa[11] karoti? Yā saddhā tāya[16] Bhagavantaṃ anussarati[17] mattena pi hatthinā[18] samâgatā assa lokuttarā[19] sabbaṃ sīlena nappaṭipajjati[20] kāyena vā vācāya vā[21] ṭhānavisārado[21] bhavatī ti avippaṭisārī paññāya'ssa paññattaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Tassa

---

1. S.B1. *om.*
2. S.B1. *om.*
3. B.MSS. avacca-.
4. B2.B3. asaddhānesu, S. saddhanesu.
5. B1. sati tassa.
6. B1. bhavati.
7. S.B1. bhaddikaṃ.
8. B1. -saṃbhavati; S. -sampatayo.
9. B3. sīkaro-.
10. S.B1. tāya samu-.
11. B1. *om.*
12. B1. bhavissatī ti.
13. S.B1. *om*: atta'.
14. S. manosuvitṭhitaṃ; B1. *om*: saddhāsīla-(8th line)...-sucaritaṃ.
15. B1. Saddhāya sīlaṃ etc.
16. B1. kāyā.
17. S. anussati.
18. B1.B3. tattha na.
19. B2.B3.bho kukkurā.
20. B1. sīlena nibbānaṃ pajjati.
21. B1. samādhānā visā-.

akhaṇḍassa[1] sīlaṃ[2] yaṃ[3] na[3] pacchitassammohassa[4] akusalacittaṃ upajjati micchādiṭṭhi sahagataṃ[5] vā. Ayaṃ vicayo hāro.

Dhammavādino bhaddikārā[6] ti[6] bhavissati, atthi esā yutti.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno[7] hāro?

Yaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ saddhāya sīlena cāgena[8] paññāya samādhinā[9] paṭhamajjhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yā saddhā assa anāvilasaṅkappo, taṃ dutiyajjhānassa[10] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tīni ca aveccappasādāyaṃ[11] sīlaṃ, taṃ ariyakantaṃ, taṃ sīlakkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yā paññā, sā[8] paññākkhandhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ[12]. Ime ca dhammā idañ ca cittaṃ ekodibhūtasamādhissa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saddhā saddhindriyassa[13] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Cāgo samādhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Paññā paññindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ[14]. Saddhā ca paññā ca vipassanāya[15] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sīlañ ca cāgo ca samathassa[16] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saddha ca paññā ca avijjāvirāgāya paññāvimuttiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sīlañ ca cāgo ca rāgavirāgāya cetovimuttiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Viññāne vutte saddhāsati bhāvite sabbe pañcakkhandhā vuttā bhavanti. Saddhāya bhaṇitāya sabbāni sattadhanāni[17] bhaṇitāni honti saddhādhanaṃ -pe-; sīlakkhandhe vutte samādhikkhandho ca paññākkhandho[18] ca vuttā bhavanti.

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ pacchimake[19] kālena[19] tadanuparivatti bhavissatî ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

---

1. S.B1. akhandhassa.
2. B1. sīlassa.
3. B1. *om.*
4. S. pacchitassa yen'assa; B1. mohassam; B2.B3. pacchitassa mohassam.
5. B1. *om*: saha'.
6. B1. bhaddikā bhaddi.
7. S. B2.B3. -ṭṭhānā.
8. S.B1. *om.*
9. S. samāditthinā; B1. samditthiyā.
10. S.B1. dutiyassa.
11. MSS. avacca-.
12. S.B1. *add.* Iti.
13. S.B1. indriyassa.
14. S.B1. *om*: Paññā...ṭṭhānaṃ.
15. B2.B3. *add.* ca.
16. S.B1. paṭhamassa.
17. S. sakkamānāni.
18. S. saññākkhandho; B1. -kkhandhe.
19. B1. pacchime kāle.

Tattha saññā pi tadanuparivattini[1] bhavati[2]; ye pi tajjātikā dhammā, te pi tadanuparivattino bhavanti. Rūpasaññā rūpasañcetanânupassanamanasikāro[3], evaṃ channaṃ[4] āyatanānaṃ viññāṇakāye, ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Idha[5] sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye bhaddhikaṃ[6] bhati[7] ākaṅkheyya[8] bhaddikañ ca abhisamparāyaṃ te saddhaṃ sīlaṃ cāgaṃ paññañ ca manasikarissanti, ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Ye c'aññe pi sattā Tathāgatassa sammukkhaṃ na[9] paṭiyujjante[10] idaṃ dhammaṃ sotā[11] avippaṭisārato[12] kālam karissantî ti ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?

Idaṃ pi[13] cattāro dhammā saddhā ca paññā ca assadhiyañ ca avijjañ ca hananti. Sīlañ ca cāgo ca taṇhā ca dosañ ca hananti[14]. Tassa dve mūlāni pahīyanti[15]. Dukkhaṃ nivatteti appahīnabhūmiyañ ca dvimūlāni pañcakkhandhā. Dve ariyasaccāni: samatho ca vipassanā ca. Dvinnaṃ mūlānaṃ pahānaṃ[16]. Imāni dve saccāni nirodho ca maggo ca.

Ayaṃ āvatto hāro.

Tattha katamo[17] vibhatti?

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ saddhā paribhāvitaṃ[18] -pe-, Sace puthujjanassa tassa pi[19] bhaddikā[20] bhati[20] bhavissatî ti na[19] ekaṃsena tassa kammaṃ diṭṭhe[21] yeva[22] dhamme vipākan ti[19] paccesati aparamhi vā pariyāye bhavissati[23]. Yaṃ vā

---

1. B1. -vatti; S. -vattati.
2. B2.B3. Bhagavati.
3. S. *om*: Rūpasaññā; B1.B1. -cetanā manasikāro.
4. B1. chandam.
5. B1. Iti.
6. B1. bhaddikā.
7. S.B1. bhadi.
8. S.B1. *add*. ti.
9. B1. *om*.
10. B1. paṭisujjhanti; S. paṭibujjhate.
11. B1. so te; S. so.
12. B1. -sāritā.
13. B1. Ime.
14. B1. Ime cattāro dhammā saddhā ca paññā ca avijjā manan ti, pañc'ime dhammā silañ ca cāgā ca taññā ca avijjāya dosañ ca mānanti ca. (Last 2 lines).
15. S.B1. pahīyantāni.
16. B1. *om*: Dvinnaṃ...pahāmam.
17. B1. katamā.
18. S. -bhāvitā.
19. B1. *om*.
20. B1. bhaddikassa bhaddi.
21. S. diṭṭhā.
22. B1. ye.
23. B1. bhavīsati; S. ti vīsati.

atītaṃ vipākāya paccupaṭṭhitaṃ tappaccayāni[1] c'etāni[2] ye[3] yathā[3] mahākammavibhaṅge ten'âyaṃ[3] vibhajja-byākaraṇīyo niddeso dhammacārino yā bhaddikā[4] bhatî[4] ti.

Tattha katamā parivattanā?

Assaddhiyaṃ dussīlyaṃ maccheraṃ duppaññayaṃ[5] ca paṭipakkhena pahīnā bhavanti. Ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamaṃ vevacanaṃ?

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ -pe-. Yaṃ[6] saddhābalaṃ[6] saddhindriyaṃ, yaṃ sīlaṃ taṃ sucaritaṃ saṃyamo niyamo damo khandhatā[7] imāni tassa vevacanāni[8]. Yo cāgo so[9] paṭinissaggo[10] alobho[11] vossaggo[12] cāgoditṭhānaṃ[13]. Yā paññā sa paññattā paññappabhā[14] paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ bījaṃ paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Paribhāvanā vāsanāpaññattiyā paññatti[15]. Saddhā pasādapaññattiyā paññattā[16]. Sīlaṃ sucaritapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Cāgo puññakiriyapaññattiyā paññatto. Paññā vimaṃsāpaññattiyā paññattā. Ime tayo dhammā saddhā sīlaṃ cāgo paññāvato pārisuddhiṃ gacchanti.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo?

Yaṃ cittaṃ, taṃ[17] khandhesu[18] viññāṇakkhandho, dhātūsu manoviññāṇadhātu[19], āyatanesu manâyatanaṃ. Ye cattāro dhammā[20] te[21] khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandhe pariyapannā[22] -pe- dhātūsu āyatanesu.

---

1. S. *om.*, B1. -ppaccayā.
2. B1. so ten'ahaṃ.
3. B1. *om*
4. B1. bhaddikā bhaddi; S. bhaddi pakāsati.
5. B1. duppaññiyam.
6. B1. Yā saddhayam.
7. B1.khandhitā.
8. S. r ocanāni.
9. B1. *om.*
10. B1. -nisakko.
11. & 12. B1. aloggo.
12. S.B2.B3. vassaggo.
13. B.MSS. cagoyiṭṭhānaṃ.
14. S. saññā-.
15. B2.B3. paññattaṃ; B1. *om.* -paññattiyā.
16. B1. paññatti; S. paññattaṃ
17. B2.B3. cha.
18. S.B1. khandhe.
19. S.B1. manodhātu.
20. S. khandhadhamā.
21. S.B1. tesu.
22. S. -panne.

Tattha katamo sodhano[1] hāro?

Idaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ Mahānāmena Sakkena pucchitena sabbaṃ taṃ niyuttaṃ[2].

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno?

Idaṃ cittaṃ vemattatāya paññattaṃ[3] akusalehi[4] cittehi[4] aparibhāvitehi paribhāvitan ti yāni puna paribhāvitāni[5] aññesaṃ pi tattha upādāya paññattaṃ sabbe p'ime cattāro dhammā ekattatāya paññattā. Bhaddikā bhatî[6] ti kāmabhogino teva[7] rūpadhātu arūpadhātu[8] 'manussā ti sabbabhaddikā bhati[6] tat'eva[9] kathāya paññattaṃ, ayaṃ paññatti.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Cittassa indriyāni paccayo adhipateyyapaccayatāya manasikāro hetupaccayatāya paccayo. Saddhāya lokikā paññā[10] hetu paccayatāya paccayo. Yoniso manasikāro paccayo. Sīlassa paṭirūpadesavāso paccayo. Attasamāpaṇidhānañ[11] ca[11] hetu, cāgassa alobho hetu, avippaṭisāro ca[12] hetu paccayo. Paññā parato ca[12] ghoso ajjhattañ ca yoniso manasikāro hetu paccayo ca[13].

Tattha katamo samâropano?

Yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitan ti cetasikā pi. Ettha sabbe dhammā paribhāvitā bhaddikā te bhati[14] bhavissati, bhaddikā[15] upapattiko[16] abhisamparāyo[17] Iti ye keci manussakā upabhoga-paribhogā[18] sabbe bhaddikā bhati[6] yeva, ayaṃ samâropano.[19]

Uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vītarāgo ti gāthā.*

Tattha kiṃ uddhaṃ nāma?

See ante p. 31.

1. S.Bı. sodhanā.
2. Bı. suttaṃ.
3. Bı. paññattā.
4. S.Bı. akusalena hi cittena hi.
5. S. *om* : pari'.
6. Bı. bhaddi.
7. Bı. te.
8. S.Bı. arṇpavā.
9. Bı. *om.*
10. S.Bı. saññā.
11. Bı. -samapaṇidhi.
12. Bı. *om.*
13. S.Bı. *om.*
14. S. *om.*; Bı. bhaddi.
15. S.Bı. bhaddi.
16. SB.ı. upapatti.
17. Bı. ayaṃ saṃsāro; S. bhad. dato asaṃparāyo.
18. Bı. upabhogaṃ paribhogo.
19. S.Bı. -ropanā.

Yaṃ ito uddhaṃ bhavissati anāgāmi, idaṃ uddhaṃ.

Adho nāma yaṃ atikkantaṃ[1] atītaṃ, idaṃ adho[2] ca apadānan ti uddhaṃ[3].

Tattha atītena sassatadiṭṭhi pubbantā kappikānaṃ aparantadiṭṭhi kesañci ucchedadiṭṭhiṃ[4] ayaṃ[4] vuttakappikānaṃ imā c'eva diṭṭhiyo[5] ucchedadiṭṭhi ca sassatadiṭṭhi ca.

Tatth'âyam sassatadiṭṭhi imāni pannarasapadāni sakkāyadiṭṭhi sassataṃ bhajanti.[6] Rūpavantaṃ me attā, attani me rūpaṃ, rūpaṃ me attā ti yaduccate paññaṃ[7] paridahanti. Yā ucchedadiṭṭhi, sā pañcasatāni ucchedaṃ bhajanti. Tesaṃ jīvaṃ taṃ[8] sarīran[9] ti passanti.[10] Rūpaṃ me attā ti tathārūpā catubbidhā sakkāyadiṭṭhi ucchedena ca sassatena ca[11]. Evaṃ pañcasu khandhesu vīsati vatthukāya diṭṭhiyā pannarasapadāni pubbantaṃ bhajanti sassatadiṭṭhiyā pañcapadāni aparantaṃ bhajanti ucchedadiṭṭhiyā.

Tattha ayaṃ aham asmî ti passantā rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, so ucchedavādī rūpavantañ ca attānaṃ[12], attani ca rūpam, rupasmiṃ[13] vā attā ti so passati[14] câ ti[15] iti[15] ucchedadiṭṭhi ca attato[16] paṭisarati[17] sassatadiṭṭhi pubbantato ca[15] paṭisarati. Ayaṃ aham asmî ti na[15] samanupassati. Tassa diṭṭhâsavā[18] pahānaṃ[18] gacchanti. Yo[19] tīsu addhāsu pubbante ca aparante ca tena tena niddiṭṭhānena[20] uddhaṃ adho sabbadhi vītarāgo ayaṃ[21] aham asmî ti na[22] anupassatî ti iminā dvārena iminā payogena iminā upāyena idaṃ dassanabhūmi ca sotâpattiphalañ ca so ariyo payogo anabhāvaṃ gatena saṃsārena[23] apunabbhavā[23] ti yo[24] koci[24] ariyo

---

1. B1. Adho namatikkantaṃ.
2. S.B2.B3. evā.
3. B1. *om*: apadā...uddham.
4. S.B1. -diṭṭhiyaṃ.
5. S.B2.B3. repeat uccheda-... ditthiyo.
6. B1. *add*. Rūpam me attā.
7. S. aññaṃ.
8. S. *om*.
9. S. padaṃ.
10. B1. rūpam me attā ti yad' 'uccate (10th line) aparantadiṭṭhiyā pañcasatāni bhajanti, tesaṃ rūpaṃ me etc.
11. S.B1. va.
12. B1. attā.
13. S.B1. rūpam pi.
14. B1. passatha.
15. B1. *om*.
16. B1. attā.
17. S. paṭipadati.
18. S.B1. diṭṭhi bhavâsavāya.
19. B1. so.
20. S. niddṭṭihā.
21. S.B2.B3. *om*.
22. S.B1. *om*.
23. B1. saṃsāre. puna-.
24. B1. payogo.

payogo[1] punabbhavāya[2] mudūni[3] vā[3] pañc'indriyāni[4] majjhāni adhimuttāni vā[5] sabbaṃ apunabbhavā[6] pahānāya saṃvattanti[7]. Ahan ti diṭṭhi-ogho kāmôgho bhavôgho avijjôgho ca[8] odhiso.

Tattha desanā-hārena cattāri saccāni pañcahi indriyehi sotâpattiphalena ca dve saccāni maggo ca nirodho ca. Sakkāya-samudayena[9] dve saccāni dukkhañ ca samudayo ca. Ayaṃ desanāhāro.

Tattha katamo vicayo ?

Ayaṃ aham asmî ti asamanupassanto[10] tīṇi dassanapahātabbāni[11] saṃyojanāni pajahati. Ayaṃ vicayo.

Tattha katamā yutti ?

Tividhā puggalā[12] koci ugghaṭitaññū koci vipañcitaññū koci neyyo. Ugghaṭitaññū tikkhindriyo ca[13] tato vipañcitaññū mudindriyo[14] tato mudindriyehi[15] neyyo.

Tattha ugghaṭitaññū tikkhindriyatāya dassanabhūmiṃ āgamma sotâpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇāti. Ekabījako bhavati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sotâpanno.

Vipañcitaññū mudūhi indriyehi dassanabhūmiṃ āgamma sotâpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇāti ; kolaṅkolo ca hoti. Ayaṃ dutiyo sotâpanno.

Tattha[16] neyyo dassanabhūmiṃ āgamma sotâpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇāti ; sattakkhattuparamo[17] ca[17] bhavati. Ayaṃ tatiyo sotâpanno.

Atthi[16] esā yutti mudumajjhâdhimattehi indriyehi mudumajjhâdhimattaṃ bhūmi sacchikareyya sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahānā vā diṭṭhigatāni[18] pajahati.

---

1. Bi. *om* ; S. mayo.
2. S.Bi. -bbhavā.
3. Bi. *om*.
4. Bi. -indriyena.
5. Bi. *put* mutto *in place of* majjhāni...va.
6. S.Bi. puna-.
7. Bi. -vattati.
8. Bi. ti.
9. Bi. samudaye.
10. Bi. -anupassano.
11. Bi. dassanena pahā-.
12. Bi. Tividho puggalo.
13. Bi. *om*
14. S. manindriyo.
15. S. Bi. mudutarehi indriyehi ; B3. *add.* tato mudindriyo *after* 3.
16. Bi. *om*.
17. S. paramā.
18. S.Bi. -gata.

Ayaṃ yutti.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno?

Tattha[1] sakkāyadiṭṭhi sabbamicchādiṭṭhiyā[2] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sakkāyo nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Nāmarūpaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pañca[3] indriyāni rūpini rūparāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saḷâyatanaṃ ahaṅkārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo?

Dvīsu diṭṭhīsu pahīnāsu tattha[4] ekasaṭṭhi[5] diṭṭhigatāni pahānaṃ gacchanti. Uddhañ ca adho ca vītarāgo sabbarajjanīyesu[6] vītarāgo hoti. Tajjāparabhūmiyaṃ idaṃ paccayan ti yathābhūtaṃ passati, so sabbapaṭiccasamuppādaṃ āmasati[7]. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye sattā[8] yen'âbhiramissanti[9], te diṭṭhipahānāya vā ramissanti. Ayaṃ ettha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?

Yān' imāni[10] mudūni pañc' indriyāni, tāni[11] orambhāgiyāni pañc'indriyāni. Sabbena sabbaṃ samūhananti abhijjhā byāpādo ca bhāvanâkārena[12] sekkhāya vimuttiyā balaṃ[13] saddhā[14], uddhaṃbhāgiyāni diṭṭhivasena balaṃ[15] saddhā. Viriyindriyaṃ sarasitattā[16] satindriyaṃ paggahitattā accantaṃ niṭṭhaṃ[17] gacchanti[18].

Tattha yāni indriyāni[19], ayaṃ[20] maggo; saṅkilesapahānaṃ ayaṃ nirodho; āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, idaṃ dukkhaṃ.

Ayaṃ āvatto hāro.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro?

---

1. B1. *om.*
2. B1. -micchāya diṭṭhiyā.
3. S.B1. *om.*
4. B1. *om.*
5. B2. B3. ekā diṭṭhi; S. ekā.
6. B1. -rājaniyesu.
7. B1. āvattati.
8. S. sakkā.
9. B1. yena damissanti.
10. B1. Yāni.
11. S. *om.*
12. B1. bhāvanāvasena.
13. MSS. phalaṃ.
14. S.B1. laddhā.
15. S.B2.B3. phalaṃ.
16. B2.B3. sarasisattā.
17. B1. tiṭṭhaṃ.
18. B1. gacchati.
19. B1. *om.*
20. S.B1. *om.*

Ayaṃ aham asmî[1] ti yo samanupassati[2], so ca kho adhimattena lokikāyaṃ bhūmiyaṃ na tu aryena payogena so sakkāyadiṭṭhi pajahati, yaṃ vuccati tajjāyabhūmiyā[3] adhimattāya.[4]

Tattha tajjāyabhūmiyaṃ pañcahi ākārehi adhimattataṃ paṭilabhati sīlena vatena bāhusaccena samādhina nekkhammasukhena.

Tattha[5] apatte pattasaññī adhimānaṃ[6] gaṇhāti. Etasmiṃ yeva vatthuppattiyaṃ[7] Bhagavā idam suttaṃ bhāsati. Sīlavā vatamattenā ti.

Tattha yo apatte pattasaññī tassa yo[8] samādhi, so[9] sâmiso kāpurisasevito[10] pana[11] so kāpurisā[12] vuccanti puthujjanā. Āmisayañ ca ariyamaggaṃ āgamma lokikā[13] anariyaṃ[14] tena[14] samādhi[14] hoti anariyo kāpurisasevito[15]. Yo pana ariyâkārena yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[16] passati, so[17] adhigamanaṃ[18] pajahati. Yo ariyena samādhinā akāpurisasevitena nirāmisena niyati, tattha akāpurisā vuccanti ariyapuggalā. Yo tehi[19] sevito samādhi, so akāpurisasevito. Tasmā ekaṃ[20] vibhajja-byākaraṇīyaṃ ayaṃ aham asmî ti asamanupassanto[21] tathā-pāteti[22].

Tattha katamā parivattanā ?

Imāya dassanabhūmiyā[23] kilesā pahātabbā, tehi[24] pahīyyanti[24]. Aniddiṭṭhā pi Bhagavatā niddiṭṭhā pi Bhagavatā[25] niddisitabbāyo.

Tattha katamaṃ vevacanaṃ ?

---

1. S.pi.
2. B1. manussati.
3. S.B1. saccāyabhū-.
4. B1. -mattā ti.
5. S. Na tu.
6. S. adhigamānam.
7. B3. -pattayam ; S. ye vatthaban ti yaṃ.
8. S.B1. samayo.
9. B1. sodhito ; S. somiso.
10. B1. akāpurisasamādhi.
11. B1. tena.
12. B1. akāpurisā ti.
13. B1. lokikaṃ.
14. B1. ariyasamādhinā.
15. S.B1. puriso sevito.
16. S. na pajānāti ; B2.B3. na jānāti.
17. S. B1. *om.*
18. B1. adhimānaṃ.
19. B1. te.
20. B1. vuttaṃ.
21. B1. -passantā.
22. B1. patto ti.
23. S.B1. patthānabhū-.
24. B3. tehi...ayyanti.
25. B.MSS. *om.* niddiṭṭhā pi Bhagavatā.

Yā sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā attadiṭṭhiyā, ayaṃ[1] bhūmi[2]. Ye[2] kilesā pahātabbā, te apahīyanti[3]. Aniddiṭṭhā pi Bhagavatā sassatadiṭṭhi ca ucchedadiṭṭhi ca, sā[4] pariyantadiṭṭhi[4] ca. Yā apariyantadiṭṭhi ca, sā sassatadiṭṭhi ca. Yā ucchedadiṭṭhi, sā natthikadiṭṭhi. Yā sassatadiṭṭhi, sā akiriyadiṭṭhi.[5]

Idaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Taṇhā saṃyojanapaññattiyā paññattā[6], maggo paṭilābhapaññattiyā[7] paññatto, indriyā paṭilābhapaññattiyā paññattā ti.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo?[8]

Sakkāyo dukkhaṃ dassanapahātabbo,[9] samudayo maggo. Indriyāni tāni ca niddiṭṭhāni[10] khandhadhātu āyatanesu.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro?

Yaṃ[11] hi[11] ārabbha Bhagavatā idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaṃ, so[12] ārabbhaniddiṭṭho[12].

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Nāmarūpassa hetu paccayo pi[13] viññāṇaṃ hetu bījaṃ. Tena avijjā ca saṅkhārā ca[14] paccayo. Nivattaniyo[15] na aparo pariyāyo sabbabhavo[16] ye ca[17] sabbabhavassa[18] hetu, parabhaṇḍapaccayo iti sammādiṭṭhi[19] parato ca ghoso yoniso manasikāro paccayo[13]. Yā paññā uppādeti, esā[20] hetu sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsaṅkappo bhavati. Yā[21] sammādiṭṭhi, ayaṃ parikkhāro..

Tattha katamo samâropano?

---

1. B3. sayaṃ.
2. & 3. S.B1. sahabhūmiyā.
3. S. tehi pahi-.
4.—5. S. B1. ariyantadiṭṭhi ca, ariyantadiṭṭhi sassatadiṭṭhiyā ucchedadiṭṭhi natthikadiṭṭhiyā sassatadiṭṭhi kiriyaditthi.
6. S.B1. *om.*
7. S.B1. -labhatā.
8. B1. Tattha katamā otarañā?, S. .....otaraṇaṃ.
9. S.B1. Sakkāro dukkhadassanaṃ pahātabbo.
10. S.B1. diṭṭhīni.
11. S.B1. Yasmiṃ.
12. S.B1. sā -niddiṭṭhā.
13. B1. *om.*
14. B1. *add.* paccayā ca.
15. B1. -niyā; B2.B3. -nayo.
16. S.B1. sabbarāgo.
17. B1. yeva.
18. S.B1. -rāgassa.
19. S.B1. -diṭṭhiyā.
20. B1. sā; S. so esa.
21. B1. so.

Ayaṃ ahaṃ asmî ti asamanupassī dukkhato rogato-pe-pannarasapadāni sīlāni Bhagavā kimatthiyāni[1] kiṃ ānisaṃsāni sīlāni Ānanda avippaṭisāratthāni yāva vimutti.

Tattha duvidho attho: purisattho[2] ca[3] vacanattho ca.

Tattha purisattho[2] ti katamo[4]?

Yā yaṃ na pacchânutāpitā[5] ayaṃ avippaṭisāro, ayaṃ purisattho. Yathā koci brūyati imaṃ atthaṃ āsevati, sobhaneyya kiñc' imaṃ ettha adhinaṃ, tass' atthāya idaṃ kiriyaṃ ārabhāmî ti.[6]

Ayaṃ purisattho.

Tattha katamo vacanattho?

Sīlāni[7] kāyikam vā[8] vācasikaṃ[8] vā[8] sucaritaṃ avippaṭisāro ti.

Tattha sīlassa ca[9] bhāso[9] yeva. Anaññā sugatakammatā sucaritaṃ,[10] ayaṃ[11] avippaṭisāro.

Evaṃ yāva vimuttî ti ekam ekasmiṃ[12] pade dve atthā purisattho ca vacanattho[8] ca,[8] yathā imamhi[13] sutte evaṃ sabbesu suttesu[8] dve dve atthā:[14] paramattho uttamattho ca.

Yaṃ nibbānasacchikaṃ nissāya yaṃ[15] sakaṃ[15] sacchikātab-baṃ bhavati, so vuccati katassakattho[16] ti, ayam puna vevacanaṃ sampajānāti. Iminā niyuttatthaṃ[17] abhilab-bhanti vacanattho.

Tattha yaṃ atthaṃ[18] sāvako abhikaṅkhati, tassa yo paṭilābho, ayaṃ purisattho. Yaṃ yaṃ Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti, tassa tassa[8] dhammassa yā atthaviññatti[19], ayaṃ attho.

---

1. S.B1. kimatthiyā.
2. B1. paramattho (*throughout*).
3. S.B1. *om.*
4. B2.B3. kāmo.
5. B1. -nutappitā.
6. (18th and 19th lines) :— B2.B3. Yathā koci brūyati kāni imattha ma āse iti so... ti.(?) B1. Yathā.....so gaṇeyya kiñci mattaṃ tass' atthāya idaṃ kiriyaṃ aj-jagā ti(?) S. Yathā koci brūyatikā imattha mā āse itisso ga-neyya...idaṃ kiriyaṃ aragā ti.(?)
7. B1. Sīlam ; S. Sīlānam.
8. S.B1. *om.*
9. B1. vatassa hetu.
10. B1. Anaññato sugato kamma-kā sucarikā.
11. B.MSS. *om.*
12. B1. ekamhi ; S. ekaṃ pi.
13. S. idaṃ pi.
14. S.B2.B3. *add.* ayaṃ hi.
15. S.B1. sataṃ.
16. B1. satassa kattho.
17. B1.vidū atthaṃ.
18. B1. *om* : yaṃ atthaṃ.
19. B1. atthapaññatti.

Tattha sīlānaṃ avippaṭisāro attho pi ānisaṃso pi. Esā[1] ca[1] ānisaṃso yaṃ duggatiṃ na gacchati. Yathā[2] taṃ[2] Bhagavatā[3] es'ânisaṃso[4] dhamme suciṇṇe na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ puriso bhāvanābhūmiyaṃ sīlāni ārabbha sīlena saṃyutto hoti evaṃ yāva vimutti tathā sīlakkhandho.[5]

Tattha yo ca avippaṭisāro anusayavasena niddiṭṭho, tañ ca[6], sīlam, ayaṃ sīlakkhandho ;[7] pāmojjapīti passaddhî ti ca samādhindriyena[8], ayaṃ samādhikkhandho. Yaṃ samādhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ paññākkhandho[9].

Ime tayo khandhā: sīlam samādhi paññā ca[10].

Tatha[10] sīlaṃ paripūreti[11] yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ tena kāraṇena so sīlaṃ paripūreti anuppannassa ca akusalassa anuppādāya vāyamati, uppannassa ca pahānāya, anuppannassa ca kusalassa uppādāya, uppannassa ca kusalassa bhiyyobhāvāya[12] iti viriyindriyaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ.

Tattha yo samādhikkhandho, idaṃ samādhindriyaṃ, paññākkhandho paññindriyaṃ taṃ catūsu sammappadhānesu[13] daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Tathā yo anuppannassa ca akusalassa anuppādāya vāyamati, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ[14] ; yaṃ uppannassa, idaṃ dutiyaṃ.

Cattāri sammappadhānāni[15] catūsu jhānesu[16] passitabbāni.

---

1. S.B1. Evaṃ.
2. B1. Yath'âhaṃ ; S. Tathāgataṃ.
3. B1. Bhagavā.
4. S.B1. es'ânisaṃsā so.
5. (18th and 19th lines) ; B1.. ayaṃ attho ; bhāvanābhūmiyaṃ...vimuttisīlakkhandhe. B2.B3. ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ puriso vassibhūmiyaṃ sīlāni ārabbha balena samyutto hoti evaṃ vassava vimutti ... -kkhandho. S. ayaṃ puriso vassibhūmiyaṃ sīlani ārabbha-balena...evaṃ vassāva vimutti sīlakkhandhe.
6. B1. *om.*
7. B1. -kkhandhe.
8. B1. -indriyam.
9. S.B1. saññā.
10. B1. vatāya.
11. B1. -pūrenti.
12. S. -bhāvā ca.
13. S.B1. *om.*
14. B1. -paṭṭhānaṃ.
15. B1. -paṭṭhānāni.
16. B1. sammappadhānesu ; S. thānesu.

Tathā sīlakkhandhena nekkhammadhātu ca[1] ādikā[2] tayo ca vitakkā[3] nekkhammavitakko[4] abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsā-vitakko[5] ca. Sādhāraṇabhūtā, yā pi yāya n' âpi yāya manassa[6] pāmojjena idaṃ kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ ānitaṃ[7] aniyaṃ iti pemena[8] idaṃ dukkham, yo tattha[9] avikkhepo, ayaṃ samādhi.

Idaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ.

Kā[9] cetasikā passaddhi?

Savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ virodhānaṃ yo kileso[10] ca paridāho, so paṭhame jhāne niruddho.

Tatha yā ca[11] kilesapassaddhiyā ca[9] vitakkavicārānaṃ passaddhi ubhaye pi ete dhamme[12] passaddhāyaṃ.

Tattha kāyassa cittassa ca sukhaṃ sukhāyanā, idaṃ pīti-sukhino[13] passaddhi. Yo pi ekodibhāvo cittassa,[14] tena ekodibhāvena yaṃ cittassa ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ[15], idaṃ[16] catutthaṃ jhānaṅgaṃ.

Iti ajjhattañ ca sampasādo cetaso ca ekodibhāvo pīti ca sukhañ ca, idaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ caturaṅgikaṃ.

Yo passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, tena adhimattena sukhena caritvā[17] sukhacetasikaṃ yaṃ so[18] pīti vītarāgo, evaṃ tassa[19] pīti vītarāgatāya upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati.[20] So pītiyā ca[9] virāgā[21] upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Sukhañ ca paṭisaṃvedeti[22], sati ca samâpaññāya[23] paṭilabhati. Sace[24] sati[24] ekaggatā, idaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ.

---

1. Bi. *om.*
2. Bi. ādito; S. ātiko.
3. S.Bi. vitakko.
4. S. Bi. *om.*
5. Bi. *puts* nekkhammavitakko *here.*
6. Bi. *om*: Sādhāraṇa...mānas-sa *and put* Yaṃ somanassa *instead.*
7. Bi. ānisaṃsa.
8. Bi. aniyamitapemena.
9. Bi. *om.*
10. S.Bi. *add.* so.
11. Bi. *om.*, *others* yāva.
12. Bi. dhammā.
13. Bi. -sukham; *others* -sukkhaṃ no.
14. Bi. ca tassa.
15. Bi. *om*: sam'.
16. S.Bi. *om.*
17. MSS. paritvā.
18. Bi. yo.
19. S.Bi. *om*: piti...tassa.
20. B2. labbhati; B3. *add.* pekkha paṭilabhati.
21. Bi. virāgo.
22. S.Bi. *om.* Sukhañ ca pati'.
23. Bi. satisampajaññāya *in place of* sati...-paññāya.
24. Bi. Cetasi.

Yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, ayaṃ ekaggatāya parā vidhāno vidhānabhāgiyā paṭhame jhāne atthi cittekaggatā no[2] cakkhussa[2] vedanā sabbaṃ pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Yatha catutthe jhāne tathā yā[2] upekkhā passavatāyaṃ[3] sati[3] sampajaññaṃ cittekaggatā ca, idaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

Yathā samādhi dassayitabbaṃ, tathā paññindriyaṃ, taṃ[2] catūsu ariyasaccesu passitabbaṃ.

Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, sā pajānanā catubbidhā: asubhato aniccato[4] dukkhato anattato ca; yadârammaṇaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ; yaṃ pajânanto nibbindati vimuccati tathā yaṃ kāmāsavassa pahānaṃ bhavāsavassa diṭṭhāsavassa avijjāsavassa, ayaṃ nirodho,[5] appahīnabhūmiyaṃ āsavasamudayo.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathā paññindriyaṃ passitabbaṃ, tath'âyaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dassanabhūmi. Sotāpattiphalañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto nibbindatî ti, idaṃ taduṭṭhānañ[6] ca. Kāmarāgabyāpādaṃ sakadāgāmiphalañ ca yaṃ[7] nibbindati[8] virajjati, ayaṃ paṭhamā jhānabhāvanābhūmi ca[7] rāgavirāgā cetovimutti anāgāmiphalañ ca. Yaṃ vimutti vuccati, ayaṃ[9] avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti arahattañ ca.

Ime avippaṭisārā[10] ca[10] viriyindriyañ ca cattāro sammappadhānā avippaṭisārā, tañ ca upari yava[11] samādhi, evaṃ te cattāri jhānāni samādhindriyañ[12] ca[12] yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Ime cattāro satippaṭṭhānā sīlapāripūriṃ upādāya cāgasaṃhitena[13] ca[13] nibbedhikānañ ca nimittānaṃ[14] avilamanā[15], idaṃ satindriyaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

---

1. *sic.* all MSS.
2. B1. *om.*
3. B1. passatāya passati; S. passapatāya.
4. S. B2.B3. *om.*
5. B3. nirodha.
6. B3. tanakaṃ; B2. anukaṃ.
7. S.B1. *om.*
8. S. nibbindaṃ.
9. B1. *om*: Yaṃ...ayaṃ.
10. B1. avippaṭisārinā.
11. B1. yā ca.
12. B1. -indriyāni.
13. B1. cāgagahite.
14. B1. nimittaṃ.
15. B1. anāvilaṃ manaṃ.

Yaṃ puna imāya dhammadesanāya tīsu ṭhānesu diṭṭho gamanakindriyaṃ c'attālesapahānena ca sekkhasīlaṃ[1], idaṃ saddhindriyam. Cattāri ca sotāpattiyaṅgāni[2] phalāni sôpaniyahārīni[3] sabbasuttesu niddisitabbāni.

Yaṃ jhānaṃ paṭilabbhanaṃ viriyagahitaṃ[4] yeva ñāṇaṃ paṭisarato[5], ayaṃ sutamayī paññā. Yo samādhi pubbâparanimittâbhāso[6] anomagatitāya[7] yathākāmo, ayaṃ cintāmayī paññā. Yaṃ[8] yathā[9] samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ[5] bhāvanāmayī paññā.

Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

Imaṃ[10] suttaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ bujjhakārādhikaṃ[11] bujjhitabbaṃ[12]. Yehi aṅgehi samannâgataṃ taṃ[5] bujjhissanti[12] tassa aṅgāni bujjhissanti[12], tena bojjhaṅgā[13].

Tatha ādito yāva sīlaṃ vatam cetanā karaṇīyā[14]; kissa[5] sīlāni paripūreti? Anuppannassa ca akusalassa[15] anuppādāya uppannassa ca pahānāya anuppannassa[16] kusalassa uppādāya uppannassa ca kusalassa bhiyyobhāvāya idaṃ viriyaṃ tassa tassa[17] bujjhitassa[18] aṅgāni[18] ti[18]. Ayaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgo[19].

Iminā[20] viriyena dve dhammā ādito avippaṭisāro[21] pāmojjañ[22] ca[22], ya puna pīti avippaṭisārapaccayā pāmojjapaccayā, ayaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo[23].

Yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo[24] passambhati, ayaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo.

---

1. Bi. *om*: thānesu (6th line)... sekkha' *and substitutes* kilesā pahānena sīlaṃ *etc.*
2. S. B3. -pattangāni, B2. -pattingāni.
3. Bi. tāni; B2.B3. sopaniyā hārani.
4. S. purimā gataṃ; B3. viriyagati taṃ.
5. Bi. *om.*
6. Bi. -nimittóbhāso.
7. Bi. -gatito.
8. S. Ya.
9. S.B2.B3. tathā.
10. S.B3. Idaṃ.
11. S. puccha na- hanadhitaṃ Bi. pucchāmānā ṭhitaṃ; B2. bujjhānakaradhi-.;
12. S.Bi. pucchi-.
13. S. tena angā pucchango; Bi. kena pucchi- ssanti, kena pucchangā.
14. Bi. -ṇīyaṃ.
15. S. *om.*
16. Bi. S. *om.*
17. Bi. *om.*
18. S.Bi. pucchitassa angāni.
19. S.Bi. viriyaṃ bojjhango.
20. Bi. Imā; S. Imāni.
21. Bi. -sārā.
22. Bi. pāmojjā.
23. B2.B3. -sampitabojjha-.
24. Bi. *om*; S. angayo.

Tena kāyikasukhamānitaṃ[1] yaṃ[2] sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, ayaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo.

Yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo.

Yā sīlaṃ upādāya pañcannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ upādāyânulomatā[3] nimittāyanā pītibhāgiyānañ[4] ca[4] visesabhāgiyānañ[2] ca[2] apilāpanatā[5] sahagatā hoti anavamaggo[4], ayaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo.

Yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, accāraddhaviriyaṃ[6] karoti ; uddhaccabhūmî ti ſkatā abhipaṭṭhataṃ[7] peseti[8] ; kosajjabhūmî[9] ti garahito[10] rahitehi[11] angehi bujjhati[12] yaṃ cakkhusamathapathaṃ[13] sā upekkhā ti tena sā[14] upekkhā[15] tassa bojjhaṅgassa aṅgan ti karitvā upekkhasambojjhaṅgo ti vuccate.

Eso suttaniddeso.

Tattha desanā katamā ?

Asmiṃ sutte[16] cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni.

Tattha katamo vicayo ?

Sīlavato avippaṭisāro yāva vimutti[17] imissāya[18] pucchāya minikimatthassa-m-iti[19] dve padāni pucchā dve padāni vissajjanāni dvīhi padehi dve abhiññaṃ dvīhi c'eva padehi[20] vissajjanā kiṃ pucchati nibbādhikaṃ kāyabhūmikammassa[21] tathā[22] hi[22] patiṭṭhā[23] ca[22] asekkhe dhamme uppādeti.

Tattha[24] katamā yutti ?

---

1. B1. -sukhena ; S. -sukkhaminitaṃ.
2. B1. S. *om.*
3. S.B1. upādāya anu-.
4. B1. *om.*
5. S. apilobhanatā ; B1. alobhasaha-.
6. B1. ajjhāraddha-.
7. B2.B3. atipaṭhataṃ.
8. B1. peteti.
9. S.B1. kosacca-.
10. S.B1. karahite.
11. B1. tehi, S. *add.* tehi.
12. S.B1. pucchati.
13. S. -samathisatha.
14. B1. *om* : cakkhu-... sa ; S. *om.* : upekkhā ... sa.
15. S.B1. upekkhaṃ.
16. S.B1. *add.* ca.
17. S. B2. B3. vimutto.
18. B1. imissa.
19. B1. mikimatassati ; S. pinikitatthassamiti.
20. B1. *om* : dve.....padehi.
21. S. yāya bhummi-; B1. yāya bhummi.
22. B1. *om.*
23. B1. -ttho.
24. S.B1. *om*

Sīlavato avippaṭisāro bhavati kiṃ[1] nicchandassa[1] ca virāgo[2] atthi esā yutti.

Tattha katamaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ?

Viriyaṃ[3] viriyindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, samādhi samādhindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, paññā paññindriyassa padaṭṭhānam. Viriyaṃ[4] adosassa padaṭṭhānaṃ samādhi alobhassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, paññā amohassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.[5] Viriyindriyaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ: sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammāājivassa; samādhindriyaṃ tiṇṇaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ: sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācāya[6] sammāsamādhino; paññindriyaṃ dvinnaṃ maggaṅgānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ: sammāsatiyā sammādiṭṭhiyā ca.[7]

Tattha katamo[8] lakkhaṇo[8]?

Sīlakkhandhe vutte sabbe tayo khandhā vuttā bhavanti.*

Sīlaṃ vutte sesadhammānaṃ[9] sīlaṃ hetu ca paccayo ca, te sabbe dhammā[10] vuttā honti. Ekamhi[11] bodhipakkhiyadhamme vutte sabbe bodhagamaniyā[12] dhammā vuttā bhavanti.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi[13] sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye avippaṭisārena chandikā, te sīlapāripūrī bhavanti[14], pāmojjāchandikā avippaṭisārī[15] pāripūrī[16]. Ayaṃ ettha Bhagavato adhippāyo.-pe-, ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.[17]

Tattha katamo āvatto?

---

*B2. B3. *omit the following pages starting from here up to* p. dukkham essati ti; *but replace them* at p. 244 *post*, paṭipakkhavutte sesadhammānam etc.

---

1. B1. kicchannassa.
2. B1. vītarāgo ti.
3. S. B1. *om.*
4. S. viriyā.
5. S. *om*: paññā (17th line)... -ṭṭhānaṃ.
6. S.-vācāyassa.
7. B1. *add.* saddhindriyaṃ.
8. S. B1. katamā Lakkhanā.
9. B1.-dhammā; *others* sesaṃ dhammā-.
10. B1. *om*: sīlaṃ (after 4)..... dhammā.
11. B2. B3. Ekā; S. Ekaṃ pi.
12. B1. bodhanapakkhiyā-.
13. S. Idam; B1. Imaṃ.
14. B1. anto, S. bhanta.
15. B3.-sārādi.
16. B1. *om*:
17. B2. *om*: Ye (10th line)..... hāro.

Idaṃ suttam nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ. Yo nibbedho, ayaṃ nirodho. Yena nibbindati[1], so maggo. Yaṃ nirujjhati[2], taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ nibbedhagāminā maggena pahīyati[3] samudayo 'yaṃ vutto.

Tattha katamā vibhatti?

Sīlavato avippaṭisāro ti vibhajja-byākaraṇîyaṃ parāmas-santassa n'atthi avippaṭisāro[4] yāva dosakataṃ kāyena vā vācāya vā akusalaṃ ārabhati. Kiñci pi[5] 'ssa[5] evaṃ hoti sukataṃ[6] etaṃ[6] sucaritaṃ etaṃ no[7] c'assa[7] tena avippaṭi-sārena pāmojjaṃ jāyati yāva vimutti. Tassa sīlavato avip-paṭisāro ti vibhajja-byākaraṇīyaṃ. Ayaṃ vibhatti hāro.

Tattha katamā parivattanā?

Imehi sattahi upanissāya[8] sampattīhi ekādasa[9] upanissā[6] vibhattiyaṃ[10] pajahānaṃ pajahanti, ayaṃ parivattanā.

Tattha katamā vevacanā?

Imesaṃ ariyadhammānaṃ balabojjhaṅgavimokkhasamādhi samāpattīnaṃ imāni vevacanāni.

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Sīlavato avippaṭisāro ti sīlakkhandhe nekkhammapaññat-tiyā paññattaṃ. Nissajjapaññatti[11] ca evaṃ dasa aṅgāni dvīhi[12] dvīhi[12] angehi paññattāni.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo?

Idaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ suttaṃ pañcasu otiṇṇaṃ[13] yathâyaṃ[13] paṭhamaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ evaṃ indriyādi khandha-dhātuāyatanesu niddisitabbāni.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro[14]?

Sīlavato avippaṭisāro ti[15] na tāva suddho ārabbho avippaṭi-sārino pāmojjan ti na[16] tāva suddho ārabbho[17] yāni ekādasa padāni desitāni[18] yadā[14], tadā suddho ārabbho, ayaṃ sodhano.

---

1. B2. B3. nibbijjāti.
2. S. B2. B3. nibbijjha.
3. S. B1. pahiyissati.
4. B1.–sārā.
5. B1. *om.* ; S. Viya.
6. B1. *om.*
7. B1. *om* :; S. no ca yaṃ.
8. S. B2. B3. upanissā.
9. B1. eka.
10. B1. yam.
11. B1. Niyatapa–S. Niyacapa–.
12. S. B1. dvehi dvehi.
13. SB1. otiṇṇassa dhāraṃ.
14. B1. *om.*
15. S.B1. *om.*
16. B1. pāmojjam tena.
17. B1. *add.* yadā *here.*
18. B1. desitā.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno?

Sīlavemattatāya[1] paññattaṃ[2].

Evaṃ dasa padānaṃ[3] sabbāni[4] sīlakkhandhassa ānisaṃso[5], te ca paṭirūpadesavāso ca[6] paccayo, attasamāpaṇidhānañ ca hetu. Samādhikkhandhassa sukhaṃ hetu, passaddhi paccayo. Yena jhānasahajāti ca[7] ṭhānaṃ[8] hi jhānaṅgā,[9] aparo pariyāyo kāmesu ādīnavânupassanā samādhino paccayo; nekkhamme ānisaṃsadassāvitā[10] hetu.[10]

Tattha katamā samāropanā[11]?

Yaṃ[6] viriyindriyaṃ so[12] sīlakkhandho. Yaṃ[6] sīlam te cattāro dhammapadhānā[13]. Yaṃ[6] dhammānudhammapaṭipatti so pātimokkhasaṃvaro.

Yassa[14] selopamaṃ cittan ti gāthā.[(a)]

Selopamaṃ ti upamaṃ yathā selo vātena na kampati na uṇhena na[15] sītena samkampati; yathā anekā acetanā te[16] uṇhena milāyanti[17] sītena avasussanti[18] vātena bhijjhanti[19] Na[19] evaṃ selo virattarajjanīyesu[20] dosanīyena dussatî ti kāraṇaṃ dosanīye domanassantaṃ na duṭṭhena[21] vā kampati uṇhena vā so milāyati[22] sītena vā avasussati[23], evaṃ cittaṃ rāgena n'ânussati[24] sītena kampatî ti. Kiṃ[25] kāraṇaṃ virattaṃ[26] rajjanīyesu[27] dosanīyena dussati. Kiṃ[25] kāraṇaṃ

(*a*) See ante p.

---

1. S. B1. Sīlajā pattatāya.
2. B3. ñattaṃ.
3. S. B1. padāni.
4. S. *om.*
5. B1. ānisaṃsāni.
6. B1. *om.*
7. S. B1. *om.*
8. B1. jhānam.
9. S. B1. ñāṇangā.
10. S. dassanaṃ vitā sotā.
11. S. B1. *om*: samā'.
12. S. Tayo; B1. *om.*
13. B1. *om.* te cattāro dhamma–, S. –patanāya; B2. –patana.
14. S. B1. Yathā.
15. MSS. *om.*
16. S. B1. bhāvo.
17. S. khila–
18. B1. subandhā; S. sukhandhā.
19. B1. bhajjanaṃ.
20. B1. rajjanīye; S. vātarajja–.
21. B2. B3. dūtena; B1. duṭṭhe; S. dūte.
22. S.B1. khila-.
23. B1. atthuyadi; S. avatthu yadi.
24. S. B1. n'ânunissati.
25. S. B1. *om.*
26. S. B1. *add.* taṃ.
27. S. B1. –nīye.

dosanīye panassanti[1] na dussati, aduṭṭhaṃ taṃ na kosissanti[2]. Tena kuppanīyena kuppati.[3] Yass'[4] evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kuto naṃ dukkham* essatî ti sīlam eva hi selopamatā[5]. Yathā selo sabbappaccattikehi[6] akaraṇīyo, evaṃ taṃ cittaṃ sabbakilesehi na kampatî ti, ayaṃ amoho, virattaṃ rajjanīyesu ti ayaṃ adoso, kuppanīye na kuppatî ti ayaṃ adoso.

Tattha paññā amoho kusalamūlaṃ, alobho alobho yeva, adoso adoso yeva.

Imehi tīhi[7] kusalamūlehi sekkhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito asekkhamaggaṃ uppādeti. Sekkhabhūmi samattikamma dhamme[8] uppādeti, sā[9] ca[9] sammāvimuttiyañ[10] ca[10] vimutti-rasañāṇadassanaṃ[11], ime dasa asekkhānaṃ arahattaṃ dhammā[12].

Tattha aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena catubbidhā bhāvanā pi labbhati: sīlabhāvanā[7] kāyabhāvanā cittabhāvanā paññābhāvanā[13] ca.

Tattha sammākammantena sammāājivena ca kāyo bhāvito, sammāvācāya sammāvāyāmena ca sīlam bhāvitaṃ, sammāsaṅkappena sammāsamādhinā ca[13] cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ, sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsatiyā ca paññā bhāvitā.

Imāya catubbidhāya bhāvanāya dve dhammā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti: cittaṃ paññañ ca.

Cittaṃ[14] bhāvanāya samatho, paññā bhāvanāya vipassanā.

Tattha paññā avijjāpahānena[15] cittaṃ upakkilesehi amissikanti[16]. Paññābhāvanāya cittabhāvanaṃ yeva paripūreti.

---

*B2. B3. omit up to here starting from p. 237 ante. This omitted portion is added at p. 244 post.

---

1. B1. manassa.
2. B1. kosiyanti.
3. B1. vuccati.; S. *om*: kuppa- kuppati.
4. S. B1. *om*.
5. B1. *om*. Sīlaṃ... -pamatā.
6. S. B1. sappaccatti-.
7. B1. *om*.
8. B1. -kamaṃ dhamme.
9. B1. yāva; S. yā ca.
10. B1. vimutti.
11. B1. vimuttiñāṇa-; S. vimutti dasasamaṃ dasapavaṃ.
12. B1. *om*: ime.....dhammā.
13. S. B1. *om*.
14. B1. Citta.
15. S. B1. -pahānā avijjāpahānena.
16. B1. vigatan ti.

Evaṃ[1] yassa[1] subhāvitaṃ[2] cittaṃ kuto[3] naṃ dukkham essatî[4] ti.

Api ca kho pana tassa āyasmato abyāpadadhātu adhimuttā na so p'etaṃ samāpanno tassa saṅkhāpahāraṃ[5] deti[5] saṅkhāvitakkite[6] sarīre dukkhaṃ na vediyati.

Ayaṃ suttattho[7].

Tattha katamā desanā?

Imamhi sutte dasa asekkhā arahattadhammā desitā appamāṇā[8] ca samādhibhāvanā.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Selôpamatā[9] ye ye[10] dhammā vedanīyā sukhadukkho gatā, te sabbe nirūpaṃ v'ānupassantānaṃ vupagatā kāyato vedayitā parikkhāro appavattito dukkhaṃ na vediyati.

Tattha katamā yutti?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kuto naṃ dukkhaṃ essatî[4] ti.* Tīsu bhāvanāsu dukkhaṃ nakkhamati[11] cittaṃ[11] bhāvanāya ca, nirodhabhāvanāya ca anantarikā[12] samādhibhāvanāya ca.

Iti yass' evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittan ti samādhiphalassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittan ti cittāni bhāvitāni yathā paṭhamaṃ niddiṭṭhāni paññā sīlaṃ kāyo cittaṃ, sīlam[13] pi subhāvitaṃ kāyika-cetasikañ ca ṭhitattā[14] n'ânupakampatî[14] ti vedanā pi tathā saññā pi saṅkhārā pi. Kuto naṃ dukkhaṃ essatî[15] ti sukhaṃ pi n'ânugacchati[16], adukkha-m-asukhaṃ pi n'âgatan ti.

---

*See ante p. 31.

---

1. B1. Etassa.
2. S. B1. subhā.
3. S. B1. tato.
4. S. B2. B3. ehi.
5. B1. kaṅkhā pahānā; S. -pahānaṃ-.
6. B1. -vitivatte.
7. S. B1. B2. suttanto.
8. B1. appahānā.
9. S. Sekho samathā.
10. S. B1. *om.*
11. B1. dukkhamatto.
12. S. antarikā.
13. B1. *om.*
14. B1. cittânusankappati; S. vitthānânusankappati; B2. dhitatta-.
15. S. B2. B3. ehi.
16. S. B1. n'âgacchati.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Idha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye dukkhena adhikā bhavissanti, te evarūpāhi samāpattīhi viharissanti, ayaṃ ettha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Ye ca appasannā[1] tehi[2] bhavissanti[3], pasannañ ca pīti-pāmojjaṃ bhavissati, ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Āvatto[4] ti n'atthi āvattanassa bhūmi.

Vibhattî ti yass' evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kuto naṃ dukkhaṃ[5] essatî[6] ti duvidho[7] niddeso: dukkhahetuniddeso ca paṭipakkhaniddeso ca.

Ko[8] so[8] dukkhahetu[9]?

Yato[9] dukkhaṃ āgacchati paṭipakkhaniddeso* ca kuto evarūpassa dukkhaṃ na[10] āgamissatî ti niddiṭṭhaṃ.

Parivattanā ti kuto naṃ dukkhaṃ essatî[11] ti yaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ[12] anupādisesā ayaṃ n'atthi sopādisesā ayaṃ atthi puna evaṃ āhaṃsu taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ ubhayaṃ eva avedayitaṃ[13] sopādisesaṃ yañ[8] ca anupādisesaṃ yañ[8] ca taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ anupādisesaṃ yañ[8] ca sopādisesañ[8] ca[8] avedayitaṃ[13]. Sukhaṃ āpannassa anāvattikan[14] ti ayaṃ ettha viseso parivattanā.

Tattha katamo vevacano?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ[8] vā[8] bhāvitaṃ[15] subhāvitaṃ[16] anuṭṭhitaṃ[17] vatthukataṃ susamâraddhaṃ. Cittan ti manoviññāṇaṃ manindriyaṃ manoviññāṇadhātu[18].

---

*B2. B3. here add the omitted lines comprised in pp. to ante; starting with paṭipakkhavutte sesadhammānaṃ etc. See. p. ante.

---

1. B1. S. pasannā.
2. B1. tesaṃ.
1. & 2. B3. appasannagatehi.
3. S. B1. *om.*
4. S. B1. Āvattā.
5. S. B1. sukhaṃ.
6. S. B2. B3. ehi.
7. B1. vidūyava; S. vidu visso.
8. B1. *om.*
9. B1. -hetuto.
10. S. B1. *om.*
11. S. B2. B3. ehi *throughout.*
12. S. B1. *om.*
13. B1. aveditaṃ.
14. S. B1. n'âvatti-.
15. B1. paribhā-.
16. S. *om.*
17. B1. taṃ.
18. S. B1. manodhātu.

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Cittaṃ manosaṅkhārā vūpasamapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Samādhi asekhapaññattiyā paññattā. Dukkhaṃ ucchinnapaññattiyā paññattaṃ.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo?

Citte niddiṭṭhe pañcakkhandhā niddiṭṭhā honti, ayaṃ khandhesu otaraṇo. Manoviññāṇadhātuya[1] niddiṭṭhāya aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo[2] niddiṭṭhā honti[3], ayaṃ dhātūsu otaraṇo. Manâyatane niddiṭṭhe sabbāni āyatanāni niddiṭṭhāni honti.

Tattha manâyatanaṃ nāmarūpassa padaṭṭhānaṃ· Nāmarūpapaccayā[4] saḷāyatanaṃ, tathā paṭiccasamuppāde, ayaṃ otaraṇo.

Tattha katamo sodhano?

Suddho yeva ārambho.

Tattha katamo adhitthāno[5]?

Chaḷindriyaṃ bhāvanā ekattāya paññatti, chaṭṭhitena[6] kāyo ekattāya[7] paññatto.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Cittassa pubbahetu samuppādāya manasikāro ca[8] tapporaṇatā[8] ca[8] yaṃ[8] asamāhitabhūmiyaṃ ca visesadhammānaṃ abhāvitattā cittaṃ satataṃ[9] gacchati, samādhino sukhaṃ hetu avippaṭisāro paccayo, ayaṃ hetu[10] ayaṃ[10] paccayo[10] parikkhāro.

Tattha katamā samāropanā?

Yass' evaṃ bhāvitan ti tassa dhammā samāropayitabbā[11]. Kāyo sīlaṃ paññā bhāvitaṃ cittan ti anabhirataṃ anapanataṃ anekaṃ anutaṃ[12] anāpajjāsattaṃ ayaṃ sāmañ-ñâyatanā[13] na[13] tassa[13] sekkhassa sammāsamādhi[14] sabbe[14] asekkhā dasa arahantadhammā[15] niddiṭṭhā honti.

Asekhabhāgiyāni Suttāni.

---

1. S. Bi. manodhātuya.
2. Bi. aṭṭhārasaṭṭhā tayā.
3. S. Bi. hoti.
4. Bi. –paccayo.
5. Bi. paññatti.
6. Bi. *om.*
7. Bi. ekattatāya.
8. Bi. vattabbo.; S. vattabbo na tāva yaṃ.
9. Bi. āvataṃ; S. sadā.
10. Bi. *om.*; S. appaccayo.
11. S. ārohitabbā; Bi. ropayi–
12. S. *add.* anantaṃ.
13. S. sāmaññāya nitassa; Bi. *om*: anabhirataṃ (17th line).....âyatanā na.
14. Bi. sekkhā dhammā.
15. S. arahattaṃ dhammā.

(3)

Yassa nūna bhante[1] kāyagatā sati abhāvitā ayaṃ[2] so[2] aññataraṃ[3] sabrahmacāriṃ[4] āsajja[5] samāpajja[5] appaṭinissajja janapadacārikam pakkameyya, so āyasma[6] imasmiṃ vippaṭijānāti[7] dve pajāni[8] paṭijānāti cittabhāvanāyañ[9] ca[9] diṭṭhiyā[10] pahānaṃ. Kāyabhāvanāyañ ca diṭṭhipahānaṃ,[11] kāyabhāvanāyañ[9] ca[9] taṇhāpahānaṃ, yaṃ paṭhamaṃ upamaṃ[12] karoti. Asucinā pi sucinā pi pathavī n'eva[13] aṭṭiyati[14] na jigucchati[15] na pītipāmojjaṃ paṭilabhati, evam eva hi pathavīsamena[16] so cetasā anvayena[12] appakena[12] averena abyāpajjena vihārāmî ti.(*a*)

Iti[12] so āyasmā kiṃ paṭijānāti?

Kāyabhāvanāya sukhindriyapahānaṃ paṭijānāti. Cittabhāvanāya somanassindriyapahānaṃ paṭijānāti. Kāyikavedanā rāgânusayaṃ anugataṃ[17] sukhindriyaṃ paṭikkhipati.

Na hi vedanakkhandhaṃ yā[12] cetasikā sukhavedanā, tattha ayaṃ paṭilābhapaccayā uppajjati. Sukhaṃ somanassaṃ taṃ paṭikkhipati. Na hi manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ, tattha catūsu mahābhūtesu rūpakkhandhassa anusayaṃ[18] paṭighapahānaṃ[19] bhanati. Kāme rūpañ ca tañ ca asekhabhūmiyaṃ[20].

Kāye[21] kāyânupassanā ıdiṭṭhadhammasukhavihārañ ca, balena ca[22] ussāhena ca[22] sabbaṃ manasikatattānaṃ[23]

(*a*) M.I. 98, 100 etc.; III, 294, 297.

---

1. S. B1. sante.
2. S. ayaso; B2. arayyo; B3. ayyaso.
3. S. B1. –taro.
4. B1. –cariyam.
5. B1. *om.*; S. appaccam āpaccaṃ.
6. S. āyasmato.
7. B1. *om*: āyasmā...–jānāti.
8. S. B1. *om.*
9. B1. –bhāvanāya.
10. S. B1. diṭṭhipa–.
11. S. B1. *om*: Kāyapahānaṃ.
12. B1. *om.*
13. S. no.
14. S. aṭṭhissati; B1. *om.*
15. S. B1. cikucchati.
16. S. na.; B1. pathavī samo.
17. S. B2. B3. –gatānaṃ.
18. S. B1. anunayaṃ.
19. B1. paṭikaṃ pahā–.
20. B1. –bhūmi yeva.
21. B1. *om.*, S. Ko yeva.
22. B1. *om.*
23. B1. *om*: 'naṃ.

pahānaṃ, medaṃ katālikāya ca purisena ca maṇḍanakajātikena ca[1] etehi imassa[2] mātāpitu[2] sambhutaṃ[3] paccavekkhanaṃ, so[4] kāyena[4] ca[4] kāyânupassanāya ca[5] cittena ca[6] cittânupassanāya ca[7] dve[2] dhamme dhāreti. Kāyakilesavatthuṃ[8] cittena ca[9] cittasannissaye cittena subhāvitena[10] sattannañ ca[2] samāpattīnaṃ[11] vihārituṃ[2] paṭijānāti.

Gahapatiputtôpamatāya[2] ca[2] yathā gahapatiputtassa nānāraṅgānaṃ vatthakaraṇḍiko[12] puṇṇo bhaveyya. so yaṃ yad eva[13] vatthayugaṃ[14] pubbaṇhasamaye ākaṅkhati,[15] pubbaṇhassamaye nibbāpeti; evaṃ majjhantikasamaye[16] sāyaṇhasamaye, evaṃ eva so āyasmā cittassa subhāvitattā yathārūpena vihārena ākaṅkhati pubbaṇhasamayaṃ vihārituṃ yathārūpena[17] pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharati majjhantikasamaye sāyaṇhasamaye.

Ten'ev'esa āyasmatā[18] upamāya me bhāsitāya pathavī vā anuttarā[19] indriyabhāvanā bhāvitacittena. Tena so āyasmā idaṃ aṭṭhavidhaṃ bhāvanaṃ paṭijānāti catūsu mahābhūtesu kāyabhāvanaṃ upakacaṇḍālaṃ purisaṃ etakaṃ bhavatalakāsu[20] cittabhāvanaṃ imāhi tena bhāvanāhi[21] tāya bhāvanāya ca samathā[22] pāripūriṃ anveti[23], Imehi catuhi paññā pāripūriṃ[24] anveti[24].

Kathaṃ upakacaṇḍālaṃ[25] paṭikūlesu dhammesu apaṭikūlasaññī[26] viharati?

---

1. Bɪ. *om*: medaṃ (2nd line)... ...ca.
2. Bɪ. *om*.
3. Bɪ. paṭisam-.
4. Bɪ. yo kāye.
5. Bɪ. *om*., S. va.
6. S. Bɪ. citte.
7. S. Bɪ. *om*.
8. Bɪ. *om*. kāya'.
9. Bɪ. *om*. cittena ca; S. citte ca.
10. Bɪ. *om*.; S. -bhāsi-.
11. Bɪ. sankhappattinaṃ.
12. S. vatthānaṃ gadandiko; Bɪ. vatthānaṃ vatthagaṇḍiko.
13. S.Bɪ. yaṃ deva (?).
14. Bɪ. vatthu; S. vatthusuka.
15. SBɪ. *om*. pubbaṇha- -khati.
16. Bɪ. gacchati; S. gacchantam samaye.
17. S. Bɪ. tathā-.
18. Bɪ. Tena, *om*. esa āyasmatā.
19. S. bhāsitā tassa tassa pathavī vā aṇantarā; Bɪ. *om*. patha-...anuttarā.
20. D. pathālakā; Bɪ. *om*: upaka-... -talakāsu.
21. Bɪ. *om*. imāhi...bhāvanāhi.
22. Bɪ. samatho.
23. B2. B3. antehi; Bɪ. gantati.
24. B2. B3. parimantehi; Bɪ. -puri gantati.
25. Bɪ. S. *om*.
26. S. apaṭikusalatasaññī.

Kāyo pakatiyā apaṭikūlaṃ kāye uddhumātakasaññā saṅkhittena navasaññā ime paṭikūlā dhammā cetaso āyasmā paṭikūlato ajigucchito[1] kāyagatāsatiyā bhāvanânuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. Na hi tassa jigucchapahāya[2] cittaṃ paṭikūlati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikūlesu dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharatī ti kāyo sabbalokassa apaṭikūlo taṃ[3] so āyasmā asubhasaññāya viharati. Evaṃ apaṭikūlesu dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca apaṭikūlesu ca apaṭikūlasaññī viharatî ti[4] api[4] sabbo yaṃ lokassa[5] yaṃ[4] idaṃ[4] muṇḍo pattapāṇi[6] kulesu piṇḍāya vicarati, tena ca so āyasmā suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇena[7] apaṭikūlasaññī cittena ca kāyena nibbidā[8] sahagatena[9] apaṭikūlasaññī, evaṃ paṭikūlesu apaṭikūlesu[10] ca[4] dhammesu[4] apaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu apaṭikūlasaññī viharati ?

Paṭikūlesu[11] ca dhammesu[10] subhasaññino itthirūpe paṭikūlesu ca jigucchino[12] vinīlakavipubbake tattha so[13] āyasmā paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu dhammesu tadubhayaṃ[14] abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno ca ?

Apaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu[15] subhasaññino[16] itthirūpe[17] paṭikūlesu ca jigucchino[18] vinīlakavipubbake tadubhayam[19] abhinivajjayitvā n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'haṃ asmi n'eso me attā[20] ti[20] viharati.

---

1. S. Bi. ajikucchato.
2. Bi. jikucchatāya.
3. Bi. ti.
4. Bi. S. *om.*
5. Bi. loko.
6. S. Bi. matta–.
7. S. –nappaṇṇena.
8. S. nibbidhā.
9. S. samāga–.
10. S. Bi. *om.*
11. S. Apaṭi–.
12. Bi. jikucchimāne.
13. S. Bi. yo.
14. S. –ubhassa.
15. S. Bi. *om.*
16. Bi. asubha–.
17. Bi. –rupesu.
18. Bi. jikucchi–.
19. Bi. –ubhaye.
20. S. Bi. atthi.

Evaṃ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno.

Aparo pariyāyo: tedhātuto[1] lokasannivāso[2] sabbabālaputhujjanānaṃ apaṭikūlasaññā.

Tattha ca āyasmā Sāriputto apaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Evaṃ apaṭikūlesu dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu dhammesu apaṭikūlasaññī viharati?

Paṭikūlasaññino sabbasekkhā[3] idha[4] kā tedhātuke sabbaloke.

Tattha katamo bhūmipatto[5] samādhiphale[6] sacchikato[7] apaṭikūlasaññī viharati. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Na hi taṃ atthi yassa lokassa pahānāya paṭikūlasaññī uppādeyya.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikkūlesu[8] ca[8] dhammesu paṭikūlasaññī viharati?

Te dhātuke lokasannivāse yāva kāmalokabhūmikāhi[9] rāgānaṃ[10] paṭikūlasamatā[11] rūpā rūpadhātuṃ appaṭikkulasamatā[11].

Tattha ca āyasmā Sāriputto paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikkūlesu ca[12] dhammesu[12] paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikkūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikkūlasaññī viharati?

Yaṃ kiñci parato durattānaṃ durâgatānaṃ vacanapatthānaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ appaṭikkūlaṃ[13] yāva tā vācaso apparūpā tathā janassa[14] appaṭikkūlasaññā.

Tattha āyasmā Sāriputto abhiññāya sacchikato appaṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikkūlesu ca dhammesu appaṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

---

1. S. dhātuko; B1. dhātuke.
2. B1. -vāse.
3. B1. -sekho.
4. S. B1. *om.*
5. B1. *om*: sabbaloke (15th line)... -patto; S. vibhamatto.
6. B1. -bale.
7. B1. asacchi-.
8. B3. *om.*
9. B1. -bhūminaṃ.
10. B1. vītarāgā-.
11. B1. -kulatā.
12. S.B1. *om.*
13. S. sabbapaṭikulaṃ.
14. B1. *om.* appaṭikulaṃ...janassa

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca appaṭikkūlesu ca dhammesu tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako ca viharati[1] sato ca sampajāno ca?

Yañ ca n'esaṃ[2] samanupassati ye dhammā duccaritā, te dhammā appaṭikūlatā.

Tattha āyasmā Sāriputto iti paṭisañcikkhati ye dhammā duccaritā te dhammā aniṭṭhavipākā, ye dhammā sucaritā, te ācayagāmino. So[3] ca[3] sucaritaṃ apacayagāminī karitvā duccaritaṃ aniṭṭhavipākaṃ[4] karitvā tadubhayam abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati.

Atha[5] paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu apaṭikūlesu ca paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Taṇhā paṭikūladhammā[6] kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Taṇhāvasena hi sattā dvehi dhammehi sattā[7] kabaḷīkāre āhāre[8] rasataṇhāyaṃ[9] sattā phasse[10] sukhasaññāya[11] sattā.

Tatth' âyasmā Sāriputto kabaḷīkāre ca āhāre paṭikūlasaññī viharati, phasse[12] ca dukkhasaññī viharati.

Evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca apaṭikūlesu ca paṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca[8] dhammesu apaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu apaṭikūlasaññī viharati?

Taṇhakkhayaṃ anuttaraṃ nibbānaṃ, tathā[13] bālaputhujjanānaṃ paṭikūlasaññā pahatasaññā[14] ca.

Tatth' âyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭikūlasaññā[15] abyāpādasaññā[16] ca sā 'maṃ paññāya[17] passitvā[18] evaṃ paṭikūlesu ca dhammesu apaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlesu ca apaṭikūlesu ca dhammesu apaṭikūlasaññī viharati?

---

1. S.Bi. *om*: Evaṃ paṭikūlesu (15th line)...viharati.
2. Bi. *om*.
3. Bi. Yaṃ.
4. Bi. *om*: aniṭṭha'.
5. Bi. Kathaṃ.
6. Bi. -dhammo.
7. Bi. bhavanti.
8. S.Bi. *om*.
9. S.Bi. taṇhāya.
10. Bi. *om*., S. -ya ca.
11. S.Bi. sukhaṃ paññāya.
12. S.Bi. pare.
13. Bi. tattha.
14. S. pahāna-.
15. Bi. -saññāya.
16. S.Bi. -saññāya.
17. S.Bi. *om*. ca...paññāya.
18. Bi. passati.

Tatiye[1] ca[2] nibbāne paṭikūlasaññino yasena ca kittīni[3] ca apaṭikūlasaññino tatth' âyasmā Sāriputto assādañ[4] ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya[5] paṭijānanto paṭikūlañ ca apaṭikūlañ ca dhammaṃ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā[6] apaṭikūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikūlaṃ apaṭikūlañ ca dhammaṃ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjayitvā upekkhako viharati?

Sato ca sampajano[7] ca. Yañ ca samanupassati anunayo[8] apaṭikūlo dhammo paṭigho ca[9] paṭikūlo dhammo tatth' âyasmā Sāriputto anunayassa[10] paṭighapahīnattā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno ca.

Yañc' assa[11] samanupassati, ayaṃ[12] pañcavidhā anuttarā indriyabhāvanā.

Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

Tattha katamo desanā hāro?

Imamhi sutte kiṃ[13] desitabbaṃ? Tattha vuccate, imamhi sutte diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro desito, tathā vimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhanā ca[14] adhipaññā dhammaṃ[15] desitaṃ[16].

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Ye kāye kāyânupassino viharanti, tesaṃ[17] cittaṃ[17] anusayapaṭighena[18] na[19] viharati anunayapaṭighena[20] c'âbhirammamānassa cittaṃ samaggataṃ bhavissatī ti bhāvanāya phalaṃ[21] etaṃ[22], ayaṃ vicayo haro.

Tattha katamo yutti hāro?

Kāyabhāvanāya ca cittabhāvanāya ca na kiñci sabrahmacāri atimaññissatî ti. Atthi esā yutti, ayaṃ[19] yutti[19] hāro.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro?

---

1. &. 2. B1. *om.*
2. S.va.
3. *sic. all MSS.*
4. S. asidaṃ.
5. S. sammā saññāya.
6. S. -vajjitvā.
7. B2.B3. -pajānano.
8. B3. anuniyo.
9. S.B1. *om*: apaṭikūlo...ca.
10. S.B1. anunayapaṭi-.
11. B1. *om.*
12. S.B1. anunayaṃ.
13. S.B1. *om.*, B2.B3. kam.
14. S.B1. va.
15. S.B1. dhammā.
16. B1. desitā.
17. B1. te.
18. B1. -paṭihanena, S. -pacitena.
19. S.B1. *om.*
20. S.B1. -patikkhena.
21. B1. balaṃ.
22. S.B1. ettaṃ.

Kāyabhāvanāya[1] paṭhamassa[1] sati upaṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ya pathavīsamacittaṃ, tā[2] sā[2] aniccânupassanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo?

Yaṃ[3] pathavīsamena cetasā viharati attânupassī[3], so[3] paṭhavīsamena gihī[3] viharati. Ko attho pathavīsamenā ti yathā ye[3] ca[3] selôpamatāya[4] akammayuttā evam eva pathavīsamo ayam hiriyatāya[5], ayaṃ lakkhaṇo.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi byākaraṇe ko tassa āyasmato adhippāyo? Ye keci arahantā indriyabhāvanaṃ[6] ākaṅkhiyanti, te pathavīsamataṃ uppādayissantî ti. Ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo āvatto ti?

N'atthi āvattassa bhūmi.

Tattha katamo[7] vibhatti?

Yo kāyânupassī viharati, so[8] pathavīsamaṃ cittaṃ[9] paṭilabhissatī ti[10] na ekaṃsena. Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ? Ye khaṇḍakādi chinnakādi kammakārino[11] na te pathavīsamacittaṃ paṭilabhanti. Sabbakāyagatā sati sekkhabhāvanāya nibbānaṃ phalaṃ, ayaṃ vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattanā hāro?

Ye kāyânupassino viharissanti, tesaṃ yeva kāyapaccayā uppajjeyya āsavā vighātapariḷāhāyaṃ[12] parivattanā hāro.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo?

Sattesu[13] ca[13] pañcakkhandhā avatiṇṇā[14] bhāvīsatindriyāni[15] tath'âyaṃ[16] manindriyaṃ, taṃ manodhātu manâyatanañ ca. Yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ, taṃ dhammadhātu dhammâyatanañ ca.

Ayaṃ otaraṇo hāro.

---

1. B1. -bhāvanā samathassa.
2. B1. tāsaṃ, S. vatasā(?)
3. B1. *om.*
4. S.B1. selo sama-.
5. B1. hi yo.
6. S.B1. -bhāvaṃ.
7. B1. katamā.
8. S.B2.B3. yo.
9. B3. -samanacittataṃ, B2. -samacittataṃ.
10. B1. taṃ.
11. B2. B3. no.
12. S.B1. -pariyuṭṭhaho ayaṃ.
13. B2.B3. *om.*, S. Tesu ca.
14. B2. bhava-.
15. S.B1. bāvīsatindriyā, B3. bāvīsatindriyāni.
16. S.B1. tathā paraṃ.

Tattha katamo sodhano[1] hāro?

Ye ca[2] manasā cattāro bhāvetabbā, te sabbe bhāvitā yaṃ[3] taṃ[3] manena pahīne vattabbataṃ[4] sabbapattaṃ[5] etassa ca atthāya ārambho, so attho suddho.

Ayaṃ sodhano hāro[6].

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno?[7]

Ayaṃ samādhi ekattatāya[8] paññattā, cha kāyā ekattatāya[8] paññattā. Pañc'indriyāni[9] rūpīni[9] rūpakāyo. Cha vedanākāyā vedanākāyo. Cha saññākāyā saññākāyo. Cha cetanākāyā cetanākāyo. Cha viññāṇakāyā viññāṇakāyo. Sabbe pi ete dhammā[10] dhammakāyo[11] ti[11] yeva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti.

Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhāno.[12]

Parikkhāro ti samâpattikosallañ ca dhītikosallañ ca hetu, yañ ca gocarakosallaṃ yañ ca kallantakosallaṃ[13] paccayo· Vodānakosallaṃ hetu, kallaṃ[2] paccayo. Sukhaṃ hetu, abyāpajjaṃ paccayo.

Ayaṃ[10] parikkhāro.

Tattha katamo samâropano?[14]

Yathā pathavī sucim pi nikkhipante asucim pi nikkhitte tādise yeva evaṃ kāyo manāpikehi pi phassehi amanāpikehi pi phassehi[15] tādiso yeva paṭighasamphassena vā sukhāya vedanāya tādisaṃ yeva cittaṃ. Idaṃ suttaṃ vibhattaṃ sa[16] upamaṃ[17] ugghaṭitaññussa puggalassa vibhāgena. Tattha samâropanāya avakāso n'atthi[18].

Tattha katamaṃ suttam saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ?

Yaṃ[19] kusalehi dhammehi na virodhati na vaḍḍhati, imaṃ ādīnavaṃ Bhagavā deseti, tasmā channaṃ vivareyya vivaṭaṃ n'âtivassati, tato ādīnavato vivareyyā ti.

---

1. B1. sodhanā.
2. B1. *om.*
3. B1. bhāvitāya na. *Others.* bhāvitāyanta.
4. MSS. patta-.
5. S. sabbaṃ satthaṃ; B3. sabbaṃ patta; B1. sabbaṃ.
6. B1. *om*: Ayaṃ...hāro: S. *om.* hāro.
7. S.B1. *om*: Tattha...ṭṭhāno.
8. S.B1. ekattāya.
9. B1. -indriyā rūpi.
10. S.B1. *om.*
11. B1. -kāya.
12. B1. sodhano.
13. B2.B3. kallantaṃ ko-.
14. B2.B3. *add.* ti.
15. S.B1. *om*: amanāpikehi pi phassehi.
16. S.B1. *om.*
17. MSS. opa-.
18. B1. navan ti.
19. S.B2.B3. Yato ca.

Taṃ[1] tīhi dhammehi n'âbhiddhaṃsitā[2] ti asubhasaññāya[3] rāgena[4] n'âbhiddhaṃsiyati[5], mettāya dosena[6] n'âbhiddhamsiyati[5], vipassanāya mohena[7] n'âbhiddhamsiyati[5].

Evaṃ c'assa[1] yo yo dhammo paṭipakkho, tamhi tamhi dhamme paripūrissati. Yo[1] tassa dhammaṡsa akusalo dhammo paṭipakkho, tena[1] n'âdhivāsiyati[1].

Aparo pariyāyo: Ye[1] ime dhammā attanâ na sakkoti vuṭṭhānaṃ, te[8] ete[8] dhammā desitā. Channaṃ ativassatî ti tehi[1] vitakkaṃ[1] yena[9] ca sakkā puna desitaṃ cittaṃ vibhāvetuṃ pariyodāpetuṃ[10] vivekaninnassa vivekaponassa[1] vivekapabbhārassa vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjati kusalesu dhammesu. Seyyathā pi nāma uppalaṃ vā kumudaṃ vā padumaṃ[11] vā[11] udake sukkapakkhe cando yāva ratti yāva divaso āgacchati, tassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhitabbā[12] na parihāni, evaṃvidhaṃ taṃ cittaṃ n'âdhiddhaṃsiyati[13].

Aparo p'ettha yo akuṭo asaṭho[14] amāyāvī ujupuriso yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ[15] avikaroti[16].

Tattha[17] yo chadeti tassa akusalā dhammā cittaṃ anudhāvanti. Channaṃ ativassatî ti yo pana hoti, asaṭho[14] akuto amāyāvī ujupuriso yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikaroti, tassa cittaṃ akusalehi dhammehi na viddhaṃsiyati[18].

Ayaṃ suttattho.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Idha desitā dasa akusalakammapathā adhivassanatāya[19] dasa[11] kusalakammapathā[20] anadhivassanatāya[11] akusalehi[21]

---

1. Bɪ. *om*.
2. Bɪ. n'âtivassati.
3. Bɪ. -saññā.
4. S.Bɪ.- cārena.
5. Bɪ. n'âtivassiyati.
6. S.Bɪ. mettācārena.
7. Bɪ. amohena.
8. Bɪ. tesaṃ.
9. Bɪ. na.
10. Bɪ. *om* : 'dāpetum ; S. pariyo dhātum ; B3. pariyo petuṃ.
11. Bɪ. *om*.
12. Bɪ. pāṭisankhatabbā; S. pāti-.
13. Bɪ. n'âtivassati.
14. S. asato ; B2.B3. asaṭṭho ; Bɪ asatho.
15. S.Bɪ. attanā.
16. S. -karomi ; S.Bɪ. *add*. attānaṃ.
17. S.Bɪ. *om*.
18. S.Bɪ. vidhaṃsissati.
19. Bɪ. anativassa- ; S. avivassanā n'âyaṃ. S.
20. S. akusala- ; Bɪ. *om* ; B2.B3. kusalaṃ kamma-.
21. S.Bɪ. kusalehi.

na[1] visujjhati. Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā cittasaṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissantî ti.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Yass, evaṃ[2] cittaṃ adhivāsiyati[3], tassa bujjhitassa,[4] yaṃ bhaveyya[5] kūṭeyya, taṃ anantariyena pi satthari vā[6] guṇânukampanatāya[7] Ayaṃ vicayo.

Tattha katamā yuttî ti[8] evaṃ anadhivasiyantaṃ[9] cittaṃ vuṭṭhā ti[10] vuṭṭhitaṃ[11] patiṭṭhahati[12] kusalesu dhammesu ti[8] atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhānan ti channaṃ ativassatî ti channaṃ asaṃvarānaṃ[13] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vivaṭaṃ n'âtivassatî ti achannaṃ[14] saṃvaraṇānaṃ[15] padaṭṭhānaṃ[16]. Tasmā channam vivareyya vivaṭaṃ n'âtivassatî ti desanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Lakkhaṇo[17] ti channam ativassatî ti ye keci cittena[18] channena ekalakkhaṇā dhammā, sabbe te aviddhaṃsiyanti[19], tasmā channaṃ vivareyya. Vivaṭaṃ n'âtivassatî ti ye keci tena achannena[20] ekalakkhaṇā dhammā, sabbe[8] te n'âtivassantî ti lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Yesaṃ kesañci[21] cittaṃ akusaladhammā[22] adhipaṭidesitā[23] te yathādhammaṃ[24] paṭikarissantî ti ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro.

---

1. S. Bi. kusalehi
2. S.Bi. eva.
3. Bi. avisati; S. avasissati.
4. Bi. mucchi-, S pucchi-.
5. S.Bi. cāgeyya.
6. Bi. *om*: kuteyya...va, *adding* attani.
7. Bi.guṇānaṃ kappana-, *others*. -kammana-.
8. Bi. *om*.
9. S. adhivassiyantaṃ; Bi. ativassiyantaṃ.
10. Bi. vuṭṭhāsi.
11. S.Bi. vuṭṭhā taṃ.
12. Bi. patiṭṭhati.
13. Bi. -varaṃ.
14. S. Bi. channaṃ.
15. Bi. -varaṇaṃ.
16. B2.B3. *om*.
17. S.Bi. Lakkhaṇato.
18. Bi. citto na.
19. Bi. avidaṃsi-.
20. S. channe-; Bi. chandena.
21. Bi. *add*. na.
22. S.Bi. kusala, Bi. dhammaṃ.
23. S. apaṭi-; Bi. desito.
24. S.Bi. -dhammā.

Avatto ti yaṃ channaṃ taṃ duvidhaṃ kammamānaṃ[1] samucchitabbo[2] anantariyasamādhinaṃ[2]. Tattha passaddhiyañ ca māno[3] āsave vaḍḍheti, assaddhiyena ca pamādaṃ gacchati, pamādena[4] oṇamati, unnaḷabhāvaṃ gacchati. Vuttaṃ c'etaṃ Bhagavatā unnaḷānaṃ pamattānaṃ tesaṃ vaḍḍhanti āsavā ti cattāri tāni[2] upādānāni. Yāni cattāri upādānāni[5], te pañcûpādānakkhandā bhavanti, imāni[2] saccāni[2] dukkhañ ca samudayo ca. Tasmā channaṃ vivareyyā[6] ti yena hetunā, te āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Tesaṃ pahīnattā āsavā pahīyante.

Tattha appamādena assaddhiyaṃ pahīyati uddhaccakukkuccapahānena oḷārikatā, tassa dve dhammā na[2] samatho ca vipassanā[7] ca pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Yo[8] tesaṃ āsavānaṃ khayo[9], ayaṃ nirodho. Imāni cattāri saccāni. Ayaṃ āvatto.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro?

Channaṃ ativassatî ti na ekaṃso kiṃkāraṇaṃ yassa assa[10] nivattanā[10] yathā pi sekkhānaṃ.

Yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā —kiñcâpi sekkhopakareyya[11] pāpakaṃ kāyena vā vācāya vā uda cetasā vā. Abhabbo hi tassa pariguhanāya abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa hotî ti. Kiñcâpi tesaṃ nivāraṇaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Api tu apaccayā samā ye ca te niddisitabbā. Ayaṃ vibhatti hāro.

Tattha parivattanā channaṃ ativassatî ti yassa ye dhammā sabbaṃ[12] anavivaṭṭaṃ[13] ativassiyati, vivaṭaṃ n'âtivassati, avagunantaṃ[14] n'âtivassati. Ayaṃ parivattanā hāro.

Tattha katamo vevacano?

Channan ti āvutaṃ[15] nivutaṃ pihitaṃ paṭikujjitaṃ sañchannaṃ[16] parodhaṃ. Vivaṭaṃ n'âtivassatî ti yassa te dhammā

---

1. B1. pamādaṃ mānaṃ.
2. B1. *om.*
3. B1. manā; S. B1. *add.* ca.
4. S.B1. mānena.
5. B1. *om*: yāni...upādānāni.
6. S.B2.B3. vadeyyā.
7. S. *om.*, B2.B3. bhāvanā.
8. B1. Yam.
9. B1. khayaṃ; S. khaye.
10. S.B1. āsayani-.
11. S.B1. sekhopakārena.
12. S.B1. *om*: yassa (2nd line)... sabbaṃ.
13. S.B1. anubhāvagataṃ.
14. B1. -guṇanaṃ.
15. B1. *om.*
16. S.B1. pañcannaṃ.

pabbajjitā[1] vinodaṃ[1] n'âdhivassitā[1] vantikatā[1] ti. Ayaṃ vevacano hāro.

Tattha katamo paññatti?

Channaṃ ativassatî ti kilesabhāgaiyapaññattaṃ, vivaṭaṃ n'âtivassatī ti sadhammakiccaṃ[2] yaṃ[3] paṭipadā[4] paññatiyā paññattaṃ. Tasmā hi channaṃ vivareyyā ti anusāsanapaññattiyā paññattam. Vivaṭaṃ n'âtivassatî ti niddhānapaññattiyā[5] paññattaṃ. Ayaṃ paññatti hāro.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo hāro?

Channaṃ ativassatî ti tayo[6] kilesā rāgo doso moho, te khandhesu saṅkhārakkhandho -pe-, te purā[7] yathāniddiṭṭhaṃ khandhadhātuāyatanesu, ayaṃ otaraṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo sodhano hāro?

Yenârambhena idaṃ suttaṃ bhāsati so[8] ārambho niyutto[9].

Adhiṭṭhāno ti channaṃ ativassatî ti ekattatāya paññattaṃ kiṃkāraṇaṃ? Idaṃ hi ativassatî ti imassa ca ativassati, evañ ca ativassati, ti ayaṃ vemattatāya, yā[10] suṇasādhāraṇehi[11] lakkhaṇehi paññāpiyati[12], sā[12] ekattapaññatti.[13]

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Yañ ca taṃ ativassiyan ti, tassa dve hetu dve[14] paccay[14] akusalapasut' eva[15] vācakattâbhirati[15] ca; ime[14] dve[14] ayoniso manasikāro ca kusalā dhammā vopasaggā[16] ca, ime[14] dve paccayā.

Tattha katamo samâropano?

Channaṃ ativassatî ti vematipassatî[14] ti[14] channaṃ yaṃ pariggahituṃ yaṃ[17] adesituṃ[18] appasutaṃ yaṃ kathaṃ

---

1. B1. pabbajissanā ti vassibhāvankatā.
2. B1. samaṇadhammṃe kicca.
3. B1. *om*.
4. S.B1. *om*.
5. B1. saddhāpaññā. S. nisaddhāni paññā-.
6. B1. ye; S. vāyo.
7. B1. *om*: sankhāra-...purā.
8. S.B2.B3. yo.
9. B1. ti yutto.
10. S.B2.B3. yo.
11. B1. *om*: suṇa'.
12. B1. -piyatā; S. -piyatassa.
13. B1. ekattā pa-, *others*. ekattaṃ pa-.
14. B1. *om*.
15. B1. akusalaṃ Bhagavā (va) -cakattā-; S. akusalapasantavavāca-.
16. B1. vosaggā; S. vā saggā.
17. B1. taṃ.
18. S. ādesitaṃ. B2.B3. advesi-.

kathâvibhūtena[1] akusalamūlena yaṃ[2] taṇhāya[3] ca[3] te[3] vaḍḍhati dosā ti sannitvā te appasakkhayena[4] sankhārā. Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ samâropano.

Yaṃ puna tathā desanā. Tass'eva akusalā dhammā vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ āpajjati, tassa saṅkhārā nirodhā[5], ayaṃ samâropano[6].

Cattāro puggalā tamo tamaparāyano ti -pe-.*

Tattha katamo[7] vuccate tamo nāma ?

Yo tamo andhakāro, yathāvuttaṃ Bhagavatā yathā andhakāre tasmiṃ[8] bhayānake sakaṃ pi dhātu puriso na passati, evaṃ eva aññāṇato tamo pan' andhakāro[9]. Pāpakasakammasavipākaṃ na saddho[10] hoti[10], iti evaṃ lakkhaṇatā aññāṇaṃ tamo avijjā moho[11] yena sakkā[12] yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti[13]. Iti vuccati tamo ti.

So tiṇṇaṃ cakkhūnaṃ tamo maṃsacakkhuno[14] dibbacakkhuno paññācakkhuno, imesaṃ[15] cakkhūnaṃ[15] idha tamo niddisiyati aññāṇan ti.

Tattha katamaṃ aññāṇaṃ adassanaṃ ?

Atha[15] nissaye[15] yaṃ pubbante aññāṇaṃ, aparante aññāṇaṃ, pubbantâparante aññāṇaṃ[16], hetumhi aññāṇaṃ, paccayamhi aññāṇaṃ, tassa aññāṇino[17] samādhibhūtassa[18] esā[15] nissando[19]

Yaṃ na jānāti idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na manasikātabban ti so tena tamena niddisiyati, tamo pi[20] yathā[15] vuccati[15], mūḷho ti, evaṃ[15] cetanā[15]. Tena[15] tamena[15] so puggalo vuccati. Tamo

---

See ante p. 32 (b).

---

1. B1. *om* : adesituṃ (11)..... bhūtena.
2. B1. *om.*
3. B1. taṇhāvaṭṭaṃ.
4. S. apuññakkhayena ; B1. *om*: dosā ti (14th line)... -khayena.
5. B1. *om*. tassa...nirodhā.
6. S. ropanā *throughout this page*.
7. B2.B3. katame.
8. S. tamaso.
9. S. antaro.
10. S. saddhāyo.
11. S. tamo(ho).
12. B1. *om* : tasmiṃ(2)...sakkā.
13. S.B1. jānāti.
14. B1. -chakkhunā *also foll.*
15. B1. *om.*
16. S. B1. *om* : aparante...aññāṇaṃ.
17. B1. aññāṇassa.
18. B1. asamā-.
19. B2.B3. nisando.
    S. nisaddo, B1. *om.*
20. B1. ti.

ti so tena tamena asamūhatena[1] asamucchinnena tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccati[2] puggalo tamo tamaparāyano ti.

Parāyano[3] yeva dhammo manasikātabbo, so tamo dahati, aññaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Te c'assa[4] dhammā[5] nijjhānakhamanti, so sutamayāya paññāya samanupassati.

Tattha katamo tamo[6] jotiparāyano ?

So tena paññāvasena iriyati, evaṃ tass'eva[7] iriyantassa[8] parāyano bhavati. Ayam vuccate puggalo tamo[6] jotiparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo[9] jotiparāyano ?

Tattha vuccati joti nāma yaṃ tassa c'etam[10] assa[11] paṭipakkhena[12] yeva[13] dhamme antamaso ñāṇâloko so suṇadhammo[14] puggalo tamo jotiparāyano.

Tattha[15] vuccate yo[16], yaṃ puggalo tamo jotiparāyano, so yadi[17] tathārūpam[18] kalyāṇamittaṃ paṭilabhati. Yo naṃ akusalato ca nivāreti bhāvikusalatā va[19] bhāvasanniyojetî ti, evañ ca saddhammaṃ deseti :—

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā ; ime dhammā sevitabbā, ime dhammā na sevitabbā ; ime dhammā bhajitabbā, ime dhammā na bhajitabbā[20] ; ime dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihātabbā ; ime dhammā manasikātabbā[21], ime dhammā na manasikātabbā ti.

Paccate saññāya yathā saññāyati satindriyāni, so evaṃ pajānāti :—

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā ; ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā ; ime dhammā sevitabbā,

---

1. S.Bi. asamuppādena.
2. S.Bi. vuccate.
3. Bi. Yo.
4. Bi. c'eva.
5. S.Bi. dhammam.
6. Bi. *om.*
7. S.Bi. tam yeva.
8. S. -tāya.
9. Bi. *add.* tamo.
10. Bi. *om.* Tattha...c'etam.
11. S.Bi. tassa.
12. S. -pakkhepena.
13. Bi. pi.
14. S.Bi. sumaṇadhammo.
15. Bi. Tena.
16. Bi. so.
17. S. Bi. *om.*
18. S. Bi. yatha-.
19. Bi. 'kusalabhāve.
20. S.Bi. *om* : -tabbā.
21. S.Bi. *om* : ime dhammā na upasampajj...manasikātabbā.

ime dhammā na sevitabbā ; ime dhammā bhāvetabbā, ime dhammā na bhāvetabbā ; ime dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihātabbā ; ime dhammā manasikātabbā, ime dhammā na manasikātabbā ti.[1]

Sote dhammesu[2] suyyati, sotaṃ odahati, aññaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Te c'assa[3] dhammā nijjhānakhaman[4] ti, so sutamayāya paññāya samannâgato sotena paccayavasena iriyati evaṃ tass' eva[5] iriyan[5] ti[5] tapparamo[6] bhavati tapparāyano.

Ayam vuccate puggalo tamo tamaparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo joti tamaparāyano ?

Joti nāma yā[7] tass'eva tamassa paṭipakkhena[8] ye[5] dhammā[5] antamaso ñāṇâloko, so puna[5] dhammo. Katamā[5] vuccate[5] paññāyato[9] paṇḍito ti vuccate. So evaṃ pajānāti :—

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā ; ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā anavajjā ; ime dhammā sevitabbā, ime dhammā na sevitabbā ; ime dhammā bhāvitabbā, ime dhammā na bhāvitabbā ; ime dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā, ime dhammā na upasampajja vihātabbā ; ime dhammā manasikātabbā, ime dhammā na manasikātabbā.

Idha[10] pana[10] pāpamittasaṃsevano[11] pāpamittavasānugo akusale[12] dhamme abhivaḍḍheti[13], kusale[14] dhamme pajahati[15]. So tena pamādena paccayasaññā[16] amanasikatvā asati[17] asampajaññaṃ[18] āsevati[19]. Tayā[16] yo paṭipakkho[20] tamo, so pavaḍḍheti, so tamâbhibhūto parāyano[21] tamaparamo[21] c'eva[21] bhavati[21].

---

1. Bı. *om* : Paccate (Line 1)... manasikātabbā ti.
2. Bı. dhamme ; S. dhamme tesu.
3. Bı. Teva ; S. Te vayadha-.
4. Bı. nisajjhāna-.
5. Bı. *om*.
6. Bı. tamo.
7. Bı. yo.
8. Bı. -pakkhe.
9. Bı. paññāya.
10. S. Imena.
11. S. Bı. -saṃsevana.
12. Bı. kusale.
13. S.Bı. -khandheti.
14. Bı. akusale.
15. Bı. vaḍḍheti.
16. Bı. *om*.
17. Bı. sati sampa-.
18. S.Bı. -jaññe.
19. Bı. anāsevitāya.
20. Bı. -pakkhe.
21. Bı. tamaparāyano tamaṃ tamo bhavissati.

Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo joti tamaparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo joti jotiparāyano?

Tattha vuccate so yaṃ puggalo kalyāṇamittassa sannissito bhavati sakkā saṃyogi kusalaṃgavesi[1] so kalyāṇamitte upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati, parisañcayati[2] kiṃ kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ? Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ? Kiṃ bhāvitabbaṃ, kiṃ na bhāvitabbaṃ? Kiṃ upasampajja vihātabbaṃ, kiṃ na upasampajja vihātabbaṃ? Kiṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kiṃ na manasikātabbaṃ? Kathaṃ saṅkileso hoti, kathaṃ vodānaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ pavatti hoti, kathaṃ uppatti hoti? Kathaṃ bandho hoti, kathaṃ mokkho hoti? Kathaṃ sākkāya samudayo hoti, kathaṃ sakkāya nirodho hoti?

So ettha desitaṃ yathā upaṭṭhitaṃ tathā[3] sampaṭipajjanto[4] so[5] evaṃ pajānāti:—

Ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā akusalā, evaṃ[6]-pe-yāva kathaṃ[7] sakkāya samudayo hoti, kathaṃ sakkāya nirodho hotî ti, vitthārena kātabbaṃ. So te dhamme adhipāṭikaṅkhā[8] ti[8] evaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ vijjā ālokaṃ vaḍḍheti. So puggalo tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccate puggalo joti jotiparāyano.

Tattha katamo puggalo[6] tamo tamaparāyano?

Yo[9] akusalaṃ dhammaṃ[10] dīpeti, taṃ bhāvanāya pahīnāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo bhavati tapparāyano, ayaṃ vuccate puggalo[9] tamo tamaparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo tamo jotiparāyano, so tamena akusalassa kammassa vipākam dasseti. Tamehi[7] yaṃ cakkhu kalyāṇamittassa[11] yena[11] akusale dhamme pajahati, kusale dhamme abhivaḍḍhati.[12]

---

1. Bi. gavesituṃ.
2. Bi. parisājaññā; S. paripañña.
3. Bi. *om*: Kathaṃ vodānaṃ hoti (p. 265 line 18)...tathā.
4. Bi. sammāpaṭi-.
5. S. ye.
6. S.Bi. *om*.
7. Bi. *om*.
8. S.Bi. avipākaṃ sati.
9. S.B2.B3. *om*.
10. S.Bi. kammaṃ.
11. Bi. -mittasaṃvāsena.
12. S.Bi. *om*: kusale...-vaḍḍhati.

Tattha yo[1] ca panītāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo tena vuccate tamo jotiparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo joti tamaparāyano, kusalassa kammavipākaṃ dasseti.[2] Yam cakkhu pāpamittasaṃsaggena pāpamittūpasevena[3] pāpamittavasānugo akusalaṃ dhammaṃ[4] abhivaḍḍhati[5], taṃ bhāvanāya pahīnāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti, tapparamo tena vuccate joti tamaparāyano.

Tattha yo puggalo joti jotiparāyano, so jotitabhāvatāya[6] panītāsu gatīsu upapattiṃ dasseti. Tapparamo ten'āha joti jotiparāyano.

Joti tamaparāyanena[7] dasa akusalānaṃ kammānaṃ udayaṃ dasseti. Tamena puggalena akusalānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ dasseti, na akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ[8] vipākam dasseti.[9] Tamena aṭṭha micchattāni* dasseti, jotinā aṭṭha samattāni dasseti,[10] jotinā[11] tamaparāyanena dasa akusalakammapathe[12] dasseti, jotinā paṇītattam dasseti. Tamena jotiparāyanena atapaṇīyam dhammam dasseti, jotinā tamaparāyanena tapanīyaṃ[13] dhammaṃ dasseti.

Ayaṃ suttattho.

Tattha katamo desanā hāro?

Imamhi[14] sutte[15] kiṃ desitaṃ?

Tattha vuccate imamhi sutte kusalâkusaladhammā desitā. Kusalâkusalānañ ca dhammānaṃ[16] vipāko desito. Hīnapaṇītānañ ca sattānaṃ gati nānākāraṇaṃ desitaṃ. Ayaṃ desanā hāro.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

---

*D.III, 254, II, 253.

---

1. Bı. ye.
2. Bı. *om*: Tattha (after 10)...* dasset.
3. Bı. -mittaṃ pasavena.
4. S.Bı. kammaṃ.
5. S. -vaddhitaṃ.
6. S.B2.B3. jotītātabhātā yāva.
7. S.B2.B3. -parāyano na.
8. S. kammānaṃ.
9. Bı. *om*: na aku-...dasseti.
10. S.Bı. *om*. jotinā...dasseti.
11. Bı. *om*.
12. S. kusala:.
13. S.Bı. tapanī.
14. Bı. Imaṃ.
15. S.Bı. suttaṃ.
16. Bı. kamma-.

Akusalassa kammassa yo vipākaṃ paccanubhoti, tattha ṭhito akusale dhamme uppādiyati vicayan tam[1] yujjati. Kusalassa kammassa yo vipākaṃ paccanubhoti[2], tattha ṭhito kusale dhamme uppādayati vicayan taṃ[1] yujjati.

Ayaṃ vicayo yuttiñ[3] ca[3].

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno hāro?

Yo puggalo joti, so paccavekkhanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ. Yo puggalo tamo, so tamâdinnaṃ vā 'nupassanāya padaṭṭhānan ti dasseti. Tainena jotiparāyanena appamādassa padaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti. Tamo[4] avijjāya ca[3] diṭṭhiyā ca padaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti. Jotinā tamaparāyanena pamādassa ca diṭṭhiyā ca padaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti.

Ayaṃ padaṭṭhāno.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Tamena tamaparāyanena tamo ti[5] avijjāya[6] niddiṭṭhāya sabbakilesadhammā niddiṭṭhā honti. Tamena jotiparāyanena joti[7] vijjāya niddiṭṭhāya sabbe bodhipakkhiyadhammā niḍḍiṭṭhā honti. Joti[8] tamaparāyanena pamādo niddiṭṭho hoti. Tamena jotiparāyanena appamādo niddiṭṭho hoti.

Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye sattā nīcakulino[9] na[10] te imaṃ sutvā kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. Ye sattā uccakulino[11], te imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā bhiyyosomattāyo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissantî[12] ti.

Ayaṃ catubyūho hāro, bhūmiyaṃ upadeso.

Tattha katamo āvatto hāro?

Yā avijjāto pabhūti-taṇhā, ayaṃ samudayo. Yo tamo tamaparāyano, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Imāni dve saccāni dukkhañ ca samudayo ca, joti yena suttena dhammena paññāpiyati[13],

---

1. S.Bı. ti.
2. Bı. paccanuto kiṃ(?)
3. Bı. *om.*
4. Bı. Tamena.
5. S.Bı. *add.* avijjā.
6. Bı. avijjāniddi-, S. avijjā ani-.
7. Bı. *add.* joti.
8. S.Bı. Jotinā.
9. S.Bı. -kulinā.
10. Bı. *om.*
11. S.Bı. uccākulinā, S. *add.* na.
12. S. vattiyanti.
13. S. saññā-.

so dhammo paññindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tena amohena tīṇi kusalamūlāni pāripūriṃ gacchanti saggassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamā vibhatti?

Tamo tamaparāyano ti na ekaṃsena kiṃkāraṇaṃ atthi tamo ca bhavo aparâpariyavedanīyena ca[1] kusalena jotinā puggalena saho-pattibhāve[2]. Atthi joti ca bhavo[3] aparâpariyavedanīyena[4] ca akusalena tamena puggalena sahopattibhāve[2] parivattanā tamesu[5] paṭipakkho ti jotinā tamaparāyano.

Tattha katamo vevacano?

Yo tamo, so evaṃ attabyāpādāya[6] paṭipanno so asaddhāya[7] bālo akusalo abyatto anâdīnavadassī[8]. Yo joti, so attahitāya[9] paṭipanno paṇḍito kusalo byatto ādīnavadassī.

Ayaṃ vevacano.

Tattha katamo paññatti?

So[10] puggalo vipākapaññattiyā[11] paññāpiyati, akusale pariyâdinnatā paññāpiyati, joti kusaladhammupapattipaññattiyā[12] paññāpiyati, kusaladhammavipākapaññattiyā[13] câ ti.

Otaraṇo[14] ti ye[15] avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā yañ[16] ca[16] jarāmaraṇaṃ, yā ca[17] avijjā, taṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ, niddesena[18] vijjuppādo[19] avijjānirodho yo[20] yāva jarāmaraṇe[21] nirodho, ime dve dhammā saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā. Dhammadhātu dhammâyatanañ ca padaṭṭhānaṃ niddesena[18] dhātūsu.

Tattha katamo sodhano?

Imassa suttassa desitassa[22] ārambho.

---

1. Bɪ. *add.* Sa.
2. S.Bɪ. paho-.
3. S.Bɪ. bhave.
4. Bɪ. apariyā pariyā. veda-.
5. S. tamena.
6. Bɪ. atthi byāpādassa, S. attabyāpādassa.
7. S.B2. B3. *om.*
8. Bɪ. -dassinā, S. -dassineyyā.
9. Bɪ. atthi hitāya.
10. S. *om.*
11. Bɪ. vihatapaññā-.
12. Bɪ. -dhammāpattiyā. S. dhammâpapattiyā.
13. Bɪ. kusalakammavipāka-.
14. S.Bɪ. Otaraṇā.
15. S. yā.
16. Bɪ. yāva, S. yā ca.
17. S.Bɪ. *om.*
18. Bɪ. niddese.
19. Bɪ. -ppādā.
20. Bɪ. *om.*
21. S.Bɪ. -maraṇaṃ.
22. S.Bɪ. desito.

Adhiṭṭhāno[1] ti tamo ti Bhagavā bravî ti na ekaṃ puggalaṃ deseti[2], yāvatā sattānaṃ[3] gati.

Tattha ye duccaritadhammena upapannā, te bahulâdhivacanena tamo niddissati. Ya joti sabbasattesu kusaladhammopapatti[4] sabbaṃ taṃ jotî ti abhilabhati[5] ayaṃ ekatapaccayo[6] yoniso[7] manasikārapaññatti[8] catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ puggalānaṃ.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Akusalassa pāpamittatapaccayo ayoniso manasikāro hetu. Kusalassa kalyāṇamittatapaccayo yoniso manasikāro hetu.

Tattha katamā[9] samāropanā[10] ti?

Idh' ekacco nīce kule pacchājāto hotî ti nīce kule pacchājāto rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phassesu so upapanno sabbamhi mānussake[11] upabhogaparibhoge[12]. Joti paṇītesu kusalesu upapanno sabbamhi mānusake upabhogaparibhoge upapanno ti.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca suttaṃ.

Na tam daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ āhu dhīrā ti gāthā.*

Kena kāraṇena taṃ bandhanaṃ[7] daḷhaṃ? Catūhi kāraṇehi issariyena sakkā[13] mocetuṃ dhanena vā aññena[14] vā yācanāya vā parāyanena[15] vā.

Yesu[16] ca[16] ayaṃ[16] rāgo maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā, idaṃ[17] assa[17] cetasikabandhanaṃ.

Taṃ na sakkā issariyena vā dhanena vā aññena[18] vā yācanāya vā parāyanena vā mocetuṃ[19], na[19] ca[19] tattha koci

---

* *See* ante p. 32.

---

1. S.Bi. -ṭṭhāne.
2. S. dasseti.
3. S.Bi. sattā.
4. Bi. -dhammena pavatti.
5. Bi. *om*. S. asīlapati.
6. S.Bi. ekattā, *om* : 'pa-.
7. Bi. *om*.
8. S.Bi. *om*. manasikāra.
9. S.Bi. katamo.
10. S.Bi. -ropana.
11. S. sabbam pi manu-, B2. manu-.
12. S.Bi. *om* : upabhoga'.
13. Bi. sattā.
14. S.Bi. dhañña.
15. S. parāyanāya.
16. Bi. Yo.
17. Bi. imassa.
18. S.Bi. dhañña.
19. Bi. *om*.

atthi paṭibhogo, iminā bandhanato[1] mocayittā[2] ti devo vā manusso vā.

Tad idaṃ bandhanaṃ rāgânusayena ca chasu bāhiresu ca āyatanesu bandhati: rūpesu rūpataṇhā bandhati yā[1] ca[3] dhammesu dhammataṇhā.

Yo idha loke bandho paralokasmiṃ bandho niyati, so bandho jāyati bandho mīyati[4]. Bandho asmā[5] lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchati.

Na sakkā mocetuṃ aññatra ariyamaggena, imañ ca bandhanaṃ. Maraṇabhāvañ ca upapattibhāvañ ca bhayato[6] viditvā chandarāgaṃ pajahati. So imaṃ chandarāgaṃ pajahitvā[7] atikkamati. Ayañ ca loko ito paraṃ dutiyo.

Tattha[8] yaṃ[8] bandhanā saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ, idaṃ vuccati ubhayesu ṭhānesu[9] viriyaṃ ganthaparivaso[10] supaninôpalimpati[11]. Tath'eva pariggahesu puttesu dāresu ca avuḷho sallo ti tass' eva taṇhāya[12] pahānaṃ dasseti Ayaṃ taṇhāmūlassa ahanāvare[13] appamatto ti kāmo pamādavattani[14] pahānāya[15] nekkhammâbhirato appamāda-vihārī bhavati. Tassa āsayaṃ pahānāya[16] n'eva[17] imaṃ lokaṃ āsīsati[18]. Na paralokaṃ na idhalokaṃ nissitaṃ piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ ākaṅkhati, n'âpi paralokaṃ nissitaṃ piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ ākaṅkhati. Tena vuccate n'âsīsate[19] lokaṃ imaṃ paraṃ lokañ[20] câ ti.

Yaṃ tassa pahānaṃ taṃ chedanaṃ aṭṭhakavaggiyesu muniniddiṭṭho. So idha virodho[21] aṭṭhakavaggiyesu n'âsīsa-naṃ[22] idha anāthā.[23] Tath'âyaṃ[23] taṇhāya tassa pariggahassa

---

1. B1. *om.*
2. B1. mocayikā.
3. B1. *om.* S. -va.
4. B3. piyati.
5. S. B1. āyasmā. B2. asaṃa-.
6. S. ubhayatā, B1. bhayata.
7. S.B1. pajahetvā.
8. S. Tattāya.
9. B1. *om.*, S. tesu.
10. S.B1. gandhaparivuto, B1. gandhapuriso.
11. B1. subandhanāpali-.
12. B2.B3. taṇhā sa.
13. S. apanāvare, B1. pahāna-.
14. B1. -vattanaṃ, B3. -vattati.
15. S.B1. pahāya.
16. MSS. pahīnāya.
17. B2.B3. vanaṃ.
18. S. āsaṃsati. B1. asaṃ atthi.
19. B1. nānāsaṃ te, S. nānāsam-peta-.
20. S.B1. *om.*
21. B1. dhirotaṃ(?) S. virodhā.
22. S.B1. n'âsaṃsanaṃ.
23. B1. anāsā taṃ yeva yaṃ.

vatthukāmassa ekagāthāya[1] ete sabbe kāmā dassitā. Tena Bhagava[2] deseti.

Etaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti
anapekkhino[3] sabbakāme pahāyā ti[4].*

Imassa gāthāya dvidhā niddeso: saṃsandananiddeso ca samayaniddeso ca.

Yathā ayaṃ gāthā saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca, evaṃ tāya gāthāya saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca visajjanā.

Evaṃ gāthā[5] sabbagāthāsu byākaraṇesu va[4] niddiṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamā[6] desanā[6] ?

Imaṃ suttaṃ ken'âdhippāyena desitaṃ. Ye rāgacaritā sattā, te kāme pajahissantî ti ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo vicayo ?

Yassa dasavatthukā kilesā uttiṇṇavantā viditā. Katame dasavidhā ti[7] kilesakāmā ca orambhāgiya-uddhambhāgiyā ca[8] saññojanā dasavatthukāni āyatanāni[9], ayaṃ vicayo.

Tattha katamā yutti ?

Ye sārattā, te daḷhabandhanena[10] bandhanti[11] atthi esā yutti.

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno ?

Sāratto maṇikuṇḍalesu mamaṅkārassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Apekkhā ti atītavatthussa sarāgassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Etasmiṃ chetvā ti bhāvanāya padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo ?

Sārattacitto maṇikuṇḍalesu yo ahaṅkāre visatto mamaṅkāre visatto, yo puttadāre sāratto khettavatthusmiṃ sāratto[12].

**See* ante p. 32.

---

1. S.Bi. ekā gāthāya.
2. S.Bi. Bhagavatā.
3. Bi. anupakkhi-.
4. S.Bi. *om.*
5. Bi. *om.*
6. Bi. katamaṃ desanaṃ.
7. S.Bi. *om.*
8. Bi. *om.*
9. Bi. ātapāni, S. apathānāni.
10. MSS. gaḷha-.
11. S.Bi. bandhi.
12. S. visāratto.

Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho hāro?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Ye nibbānena chandikā bhavissanti puttadāre taṇhaṃ pajahissanti, ayaṃ tattha Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Imāni cattāri saccāni.

Tattha katamo āvatto?

Yā puttadāre taṇhā, ayaṃ samudayo. Ye upādinnakkhandhā, te ye ca bāhiresu rūpesu rūpapariggaho[1], idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ tattha chedanīyaṃ, ayaṃ[2] nirodho. Yena bhijjati, ayaṃ maggo.

Vibhattî ti n'atthi vibhattiyā bhūmi, parivattano[3] ti paṭipakkho niddiṭṭho.

Tattha katamo vevacano? Niddiṭṭho vevacano.

Tattha katamo otaraṇo? Atthi[4] taṇhā eko satto otiṇṇo tappaccayā[5] viññāṇaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ. Yā tattha vedanā[6], ayaṃ avijjāvijjuppādā avijjānirodho yāva jarāmaraṇanirodho.

Tattha katamo sodhano?

Suddho gāthāya ārambho.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno?

Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ āhu dhīrā ti ekattatāya paññattā, na[7] vemattatāya[8]. Cattāro rāgā: kāmarāgo rūparāgo bhavarāgo diṭṭhirāgo câ ti ekattatāya[9] paññattā.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Yesaṃ[10] rāgo maṇikuṇḍalesu tassa[11] subhasaññā[12] hetu, anubyañjanaṃ so[13] ca[13] nimittaggahitā paccayo[14]. Yāya[15] te chinnāni[16] tassa asubhasaññā hetu, nimittaggahanavinodanaṃ paccayo.

---

1. Bɪ. -pariggahā, S. rūpe paṭiggaho.
2. S. *om.*
3. Bɪ. -vattanā.
4. S.Bɪ. Itthi.
5. S. tappaccayaṃ.
6. Bɪ. cetanā.
7. S.Bɪ. *om.*
8. Bɪ. *om.*
9. Bɪ. vemattatāya.
10. Bɪ. Yo.
11. Bɪ. yā.
12. S. subhassa sa-.
13. Bɪ. *om.*
14. Bɪ. paccayāya.
15. Bɪ. Ye.
16. Bɪ. chinnā.

Tattha katamo samāropano[1] ?

Sāratto[2] maṇikuṇḍalesu[3] sammuḷhavidho paduṭṭhā[4] ti pi evaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajantî ti[5] taṃ pariññātattaṃ parivajjitattaṃ pajahitā, ayaṃ samāropano[1].

Yaṃ cetayitaṃ yaṃ[5] pakappitaṃ vitthārena paccayo yaṃ[6] yā[6] cetasikaṃ kāyikaṃ[7] cetasikaṃ kammaṃ kiṃkāraṇā[8] cetasikāhi cetanā manokammā ti vuccate, sā cetanākammaṃ ; yaṃ cetasikaṃ, imaṃ kāyikañ ca vācasikañ ca, imāni tīṇi kammāni[9] niddiṭṭhāni.

Kāyakammaṃ vacīkammañ ca tāni[10] kusalāni pi yaṃ kāyena ca vācāya ca ārabhati parāmasati, ayaṃ vuccati sīlabbataparāmāso.

Sankappanā[11] te[11] tividhā saṅkhārā: puññamayā apuññamayā[12] ānañjamayā[12], tappaccayā viññāṇaṃ, te ārammaṇaṃ etaṃ[13] hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā[14].

Yā[14] subhasaññā sukhasaññā attasaññā ca, idaṃ cetasikaṃ.

Yaṃ rūpûpagaṃ[15] viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhati rūpârammaṇaṃ rūpapatiṭṭhitaṃ nandūpasecanaṃ[16] buddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullataṃ gacchati, ayaṃ sankappanā.

Iti[17] yaṃ[17] viññāṇaṭṭhitīsu[18] ṭhitaṃ[19] paṭhamâbhinibbatti ārammaṇavasena upādānaṃ, idaṃ[17] vuccati cetasikan ti.

Tattha ṭhitassa arūpassa yā nikanti ajjhosānaṃ, idaṃ pi sakaṃpitaṃ manāpikesu rūpesu piyarūpasātarūpesu ābhogo, idaṃ cetasikaṃ.

Yaṃ ceteti[20] sattasu manāpikesu abhijjhā kāyagantho[21] paṭighânusayesu[22] byāpādakāyagantho, sabbe cattāro ganthā.[17]

---

1. S. -ropanā.
2. S.B1. -rattā.
3. B3. -kuṇḍale.
4. B2.B3. ḍuṭṭha.
5. S.B1. *om.*
6. B1. *om.*, S. ye.
7. B1. *add.* cetanā, S. *add.* cetakāyesaṃ.
8. S.B1. -kāraṇaṃ.
9. S. pakammaniddi-.
10. B1. -kammavacīkammāni.
11. B1. Yaṃ kammena ye.
12. S.B1.B2. danañ ca mayā aññañ ca ma.
13. B1. eva.
14. B1. ṭhitipabhayā.
15. B1.B2. rūpûpakaṃ. S. -panaṃ.
16. B1. nandaṃ sevanaṃ.
17. B1. *om.*
18. S.B1. viññāṇadiṭṭhīsu.
19. B1. ṭhitā.
20. B1. bhavanti.
21. B3.B2. -gantho.
22. S. paṭighanissayesu.

Ayaṃ[1] pañcasu kāmaguṇesu paṭhamâbhinipāto cittassa. Yā cetanāy' assa tattha[2] assādânupassissa[3] anekā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ[4] arūpavatiyo[4] honti[5]. Puggalo rāgânubandhibhūto tehi kusalakamehi yathā kāmakāraṇīyo, ayaṃ vuccate kāmesu pakappanā. Evaṃ sabbe cattāro oghā.

Yaṃ[4] tehi kāmehi saṃyutto[6] viharati bhāvito[7] ajjhosanno[8], ayaṃ cetanā.

Yassa tath' âyaṃ[4] avītarāgassa adhigatapemassa tassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā upapajjanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā dukkhânuparivattitaṃ[9] viññāṇaṃ[10] hoti saritassa vayadhammasamuppādo[11] cittaṃ pariyādiyati, idaṃ vuccati pakappitan[12] ti.

Evaṃ ekassa cetcti ca pakappeti ca viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā[13] hoti; sā ca ṭhiti dvidhā: ārammaṇaṭṭhiti[14] ca āhāraṭṭhiti[14] ca.

Tattha yā ārammaṇaṭṭhiti, ayaṃ nāmarūpassa paccayo. Yā[15] āhāraṭṭhitiyā punabbhavâbhinibbattikaṭṭhitiyā ca ponabbhavikā ṭhiti[16], ayaṃ vuccati ārammaṇaṃ. Taṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā tassa viññānappaccayā nāmarūpaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇañ ca ceteti.

Atha ca puna patthayate yato na ponabbhavikā[17] anâgatavatthumhi, ayaṃ paṭipakkho niddiṭṭho. Na ceteti na patthayati[18] atha[19] ca[19] duseti ti duvidho niddeso. Assa pubbe hoti taṃ cetasikaṃ taṃ pakappitaṃ asamūhatam[20] tappaccayā, ayaṃ viññānassa ṭhiti hoti.

---

1. B1. Yo.
2. B1. atta-.
3. B1. -passi.
4. B1. *om.*
5. B1. hoti.
6. B1. -uyuttā.
7. B1. -vitā.
8. B1. ajjâpannā.
9. S.B1. -parivattittā.
10. S.B1. ñāṇaṃ.
11. B2.B3. vayakamma-., B1. cammaṃ dhammasamuppādā.
12. B1. pakappaṃ S.pakappanaṃ
13. B1. diṭṭhi, S. dhiti.
14. B1. ārammaṇadhiti.
15. S.B1. *om.*
16. B1. *om.*
17. S.B1. ponobhavitā.
18. S.B1. satta-.
19. S.B1. ajāce.
20. S. -pātaṃ.

Atha vā tassa anusayā āvibhavanti tappaccayā tassa punabbhavo nibbattati. Atha vā naṃ saṅkiyate appetu[1] āgāre vā sukhumā vā[1] santi[1] vā[1] na saṅkiyate kāme taṃ evaṃ niccesu pi āgāresu jāto hoti. Taṃ nayati yaṃ no kappetuṃ evaṃ saṅkhārā cetitā[2] pakappitā ca[3] ārammaṇabhūtā honti.

Yā ca cetanā yā ca pakappanā yañ ca vatthunibbattaṃ, ubho pi ete ārammaṇaṃ viññāṇassa, tatha cetanāya ca saṅkappanāya[4] ca patthanāya[5] ca[5] bhūtā[6] sattā[6] ceteti ca saṅkappeti ca, yaṃ gavesanā na ca ceteti na ca saṅkappeti.

Katame ca[5] sattā bhūtā? Ye[7] ca[7] tanujātā aṇḍajā[8] pi aṇḍakā anubhinnā saṃsedajā na ca saṃbhinnā ime bhūtā.

Katame sambhavesino[9] gabbhagatā[10] aṇḍagatā saṃsaranto[11] ime na ceteti na pattheti[12] na ca saṅkappeti[13], anusaye na ca punabbhavo nippattî[14] ti[14].

Ye bhūtā sattā ye saṃbhavesino, te thāvarā. Ye vā sato cetenti patthenti[5] ca[5] ye thāvarā, te na ca cetenti, na[5] ca[5] patthenti[5] na ca saṅkappenti, anusaye na ca saṃsaranti.

Aparo pariyāyo: Ye ariyapuggala[15] sekkhā, tattha te na ca cetenti na ca saṅkappenti, anusaye na puna uppajjanti.

Aparo pariyāyo: Sukhumā pana bhūmigatā udakagatā cakkhuno āpathaṃ[16] n'âgacchanti[17], te na ca cetenti na ca saṅkappenti, anusaye na ca saṃsaranti.

Aparo pariyāyo: Bāhikā[18] sabbe[19] bhikkhū abhimānikā[20], te na ca cetenti na ca patthayanti, anusaye na ca saṃsaranti, na ca cetenti na ca saṅkappenti na ca anusenti.

---

1. Bi. kappetuṃ. āgāre sukhumā vasaṃ.
2. S.Bi. viditā.
3. S. Bi. va.
4. S.Bi. kappanā-.
5. S.Bi. *om.*
6. S.Bi. bhūtatthā. ti.
7. S.Ye vā, Bi. Yo.
8. S.Bi. aṇḍakā.
9. S.Bi. -pavesino.
10. S.Bi. gabbhavantā.
11. S.Bi. parasanto.
12. S.Bi. satteti.
13. S.Bi. pakappeti.
14. Bi. nibbhattati.
15. Bi. -puggale.
16. Bi. āpādaṃ.
17. S.Bi. -gacchati.
18. Bi. Bodhikā.
19. S.Bi. *add.* pañca
20. S. samānikā, Bi. amānikā.

Ārammaṇaṃ p'etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā na ca cetetî ti pariyuṭṭhānaṃ samugghātaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusetî ti anusayasamugghātaṃ dasseti. Na ca cetetî ti oḷārikānaṃ[1] kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusetî[2] ti sukhumānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ[3] dasseti. Na ca cetetî ti yena bhūmi ca[4] na ca patthayantî ti sakadāgāmī, anâgāmī; na ca anusetî ti arahaṃ. Na ca cetetî ti sīlakkhandhassa paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca patthayatî ti samādhikkhandhassa paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusayatî ti paññākkhandhassa[5] paṭipakkhena pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca cetetî ti apuññamayānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca patthayatî ti puññamayānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ pahānaṃ dasseti. Na ca anusetî ti ānañjamayānaṃ[6] saṅkharānaṃ[7] pahānaṃ[3] dasseti. Na ca cetetî ti anaññātaññassāmîtindriyaṃ[8], na ca patthayatī ti aññindriyaṃ, na ca anusayatî ti aññātāvino indriyaṃ. Na ca cetetî ti mudutā indriyabhāvanā[9], na ca patthayatî ti majjhā indriyabhāvanā, na ca anusetî ti adhimattā indriyabhāvanā.

Ayaṃ suttattho.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Idha sutte cattāri saccāni desitāni. Yaṃ cetayitaṃ[10] yañ[11] ca[11] pakappitaṃ atthi etaṃ ārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ[12] patiṭṭhati vicinayati[13] yujjati. Na ca cetetî ti na ca patthayatî ti atthi evaṃ ārammaṇaṃ anusaye viññāṇaṃ iti vicinayati[13] yujjati. Na ca ceteti na ca patthayati anusayapahānā viññāṇaṭṭhiti* na gavesanti, viciyantaṃ[14] yujjati.

Ayaṃ yutti vicayo ca[15].

Tattha katamo padaṭṭhāno?

---

*D. III, p. 228, 253, 282; S. III, p. 54.

---

1. B3. oḷārakā-.
2. S. anusevati.
3. S.B1. *om.*
4. B1. *om.*, S. va.
5. S.B1. saññā-.
6. B1. aññamaya-., S. anaññapahānaṃ.
7. B1. *om.*
8. S. aññassa manindriyaṃ.
9. S.B1. indriyā bhā.
10. S.B1. c'etassa.
11. B1. *om.*
12. B1. citte.
13. B1. vicinati.
14. B1. viciyanti.
15. B.MSS. *om.*

Cetanāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ cetanāpariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, saṅkappanaṃ upādānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ, anusayo pariyuṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tesaṃ[1] chandarāgavināsāya[2] bhāvanā bhavarāgassa pahānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo?

Yaṃ cetasikan ti vedayitaṃ[3] pakappitaṃ[4] uggahitaṃ pi[5] ñāṇaṃ[5] tabbiññāṇaṃ[5] ārammaṇaṃ pi paccayo pi.

Tattha katamo catubyūho?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye punabbhavaṃ na icchanti na cetayissanti na ca patthayissanti, ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Āvatto ti yā ca cetanā patthanā ca anusayo ca viññāṇaṭṭhiti[6] pahānā ca, imāni dve saccāni.

Vibhattî ti n'atthi vibhattiyā bhūmi.

Parivattanā pana paṭipakkhaṃ suttaṃ.

Tattha katamo vevacano[7]?

Cetanā rūpasañcetanā yā ca dhammasañcetanā, yo[8] anusayo[9] te satta anusayā.

Paññattî ti cetanāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ paññattiyā paññattā. Sankappanaṃ[10] upādānapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Anusayo hetupaññattiyā paññatto. Viññāṇaṭṭhiti upapatti hetupaññattiyā paññatto. Cetanā sankappanā anusayo samucchedo chandarāgavinayapaññattiyā[11] paññatto. Paṭhame[12] keci dvīhi parivattakehi[13] paṭiccasamuppādo idappaccayatāya[14] majjhappaññatti.

Otaraṇo ti dvīhi parivattikehi dukkhañ ca samudayo ca majjhimakehi maggo ca nirodho ca.

Sodhano ti sutte[15] suttassa ārambho.

---

1. Bi.*om.*
2. Bi. -vināsabhā-.
3. Bi. vedayitabbam tam, S. vedayitabbitaṃ.
4. MSS. kappitam.
5. Bi. viññātabbaṃ viññānaṃ pi taṃ, S. viññāṇaṇ ti tabbiññāṇaṃ pi taṃ.
6. S. viññānapahānā, Bi. viññāṇadhiti-.
7. S. cetano.
8. Bi. *om.*
9. Bi. anusayā.
10. S. Bi. Pakappa-.
11. S. -rāgavinayassa paññattiyā.
12. Bi. Ye.
13. S. parivattikehi.
14. S. idaṃ paccaya-
15. Bi. suddho.

Adhiṭṭhāno ti yaṃ cetayitaṃ sabbaṃ adhiṭṭhānena ekattāya paññattaṃ. Saṅkappitan ti upādān'ekattāya[1] paññattaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ ekattāya paññattaṃ.

Parikkhāro ti sutañ[2] ca ārammaṇaṃ ayoniso ca[3] manasikāro cetanā hetupaccayatāya paccayo. Viññāṇassa patiṭṭhāno dhammo ārammaṇapaccayatāya paccayo. Tassa manasikāro hetupaccayatāya paccayo.

Tattha katamo samāropano?

Idaṃ suttaṃ saññitaṃ[4] tattha ceteti visajjanā iti[5] niddisitabbā. Tassa diṭṭhiyā viññāṇappaccayā nāmarūpaṃ yāva jarāmaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ samāropano.

Ārammaṇaṃ etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā yāva jarāmaraṇanirodho.

Tattha katamaṃ saṅkilesabhāgiyañ ca nibbedhabhāgiyañ ca asekhabhāgiyañ ca suttaṃ?

Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto* yāva yehi kehici[6] bhikkhave na bhavassa vippamokkhaṃ āhaṃsu. Saṅkilesabhāgiyaṃ upadhi[7] paṭicca dukkhaṃ idaṃ sambhoti[8], yā[9] tāpanataṇhā[9] pahīyanti[10], bhavaṃ n'âbhinandatî ti nibbedhassa niccutassa bhikkhuno anupādāya punabbhavo na hoti; upajjhā sabbabhavā ti tādî ti[11] asekhabhāgiyaṃ.

Tattha santāpajāto ti rāgajo santāpo dosajo mohajo ti[12] tesaṃ sattānaṃ[13] ṭhānaṃ[13] dasseti. Loko santāpajāto ti phasso[14] tividho: sukhavedanīyo dukkhavedanīyo adukkham-asukhavedanīyo.

Tattha sukhavedanīyo phasso rāgasantāpo, dukkhavedanīyo dosasantāpo, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo mohasantāpo.

---

*See ante p. 33.

---

1. S. B1. upādānakatāya.
2. S. subhan.
3. B2. B3. *om.*
4. B1. pucchitaṃ.
5. S. B1. idaṃ.
6. S. B1. kehi.
7. B1. *om.*
8. B2. B3. sambodhi.
9. B1. yaṃ taṃ taṇhā.
10. S. B1. pahissati.
11. S. B3. hi.
12. B1. taṃ.
13. B1. sattaniṭṭhānaṃ.
14. B1. so.

Yathā ca Bhagavā āha paṭhamakassa valāhakassa komagge yehi Gahapatisuttarāgajehi[1] dosajehi mohajehi santāpehi[2] dukkhaṃ supaṭihate[3] mama[4] santāpā na santi rogaṃ[5] vadanti. Atthato ti tehi santāpehi santāpito tividhaṃ vipallāsaṃ paṭilabhati[6]: saññāvipallāsaṃ cittavipallāsaṃ diṭṭhivipallāsaṃ.

Tattha asubhe subhan ti saññāvipallāso, dukkhe sukhan ti cittavipallāso, anicce niccan ti anattani[7] attā ti diṭṭhivipallāso.

Yathā cittassa vipallāso saññā diṭṭhi, te[8] tividhā vitakkā:[9] cittavitakko vipallāso,[10] saññāvitakko vipallāso, diṭṭhivitakko vipallāso pi.[11]

Tattha avijjāvipallāso gocarā gatipateyya[12] bhūmi. Yathā hi taṃ sañjānāti yathā vijānāti, yathā sañjānāti ca vijānāti ca.

Yathā khanti ceteti[13] ime cattāro vipallāsā sattā yehi catubbidhaṃ attabhāvavatthuṃ[14] rogabhūtaṃ gaṇḍabhūtaṃ[15] attā ti vadanti. Rogaṃ[15] vadanti[15] attato ti ayaṃ āvatto[16]. Yena yena[17] hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti subhan ti maññati na tattha hoti, evaṃ sukhan ti niccaṃ attā ti so maññathā[18] bhavaṃ eva santaṃ anâgataṃ bhavaṃ patthayati, tena vuccati bhavarāgo ti. Bhavaṃ ev'âbhinandati yaṃ abhinandati taṃ dukkhan ti pañcakkhandhe niddisiyati[19]. Yañ ca tappaccayā sokaparidevadukkhaṃ tassa hi bhavessati[20] ettāvatā saṅkileso hoti. Pahānatthaṃ kho pana brahmacari-

---

1. B1. *om.* paṭhamakassa (Line 6).....Gahapatisutta.
2. S. B1. santāpo ti.
3. B2. B3. supaṭite.
4. S. me.
5. B1. ārogyaṃ.
6. S. B1. *om.*
7. S. B1. anattanīye.
8. B1. diṭṭhe.
9. B. MSS.-takko.
10. B2. so.
11. S. B1. arranges 3 vitakkas as:— saññāvipallāso vitakko, diṭṭhivitakko vipallāso, cittavipallāso vitakko.
12. S. B2. B3. gatipatayya-
13. S. niveseti.
14. S. attabhāvattaṃ, B1. -bhāvavattaṃ.
15. S. B1. *om.*.
16. B1. vavatto, S. avatto.
17. B2. B3. *om.*
18. B1. muddha.
19. S. B1. niddissati.
20. B1. āyati, S. bhāyati.

yaṃ vussati.(a) Tiṇṇam pahānaṃ chandarāgavinayo hoti. Upadhidukkhaṃ idaṃ bhavatî ti ye bhavaṃ ev'âbhinandanti yassa bhāvessati[1] taṃ dukkhaṃ[2] tassa[2] dukkhassa pahānaṃ āha. Sabbaso upādānañ ca yaṃ n'atthi dukkhassa sambhavo ti cattāro vipallāsā yathāniddiṭṭhaṃ upādānaṃ āha. Tassa paṭhamo[3] vipallāso[3] kāmupādānaṃ, dutiyaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ, tatiyaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ, catutthaṃ attavādupādānaṃ.(b) Tesaṃ yo khayo n'atthi dukkhassa sambhavo upadhinidānaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ āha. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya passato vibhavataṇhā na hoti. Vibbhavaṃ n'âbhinandatî ti dassanabhūmiṃ manteti[4] sabbaso taṇhākkhayaṃ[5] nibbānan ti dve vimuttiyo katheti rāgavirāgañ ca avijjāvirāgañ ca. Tassa bhikkhuno ti anupādisesanibbānadhātuṃ manteti[6], ayaṃ suttassa atthaniddeso.

Tattha katamo vicayo?

Yassa yattha[7] paridāgheti[7] tassa[7] pariḍayhantassa[8] so yathābhūtaṃ n'atthi[9] nibbindati ca, ayaṃ vicayo yutti ca[10].

Padaṭṭhāno rāgaparidāgho[11] sukhindriyassa domanassindriyassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ dosajo paridāgho[11] sukhindriyassa domanassindriyassa ca padaṭṭhānaṃ, mohajo paridāgho[11] upekkhindriyassa domanassindriyassa padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Phassapareto[12] vedanāpareto saññāpareto pi sankhārapareto pi yena na maññati, yadi subhanimittena yadi sukhanimittena[13] yadi niccanimittena yadi attanimittena[14] asubhe subhan ti maññati. Evaṃ sabbaṃ rāgaje[15] paridāghe[15] vutte [16] cattāro paridāghā vuttā bhavanti. Rāgajo dosajo[17] mohajo

---

(a) See ante p. 34 (b). (b) Dhs. 1213.

---

1. B1. *om.*
2. B1. dukkhitassa.
3. B1. paṭhamaṃ vipallāsaṃ
4. *sic. all MSS.*
5. S. B2. taṇhā ca ayaṃ.
6. B1. mantehi.
7. S.B1. atthi tassa nivāreti.
8. S.B1. paṭiṭayhanassa, B2. paṭighayhantassa.
9. S.B1. *om.*
10. B1. Ayaṃ vicayo vuttaṃ.
11. S.B1. paridāho.
12. S.B2.B3. -parito *also foll.*
13. B1. dukkhanimi-.
14. S.B1. *add.* yadi sukhanimitte.
15. B1. rāgajo paridāho vutto.
16. B3. *om.*
17. S.B1. *om.*

diṭṭhijo ca rāgaṃ vadāmî ti attato vadati. Sabbāni pannarasapadāni aniccaṃ dukkhan ti -pe-.[1]

Tattha katamo catubyūho?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo? Yena paridāghena[2] acchitanti[3], te Bhagavā n'âbhinandanti. Ye Bhagavā n' âbhinandanti[4], te parinibbāyissanti. Ayaṃ adhippāyo.

Tattha katamo āvatto?

Saṅkilesabhāgiyena dukkhañ ca samudayañ ca niddissati. nibbedhabhāgiyena maggañ ca nirodhañ ca.

Tattha katamā vibhatti?

Santāpajāto rogajāto rogaṃ vadanti, attato taṃ na ekaṃsena hoti amanasikārā santāpajāto kho na ca rogaṃ attato vadati.

Tattha katamo parivattano?

Pakkhapaṭipakkhanidassanatthaṃ[5] bhūmi parivattanāya.

Tattha katamo vevacano hāro?

Rogañ ca attato vadati, sallaṃ attato[6] vadati: pannarasapadāni sabbāni vattabbāni[7].

Tattha katamā paññatti?

Santāpajāto ti domanassassa[8] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Sabbe vacanapaññattiyā paññāpeti. Rogaṃ[9] vadati[9] attato[10] vipallāso saṅkilesapaññattiyā paññapeti. Yaṃ[11] n'âbhinandati[11] taṃ dukkhan ti vipallāsanikkhepapaññattiyā paññattā. Te akatasattā lokā majjhena vemattatāya paññattā.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Anantaraṃ eva jāto otapeti[12].

Tattha katamo[13] otaraṇo[13]?

Santāpajāto ti tīṇi[14] akusalamūlāni[15], te[16] saṅkhārā saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā; dhātūsu dhammadhātu, āyata-

---

1. B2. B3. *om.*
2. B1. paridāhena.
3. B1. *om.*
4. S.B1. *om.* Ye..... -nandati.
5. B1. *om*: Pakkha'.
6. S.B1. vamato.
7. B1. vattamānāni.
8. S.B2.B3. domanassa.
9. B1. *om.*
10. B1. atta-.
11. B1. Ayaṃ abhinandati; S. Yaṃ nandati.
12. B2. odhapeti, B1. *om.* Te akatasattā (p. 287, line 20. otapeti, *sic others*.
13. S.B1. katamā otaraṇā
14. B1. *om.*
15. S. akusalāni.
16. S.B1. tividhā.

nesu dhammâyatanaṃ, imdriyesu itthíndriyaṃ purisindriyañ ca padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo sodhano?

Suddho suttassa ārambho.

Tattha katamo adhiṭṭhāno hāro?

Paridāgho[1] ti ye sattā lokā ekattapaññattiyā paññattā, te[2] akatasattā[3] lokā majjhena vemattatāya paññattā.

Tattha katamo parikkhāro?

Santāpajāto ti ayoniso manasikāro hetu, vipallāsañ ca paccayo.

Tattha dvīhi dhammehi attā abhiniviṭṭhā cittañ ca cetasikañ ca dhamme[4] ubhayāni[5] tassa[5] viparītena parāmasato.

Aparo pariyāyo: Cetasikehi dhammehi attasaññā[6] anattasaññā[7] samugghāteti. Aparo pariyāyo: Aniccasaññā[8] cetasikesu[9] dhammesu[7] na tu attasaññā. Idaṃ vuccati cittan ti vā mano ti vā viññāṇan ti vā* idaṃ dīgharattaṃ abhuggataṃ[10] etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti.

Tattha cetasikā dhammânupassanā esā pi dhammasaññā; tassa ko hetu, ko paccayo? Ahaṅkāro hetu, mamaṅkāro paccayo.

Tattha katamā[11] samāropanā[11]?

Ayaṃ loko santāpajāto ti akusalaṃ manteti[12] viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpassa paccayo yāva jarāmaranan ti, ayaṃ samāropanā[11].

Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya[13] passati akusalamūlānaṃ pahānaṃ. Tattha avijjānirodho avijjānirodhā[14] yāva jarāmaraṇananirodho, ayaṃ samāropanā[11].

---

*S. II, 94.

---

1. B1. Paridāho.
2. B1. ye.
3. S.B3. abhata–, B2. abhata-saddhā,
4. B1. so dhammo, S. sadhamme
5. B1. ubhayatassa.
6. S.B1. –saññāya.
7. B1. *om.*
8. S.B1. nicca–.
9. B1. cetasikena.
10. B1. bhūtaṃ.
11. B1. katamo samâropano.
12. B1. anteti.
13. S.B1. sammāsaññāya.
14. B1. *om.*

Cattāro puggalā anusotagāmī[1] paṭisotagāmī ṭhitatto, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato āhu[1] thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti.*

Tattha yo anusotagāmī, ayaṃ kāme[2] sevati[2], pāpañ ca kammaṃ karoti, yāva kāme paṭisevati. Imaṃ lobho akusalamūlaṃ. So yeva taṇhā so tehi kāmehi vuyhati[3] anusotagāmî ti vuccati.

Yo puggalo tāhi gamito[4] tappaccayā tassa[5] hetu[5] akusalakammaṃ karoti kāyena ca vācāya ca[6], ayaṃ vuccati pāpakammaṃ karotî ti.

Tassa tīṇi[5] sotāni[5]: sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso.‡

Imāhi[7] tīhi sotehi tividhā[8] dhātuyaṃ[9] uppajjati - kāmadhātuyam rāpadhātuyaṃ arūpadhātuyam.

Tena paṭipakkhena yo kāmena paṭisevati yo sīlavataṃ[10] na parāmasati, yo sakkāyadiṭṭhīnaṃ[11] pahānāya[11] kāmesu yathābhūtaṃ ādīnavaṃ passati. Yena ca te[12] dhamme[13] paṭisevati, yañ ca tappaccayā tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti[14] arahaṃ[14] kira.

Tattha arahaṃ tassa pāraṅgato hoti[15]. Pāraṅgatassa thale tiṭṭhatî ti[16] sopādisesanibbānadhātu.

Anusotagāminî[17] ti dassanapahātabbānaṃ[18] saṃyojanānaṃ appahānaṃ āha, paṭisotagāminî[17] ti phale diṭṭh' ekaṭṭhānañ ca kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ āha, ṭhitattena[19] pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ āha.

Tattha anusotagāminā maggarūpiṃ[20] āha. paṭisotagāminā ṭhitattena[21] ca maggadhitiṃ[22] āha. Pāraṅgatena sāvakā

---

*See ante p. 35 (*a*).

‡Dhs. 1005, 1009, 1215.

1. S. Bı. *om.*
2. S. Bı. gāme savati (?).
3. *so all. MSS.*
4. Bı. pāpaṃ kato.
5. Bı. *om.*
6. B. MSS. *om.*
7. S. Imāni.
8. S. Bı. tividhāya.
9. S. dhātuyā.
10. S. Bı. sīlavati.
11. S. Bı. -diṭṭhi nappahā-.
12. Bı. So na ca te.
13. Bı. *om.*
14. Bı. hoti ayaṃ.
15. S. te, Bı *om.*
16. B2. B3. *om.*
17. S. Bı. -gāminā.
18. S. Bı. -tabbā.
19. Bı. dhita-.
20. Bı. nāmarūpaṃ S. nāmarūpiṃ.
21. S. Bı. dhita-.
22. Bı. maggaṭṭhitiṃ.

asekkhā ca[1] dhammā sambuddhā ca[1] vuttā. Anusotagāminā sakkāya samudayagāminī paṭipadaṃ āha, paṭisotagāminā ṭhitattena sakkāya nirodhagāminī paṭipadaṃ āha. Pārangatena dasa asekkhā arahantā dhammā vuttā.

Ayaṃ suttattho.

Tattha katamā desanā?

Imasmiṃ hi sutte cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni, tedhātukalokasamatikkamanañ ca.

Tattha katamo vicayo hāro?

Yo kāme paṭisevati pāpakaṃ[2] kareyyā ti yo ca kāmena paṭisevati so[3] pāpakammaṃ[4] na kareyyā ti, yo ca imehi dvīhi bhūmīhi uttiṇṇo pāraṅgato ti yā vīmaṃsā, ayaṃ vicayo.

Yuttî ti yujjati suttesu,[5] na[6] yujjatî ti[6] yā vīmaṃsāya; ayaṃ yutti.

Padaṭṭhāno ti anusotagāminā sattannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ. Akusalassa kiriya akusalamūlānaṃ[7] padaṭṭhānaṃ[3]. Paṭisotagāminā yathābhūtadassanassa[8] padaṭṭhānaṃ[9]. Ṭhitattena[10] asahāriyāya[10] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Pāraṅgato ti kadācibhūmiyā[11] padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo hāro?

Yo anusotaṃ gacchati taṇhāvasena, sabbesaṃ pi kilesānaṃ vasena gacchati. Yo[6] paṭisotaṃ vāyamati, taṇhāya sabbesaṃ pi so[6] kilesānaṃ vāyamati paṭisotaṃ.[12] Yo attanā ṭhito kāyena pi so ṭhito vācā cittena pi so ṭhito. Ayaṃ lakkhaṇo hāro.

Tattha katamo catubyūho?

Idha sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo?

Ye[13] anusotagāminiyā paṭipadāya n'âbhiramissanti[14], te paṭisotaṃ vāyamissantî ti yāva kadācibhūmiyaṃ[15]; ayaṃ adhippāyo.

---

1. B1. *om.*
2. S. *adds* kammaṃ.
3. S. B1. *om.*
4. S. *om*: 'kammaṃ.
5. B1. sutte.
6. B1. *om.*
7. S. B2. B3. akusalassa mūla–.
8. S. –dassanā.
9. S. *om.*.
10. S. B1. Jitena ayaṃ hāriyāya; B3. Thita– asahāya,
11. B1. katābhūmiyā, B2. B3. kathaci bhūmiyā.
12. S. *om.*, B1. paṇḍisotaṃ.
13. S. *om.*
14. B1. na gamissanti.
15. S. B1. ya katāvibhūmi–, B2. B3. katābhūmi–

Āvatto ti idha sutte cattāri saccāni desitāni.

Tattha katamo vibhatti hāro?

Yo[1] kāme paṭisevati pāpañ ca kammaṃ karoti, so anusotagāmī ti na[1] ekaṃsena, sotâpanno pi kāme paṭisevati, taṃ[2] bhāgiyañ[3] ca pāpakammaṃ karoti. Kiñc'âpi sekkho pi kareyya pāpaṃ yathā sutte[4] niddiṭṭho[5] na[5] ca so anusotagāmī, idaṃ vibhajjabyākaraṇīyaṃ. Na ca kāme paṭisevati na ca pāpakammaṃ karoti paṭisotagāmī na ca ekaṃsena sabbe bāhirakāmesu[6] vītarāgo na ca kāme[7] paṭisevati, tena ca pāpakammaṃ karoti anusotagāmino paṭisotagāmino; ayaṃ vibhatti.

Tattha katamo parivattano hāro?

Niddiṭṭho paṭipakkho.

Vevacano ti kāmesu vatthukāmā pi kilesakāmā pi rūpasaddagandharasaphassaputtadāradāsakammakāraporisañ ca pariggahā[8].

Paññattī ti sabbe puthujjanā ekattāya paññattā[9]. Anusotagāmī ti kilesasamudâcārapaññattiyā paññattā[10]. Ye pana[11] sekkhapuggalā, te nibbānapaññattiyā[12] paññattā. Ye pana[11] anâgāmī, te asaṃhāriyapaññattiyā[13] paññattā. Ayaṃ paññatti.

Otaraṇo ti yo anusotagāmī, so dukkhaṃ. Ye tassa dhammā te dukkhassa samudayo.[14] Yaṃ[14] rūpaṃ, ayaṃ rūpakkhandho. Evaṃ pañca pi khandhā paṭiccasamuppādo[15], te kilesā saṅkhārakkhandhapariyāpannā dhammâyatanaṃ dhammadhātu indriyesu ca paññattā.

Sodhanā[16] ti[16] yen' ârambhena idaṃ suttaṃ desitaṃ, so ārambho sabbo suddho.

---

1. S. *om.*
2. B1. *om.*
3. B1. bhāvitan.
4. B1. sutena, S. bhūtena.
5. S. B1. niddiṭṭhena.
6. S. bāhikākāmesu, B2. B3. bāhirakākāmesu.
7. S. B1. gāme.
8. S. pariggaho.
9. B1. paññā.
10. S. B1. paññatti.
11. S. B1. puna.
12. B3. nicchānapaññā-.
13. B1. ariyapaññā-.
14. S. B1. samudayāya.
15. B1. -ppādā.
16. B3. Sodhānāni, B2. sodhanāni.

Adhiṭṭhāno ti paṭisotagāminā, sabbe sotâpannā ekattena vā[1] niddiṭṭhā rāgânusayapaṭisotagāmino sekkhā va maggo ca[1] sekkho ca puggalo ṭhitatto ti. Vītarāgo ekattāya paññatto. Pāraṅgato ti sabbe arahanto sabbe[2] paccekabuddhā sammāsambuddhā[3] ca ekattāya paññattā.

Parikkhāro ti anusotagāmino pāpamittappaccayo[4] kāmapariyuṭṭhānaṃ[5] hetu. Paṭisotagāmino dve hetu dve paccayā ca[3] yāva sammādiṭṭhiyā upādāyadiṭṭhi,[6] tassa[6] paṭiladdhā maggo hetu ārambho paccayo kāyiko cetasikassa koṭṭhāso ca.

Samāropanā ti vibhatti idaṃ suttaṃ n'atthi samāropanāya bhūmi.

Pañc' ânisaṃsa sotânugatānaṃ[7] dhammānaṃ yāva diṭṭhiyā[8] suppaṭividdhānaṃ[8] suttaṃ[9] vitthārena[9] kātabbaṃ.* Yuñjanto[10] ghaṭentassa[11] vāyamato gilāno[12] maraṇakāle devabhūto[13] paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Sotânugatā ti saddhammassavanena kataṃ hoti. Na ca adhipaññā dhammavipassanāya tassa cittaṃ tasitaṃ hoti. Na ca anibbiddattaṃ[14] idañ ca suttaṃ pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ desitaṃ. Saddhânusārino mudindriyassa tikkhindriyassa ca dhammânusārino tikkhindriyassa mudindriyassa ca.

Yo pañca[15] mohacarito puggalo na sakkoti yuñjituṃ ghaṭituṃ[16] vāyamituṃ yathābhūtaṃ yathāsamādhikā vimutti[17] taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ[18] layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ phalaṃ dasseti. Sādhu parihāyati parotaṃ[18] duyhati no tu sukha-avipākinī

---

*See ante p. 35.

---

1. B1. *om.*
2. S. *add.* kāmā ca.
3. S. B1. *om.*
4. B1. kalyāṇamittaṃ paccayo.
5. S. B1. -parisuddhānaṃ.
6. S. ṭhitassa.
7. B1. tesaṃ sā tesaṃ anutānaṃ (?), S. tā tānubhavanaṃ (?) B.2.3. °gatam.
8. S. B1. diṭṭhīsu paṭi-.
9. S. B1. suttâdhiṭṭhānena.
10. B2.B3.yuñjato,S.B1.yujjanto
11. B1. ghaṭayanto, S. ghaṭento.
12. B1. vihārino.
13. B1. visesabhūto.
14. B1. nibbhindappattaṃ. S. nibbidappataṃ, B2.B3. anibbidha-.
15. B1. *om.*
16. B1. (always) situm.
17. S. B1. -muttitan.
18. S. B1. *om.*

bhavati. Tassa diṭṭhe yeva ca[1] dhamme upapajja[2] aparâpariyavedanīyaṃ.

Tattha yo puggalo dhammânusārī tassa yadi sotânugatā dhammā honti[3], so[3] yuñjanto pāpuṇāti. Yo dhammanusārī mudindriyo, so gilāno pāpuṇāti. Yo saddhânusārī tikkhindriyo, so maraṇakālasamaye pāpuṇāti. Yo mudindriyo, so devabhūto pāpuṇāti. Yadā devabhūto na pāpuṇāti, na so ten'eva dhammarāgena[4] tāya dhammanandiyā paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti. Yo sotânugatesu yuñjati ghaṭeti vāyamati, so pubbâpannena[5] visesaṃ sañjānāti, sañjānanto pāpuṇāti. Sace pana[6] gilānassa manasikāro hoti, tattha yuñjanto pāpuṇāti. Sace pana 'ssa maraṇakālo[7] saṃviggo hoti, tattha yuñjanto pāpuṇāti. Sace pana na[8] katthasaṃvego[9] hoti, tassa devabhūtassa sukhino[10] dhammabhūtā pādā evaṃ avilapati. So evaṃ jānāti ayaṃ so[11] dhammavinayo yathā mayaṃ pubbe manussabhūtā brahmacariyaṃ[12] carimhā ti[13]. Atha devabhūto pāpuṇāti dibbesu vā pañcasu kāmaguṇesu ajjhosito hoti pamādavihārī, so[14] tena kusalamūlena paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇāti.

Yo parato ghosena vā[15] kassa[15] suparicitena, ayaṃ sutamayī paññā. Ye[16] pana[16] dhammā honti manasā anupekkhitā ayaṃ cintāmayī paññā. Yaṃ[17] diṭṭhiyā[17] suppaṭividdhā, ayaṃ bhāvanāmayī paññā.

Yaṃ[11] sotânugatā vacasā paricitā honti, so ca diṭṭhe yeva dhamme parinibbāyi, ayaṃ arahaṃ puggalo. Yo[11] upapajjati devabhūto pāpuṇāti, tattha ca parinibbāyati, ayaṃ anāgāmī. Yo[18] tena kusalamūlena paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇati, ayaṃ pubbayogasambhārasambhūto puggalo.

---

1. Bi. *om*
2. S. Bi. -pajjati.
3. S. Bi. yoniso.
4. S. Bi. -rāgo.
5. S. Bi. suppaṭipannena.
6. S. Bi. puna *throughout this page.*
7. Bi. -kāle.
8. S. Bi. *om.*
9. Bi. vaṭṭasam-, S. B2. tattha-.
10. Bi. vihārino.
11. Bi. *om.*
12. S. Bi. -caraṃ.
13. S. Bi. *om.*
14. S. Bi. yo.
15. Bi. jānāti.
16. S. Bi. Yena.
17. Bi. Yā diṭṭhīsu paṭi-.
18. Bi. Yena.

Sotânugatā dhammā ti paṭhamaṃ vimuttâyatanaṃ, vacasā paricitā ti dutiyaṃ tatiyañ ca vimuttâyatanaṃ, manasā anupekkhitā ti catutthaṃ vimuttâyatanaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā[1] ti pañcamaṃ vimuttâyatanaṃ.

Sotânugatāya[2] vimuttiyā vacasā yā vācā suppaṭividdhā[3] anupubbadhammassa sotena sutvā sīḷakkhandhe paripūreti, manasā anupekkhitā[4] samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūreti, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Sotânugatā dhammā bahussutā hontî[5] ti[5] vitthārena kātabbaṃ. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ saddhāpadānaṃ. Manasā anupekkhitā ti paṭisallāya[6] bahulo viharati, vitthārena kātabbaṃ; idaṃ dutiyaṃ saddhāpadānaṃ. Diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti anāsavā cetovimuttiyā[7] n' âparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānātî[8] ti, tatiyaṃ saddhāpadānaṃ.

Sotânugatā dhammā ti sekkhaṃ satthā[9] dasseti, manasā anupekkhitā ti arahattaṃ satthā dasseti, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ[10] sammāsambuddhaṃ satthā[11] dasseti.

Sotânugatā dhammā ti kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ dasseti, manasā anupekkhitā ti rūpadhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ dasseti, diṭṭhiya suppaṭividdhā ti tedhātukānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ dasseti.

Ayaṃ suttattho.

Tattha katamo desanā-hāro?

Imamhi sutte tayo[12] esanā desitā sotânugatehi dhammehi vacasā paricitehi kāmesanāya[13] samathamaggo, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhehi brahmacariyesanāya samathamaggo.

Vicayo ti yathā suttaṃ manasikaronto vicinanto sutamayīpaññaṃ[14] paṭilabhati. Yathā ca so manasikarotî ti yathā sutadhammā tadā cintāmayīpaññaṃ[15] paṭilabhati. Yathā

---

1. S. Bɪ. supaṭivisuddhā.
2. S. Bɪ. -gatā.
3. S. -viddhāni tividhā.
4. S. Bɪ. -pekkhitvā.
5. S. Bɪ. hoti.
6. B2. B3. -sallāna.
7. S. -vimuttiyāsu.
8. S. Bɪ. janāti.
9. Bɪ. sattā.
10. S. Bɪ. arahattaṃ.
11. Bɪ. satthaṃ.
12. Bɪ. *om.* S. ti yeva.
13. S. Bɪ. kāmapahānāya.
14. S. Bɪ. paññā.
15. S. paññā.

diṭṭh' eva dhamme manasikaroti tadā bhāvanāmayīpaññaṃ paṭilabhati. Ayaṃ vicayo.

Sutena sutamayīpaññaṃ[1] paṭilabhati[2] cintāya cintāmayī diṭṭhiyā bhāvanāmayīpaññaṃ[3] paṭilabhati; atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhāno ti sotânugatā dhammā ti dhammassavanassa[4] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Vacasā paricitā ti yujjanāya[5] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Manasā anupekkhitā ti dhammānudhammāya[6] vipassanāya[6] padaṭṭhānaṃ. Diṭṭhiyā anupekkhitā ti paññāya[7] pi[7] anupekkhitā[7] diṭṭhiyā pi anupekkhitā.

Catubyūho ti imamhi sutte Bhagavato ko adhippāyo ?

Ye imāhi dvīhi paññāhi samannāgatā tehi[8] sa nibbuto ti maggaphalaṃ anupādisesañ ca nibbānadhātuṃ manteti, dānena oḷārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānaṃ manteti, sīlena majjhimānaṃ, paññāya sukhumakilesānaṃ manteti, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti katācibhūmi.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ[9] na[9] ciyati[9], kusalo ca[10] jahati[10] pāpakan ti maggo vutto ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa[11] nibbuto ti[11] maggaphalaṃ āha.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato ti tīhi padehi lokikaṃ kusalamūlaṃ vuttaṃ ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa[11] nibbuto ti lokuttaraṃ kusalamūlaṃ vuttaṃ.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatî ti puthujjanabhūmiṃ manteti,[12] kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti sekkhabhūmiṃ[13] manteti[13] ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa[14] nibbuto ti asekkhabhūmi vuttā[15].

---

1. S. paññā
2. Bi. *om* : Yathā ca (6th line) .....patilabhati.
3. S. Bi. paññā
4. Bi. dhammasavanāya.
5. S. Bi. payujja–.
6. Bi. °–dhammagatāya atthavipassanam. S. –dhammāyaatthi vipa–.
7. S. Bi. *om*.
8. S. Bi. *add* : yujjam mohakkhayā parinibbuto ti kusalo jahati pāpakan ti saññākkhandhassa padaṭṭhanaṃ; S. *further adds* : rāgadosamohakkhayā.
9. Bi. vedanaṃ vediyati *throughout*.
10. Bi. pajahati, S. hoti *throughout*.
11. S. Bi. *om*.
12. Bi. manto.
13. S. Bi. sekkhavimutti.
14. Bi. *om*.
15. S. Bi. vutto.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatî ti magganiyā paṭipadā vuttā, kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti sekkhavimutti ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa[1] nibbuto ti asekkhavimutti.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatî ti dānakathaṃ[2] sīlakathaṃ maggakathaṃ lokikānaṃ dhammānaṃ[3] desanaṃ āha, kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti loke ādīnavânupassanā, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa[1] nibbuto ti sāmukkaṃsikāya[4] dhammadesanā ye pi[5] paṭividdhā.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatî ti pāṇānaṃ[6] abhayadānena pāṇātipātā veramaṇi sattannaṃ[7] abhayaṃ deti. Evaṃ sabbāni sikkhāpadāni kātabbāni. Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatî ti sīle patiṭṭhāya cittaṃ saṃyameti, tassa saṃyamato pāripūriṃ[8] gacchati. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa[9] nibbuto ti dve vimuttiyo.

Ayaṃ suttaniddeso.

Tattha katamā desanā ?

Imamhi sutte kiṃ desitaṃ ?

Dve sugatiyo[10] devā[11] ca manussā[12] ca dibbā ca pañca kāmaguṇā manussakā ca tīhi padehi niddeso.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati, kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti maggo vutto ; rāgadosamohakkhayā sa[9] nibbuto ti dve nibbānadhātuyo desitā ; sopādisesā[13] ca anupādisesā ca.

Ayaṃ desanā.

Vicayo ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatî ti iminā paṭhamena padena dānamayikapuññakiriyavatthu vuttaṃ. Ten' assa anantariyānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ. Dutiyena padena yan[14] ti[14] niyyānikaṃ sāsanan ti, ayaṃ adhippāyo.

---

1. Bɪ. *om.*
2. Bɪ. -kataṃ *also foll.*
3. S. pappānaṃ (?)
4. Bɪ. sāvuttaṃ-.
   S. samuttaṃ-.
   all. -sikā.
5. Bɪ. desanāya (see pre. page last word).
6. S. Bɪ. pāpuṇānam.
7. S. sattānaṃ, Bɪ. sattāni.
8. S. Bɪ. pāripūrī.
9. S. Bɪ. *om.*
10. Bɪ. -gatiye.
11. Bɪ. devo.
12. Bɪ. manusso.
13. B. MSS. upādi-, S. sa-upādi-.
14. Bɪ. *om.*

Asaṃvarena ca manasikārena ca appaṭivedena[1] ca sakkāya samudayagāminī paṭipadā vuttā, savanena manasikārena ca sakkāya nirodhagāminī paṭipadā vuttā. Ayaṃ āvatto.

Vibhattî ti ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo ; n'atthi tattha vibhattiyā bhūmi.

Parivattanā ti ye pañc' ânisaṃsā, te pañc' âdinā paṭipakkhena ten'eva diṭṭh'eva dhamme pāpuṇāti, taṃ uppajjamānā aparo pariyāyo.

Vevacanan ti sotânugatā dhammā ti saṃyuttam[2] ditthiṃ pi[3] paññindriyaṃ viññattaṃ[4] pi[4] diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhaṃ pi vibhāvitaṃ[5] pi[5].

Paññattî ti sotânugatā dhammā ti desanā avijjāpaññattiyā[6] paññattaṃ. Manasikāro pāmojjapaññattiyā paññatto. Diṭṭhadhammā pi ānisaṃsapaññattiyā paññattā.

Otaraṇo[7] ti tisso paññā vacasā[8] paricitesu sutamayī paññā, manasā anupekkhitesu cintāmayī paññā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhesu bhāvanāmayī paññā.

Imāni ariyasaccāni indriyāni vijjuppādo avijjānirodho paṭiccasamuppādo indriyesu tīṇi[9] indriyāni[9], āyatanesu dhammâyatanapariyāpannā[10], dhātūsu[11] dhammadhātupariyāpannan ti.

Sodhano[12] ti ārambho suttassa paveso niyutto.

Adhiṭṭhāno ti pañc' ânisaṃsā ti vemattatāya paññattā, anusaṃsā[13] sotânugatā[14] ti vemattatāya ariyavohāro paññatto dhamme[15] ca[15] savanan[15] ti ekattāya[16] paññattaṃ.

Parikkhāro ti dhammasavanassa payirūpāsanā[17] paccayo, saddhā[18] hetu. Manasā anupekkhitā ti attapaṭisaṃveditā[19] paccayo, dhammapaṭisaṃveditā hetu. Diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā

---

1. S. B1. –vede, B3. –vedhena.
2. B3. yaṃ suttaṃ.
3. S. B1. *om.*
4. B1. paññattaṃ
5. B2. bhāvi– ; S. B1. bhāvitā.
6. S. Vijjā–.
7. S. B1. Otaraṇā.
8. S. vicayo ;
   B1. B2. vicayā.
9. B1. paññindriyā, S. indriyā.
10. B1. –paññaṃ.
11. B1. *om.*
12. S. B1. Sodhanā.
13. B1. *om.*
14. B3. sotā anu–.
15. B1. dhammâyatanan.
16. B1. ekattatāya.
17. B2. parirūpā–.
18. S. sandhā, B1. sandaddhā.
19. B1. apaṭi–.

ti[1] saddhammasavanañ ca manasikāro ca paccayo, sutamayī cintāmayī paññā hetu.

Samāropanā ti vibhattaṃ suttaṃ aparo pariyāyo nibbattiphale[2] n'atthi. Tattha samāropanāya bhūmi.

Tattha katamaṃ vāsanābhāgiyañ ca[3] nibbedhabhāgiyañ[3] ca[3] suttaṃ?

Dadato puññam pavaddhati ti gāthā*

Dadato dānamayikapuññakiriyavatthu[4] vuttaṃ. Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatî ti sīlamayikapuññakiriyavatthu vuttaṃ. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti lobhassa ca mohassa[3] ca[3] byāpādassa ca pahānaṃ āha. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti lobhassa ca mohassa[3] ca[3] byāpādassa ca chandarāgaṃ vinayaṃ[5] āhā[5] ti.

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatî ti gāthā alobho kusalamūlaṃ bhavati. [6]Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatî ti adoso kusalamūlaṃ bhavatî ti[7], saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatî ti averā asapattā abyāpādatāya[8] sadā[9]. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti ñāṇuppādā aññāṇanirodho. Catutthapadena rāgadosamohakkhayena rāgavirāgā[10] cetovimutti mohakkhayena avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti; ayaṃ vicayo.

Yuttî ti dāne ṭhito ubhayaṃ[11] hi[11] paripūreti[12], maccheriyañ ca pajahati puññañ ca pavaḍḍhati, atthi esā yutti.

Padaṭṭhānan ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatî ti cāgâdhiṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatī ti paññâdhiṭṭhānassa[13] padaṭṭhānaṃ[14]. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti saccâdhiṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti upasamâdhiṭṭhānassa padaṭṭhānaṃ. Ayaṃ padaṭṭhāno.

---

*See ante p. 35.

---

1. B1. c'eva, S. ce ti.
2. B3. -bale,
   B1. -phalena.
3. S.B1. *om.*
4. B1. dānamayapuñña-.
5. B1. vinayapahānaṃ.
6. B2.B3. *add.* Yaṃ.
7. S.B1. *om.*
8. B3. -kāya.
9. S. padā; B1. *om*: 2 to 4.
10. B2.B3. -virogo.
11. S.B1. ubhayehi.
12. S.B1. pūreti.
13. S.B1. -ṭṭhānaṃ.
14. S.B1. *om.*

Tattha katamo lakkhaṇo ?

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati. Dadato pi veraṃ na kariyā ti kusalo ca jahati pāpakaṃ rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto rūpakkhayā pi vedanākhayā pi ; yena rūpena ditthiṃ tena Tathāgato paññapento paññapeyya rūpassa khayā virāganirodhā ti evaṃ pañcakkhandhā.

Catubyūho, idha Bhagavato ko adhippāyo ?

Ye[1] mahābhogānaṃ[2] patthayissanti te dānaṃ dassanti parissaya pahānāya[3] ; ye averâbhichandakā[4] te pañcaverāni[5] pajahissanti ; ye kusalâbhichandakā te aṭṭhangikaṃ maggaṃ bhaventi atthannaṃ micchattānaṃ pahānāya ; ye nibbāyitukāmā te rāgadosamohaṃ pajahissantî ti ayaṃ Bhagavato adhippāyo.

Āvatto ti yañ ca adadato[6] macchariyaṃ, yañ ca asaṃyamato[7] veraṃ, yañ ca akusalassa pāpassa appahānaṃ[8], ayaṃ dukkhaniddeso na samudayo. Alobhena ca adosena ca amohena ca kusalena imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni[9]. Tesaṃ paccayo aṭṭha sammattāni, ayaṃ maggo ; tesaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ khayā, ayaṃ nirodho.

Vibhattî ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatî ti na ekaṃsena yo rājadaṇḍabhayena deti yo akappiyassa paribhogena sīlavantesu deti, na tassa puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatî ti so c'etaṃ dānaṃ akusalena deti, daṇḍadānaṃ[10] satthadānaṃ[11] apuññamayaṃ pavaḍḍhati, na puññaṃ.

Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatî ti na ekaṃsena[12]. Kiṃkāraṇaṃ yañ ca yo padaṃ[13] diṭṭhadhammikaṃ passati yadi mama rājāno gahetvā haṭṭhaṃ[14] vā chindeyya-pe-, na tena saṃyamena veraṃ[15] na[15] karoti. Yo tu evaṃ samādiyati[16]

---

1. S. Yo.
2. B1. -bhogena ; S. -bhogo na.
3. S. arissa pahā-.
4. S. avedanā achandakā.
5. S.B1. tesañ ca verāni.
6. S.B1. ayaṃ dadato.
7. S.B1. ayaṃ saṃya-.
8. B1. pahānaṃ.
9. B1. akusala-.
10. B1.B3. aṇḍa-.
11. S.B1.B2. *om.*
12. S.B1. ekam.
13. B1. *om.*
14. S. pavattaṃ.
15. B1. vedanaṃ.
16. B1. yadi ; S. *om* : samâdi'

pāṇātipātassa pāpako vipāko ti.[1] Diṭṭhe yeva dhamme abhisamparāye ca evaṃ sabbassa akusalassa hetuto ārati, iminā saṃyamena veraṃ na ciyati.

Parivattanā ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatî ti adadato puññaṃ na pavaḍḍhati. Yaṃ dānamayaṃ, taṃ saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati, asaṃyamato[2] veraṃ kariyati[3]. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakaṃ, akusalo[4] na[4] jahati[5]. Rāgadosamohakkhayā[6] sa[6] dūtaṃ pesetvā paṇitaṃ[2] pesetvā[2] pi[7] na[7] pakkosāmi[8], so[8] sayaṃ eva pana[9] mahābhikkhusaṅghaparivāro amhākaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sampatto amhehi ca santhâgārasāṇakāritā,[10] ettha mayaṃ dasabalaṃ ānetvā maṅgalaṃ bhaṇāpemā[11] ti cintetvā upasaṅkamiṃsu. Yena santhâgāraṃ, ten'upasaṅkamiṃsū ti tam divasaṃ kira santhâgāre cittakammaṃ niṭṭhapetvā aṭṭakā muttamattā honti. Buddhā nāma araññajjhāsaya[12] araññarāmā antogāme vaseyyuṃ vā no vā ti tasmā Bhagavato manaṃ jānetvā va paṭijaggissāmā ti cintetvā te Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamiṃsu. Idāni pana manaṃ labhitvā paṭijaggitukāmā yena santhâgāraṃ, ten'upasaṅkamiṃsu. Sabbasanthārin ti yathā sabbaṃ santhataṃ hoti evaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamiṃsū ti ettha pana te Mallarājāno santhâgāraṃ paṭijaggitvā nagaravīthiyo pi sammajjāpetvā dhaje ussāpetva suvaṇṇaghaṭikadaliyo pi thapāpetvā sakalanagaraṃ dīpamālāhi vippakiṇṇatārakaṃ viya katvā, khīrapāke dārake khīraṃ pāyetha, dahare kumāre lahuṃ lahuṃ bhojāpetvā sayāpetha, uccasaddaṃ mā kari, ajja ekaratti satthā antogāme va[13] vasissati Buddhā nāma appasaddakāmā hontî ti[13] bheriñ carāpetvā sayaṃ[14] daṇḍakadīpikā ādāya yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamiṃsu[15]. Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhetvā[16] ti[13] Bhagavantaṃ

---

1. B1. hoti.
2. S.B1. *om.*
3. *Sic. all. MSS.*
4. S.B1. akusalena.
5. B1.S. hoti.
6. B1. -kkhayāya.
7. B1. pana.
8. S.B1. pakosāmito; B2. -samiko.
9. B3. paññā.
10. B2.B3. sandhâgāra-. *throughout.*
11. S.B1. bhaṇāpetha.
12. S.B2.B3. araññacchāsayā.
13. B1. *om.*
14. B2.B3. ayaṃ.
15. B1. -sankamisu, S. *om*:
16. S.B1. pūre-.

purato katvā, tattha Bhagavā bhikkhūnañ c'eva upāsakānañ ca majjhe nisinno ativiya[1] virocati. Samatapāsādiko[2] suvaṇṇaabhirūpo dassaniyo puratthimakāyato suvaṇṇavaṇṇā rasmī uṭṭhahitvā gaganatale asītihatthaṃ ṭhānaṃ gaṇhāti. Pacchimakāyato dakkhiṇahatthato vāmahatthato suvaṇṇavaṇṇā heṭṭhā pādatalehi pavālavaṇṇarasmī uṭṭhahitvā ghanapathaviyaṃ asītihatthaṃ ṭhānaṃ gaṇhāti. Evaṃ samantā asītihatthaṃ attaṃ ṭhānaṃ chabbaṇṇabuddharasmiyo vijjotamānā[3] vitaṇḍamānā[4] vidhāvanti. Sabbe disābhāgā suvaṇṇacampakapupphehi vikiriyamānā viya suvaṇṇaghaṭato nikkhantasuvaṇṇarasadhārāhi siñcamānā[5] viya pasāritasuvaṇṇapaṭaparikkhittā[6] viya verambhavāta--samutthita - kisukakiṃsukārakaṇikārapupphacuṇṇasamokiṇṇā[7] viya vippakasantaṃ asīti anubyañjanabyāmappabhā dvattiṃsa varalakkhaṇasamujjalaṃ[8] sarīraṃ samuggatatārakaṃ viya gagantalaṃ vikasitaṃ iva padumavaṭṭhaṃ[9] sabbapāliphullo[10] viya yojanasatiko paricchattako paṭipāṭiyaṭṭhapitānaṃ[11] dvattiṃsa candānaṃ dvattiṃsa sūriyānaṃ dvattiṃsa cakkavattīnaṃ dvattiṃsa devarājānaṃ dvattiṃsa mahānibbuto asekkhassa n'atthi nibbuti.

Vevacanañ ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati anumodato pi puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati[12]. Cittassa samādahato[13] pi veyyâvaccakiriyāya pi puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatî ti[14].

Paññattî ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, alobhassa paṭinissayaghātapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatî ti adosassa paṭinissayaghātapaññattiyā paññattaṃ. Kusalo ca jahati pāpakan ti amohassa paṭinissayaghātapaññattiyā paññattaṃ.

---

1. B1. ativirocati; S. abhiviro-.
2. B1. samatapādako; saman, ta-(?).
3. S. pajjota-, B1. jota-.
4. S.B1. vibhaṇḍa-.
5. S. *om*: 8 to 9.
6. B1. -paṭiparikkhi. others--parikkhi.
7. B2. -samuṭṭhata-kisukakiṃkāraṇanikāya-.
8. sic. all MSS.
9. B3. -paṭṭhaṃ; S. padumavanaṃ.
10. B2. -balimullo; B1. -pahi-. phullā; S. -paliphullaṃ,- B3.-balipullo.
11. B2. paṭipādiyadhapitaṃ (?).
12. B3. pi vaḍḍhati.
13. S. pamādamāno.
14. B1. *om.*

Otaraṇo ti pañcasu[1] indriyesu dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyati saṇyamena[2] sīlakkhandho. Otiṇṇo chasu indriyesu saṃvaro ayaṃ[3] samādhikkhandho. Yaṃ kusalo ca jahati pāpakaṃ, ayaṃ[4] paññākkhandho. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti vimuttikkhandho. Dhātūsu dhammadhātu, āyatanesu manâyatanaṃ.

Sodhanā yen'ârambhena idaṃ suttaṃ desitaṃ so ārambho suddho.

Adhiṭṭhāno dānan[5] ti[5] ekattāya paññattaṃ. Cāgo pariccāgo dhammadānaṃ āmisadānaṃ aṭṭha dānāni vitthārena kātabbāni, ayaṃ vemattatā. Na[6] ca[6] dadato ekattā paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Khanti anāvajjan ti paññattiyā paññattaṃ. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti yodhaviriyapaññattiyā[7] paññattā.

Parikkhāro ti dānassa pāmojjam paccayo, alobho hetu. Saṃyamato yoniso manasikāro hetu, pariccāgo[6] paccayo. Kusalañ ca jahati pāpakan ti yathābhūtadassanaṃ paccayo, ñāṇapaṭilābho hetu. Rāgadosamohakkhayā[8] sa[8] nibbuto ti parato ca ghoso ajjhattañ ca yoniso manasikāro maggo ca hetu ca paccayo ca[9].

Samāropanā ti dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatî ti gāthā, tassa sīlaṃ pi vaḍḍhati[10], saṃyamo[11] pi vaḍḍhati[12]. Saṃyamato veraṃ na ciyatî ti aññā pi kilesā na ciyanti, ye pi 'ssa tappaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātā, te pi 'ssa[6] na[6] uppajjanti. Rāgadosamohakkhayā sa nibbuto ti rāgadosassa pi khayā rāgânusayassa pi khayā dosassa mohassa pi[13] sa[13] nibbuto ti sopādisesā nibbānadhātu anupādisesā[6] pi[6]. Ayaṃ samāropanā.

Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Peṭakopadese Hārasampātabhūmi samattā.

---

1. S.Bi. pañca.
2. S.Bi. saṃyame va.
3. S. *om.*
4. B. MSS. *om.*
5. Bi. ti. dadato; S. adandati.
6. Bi. *om.*
7. Bi. rodha-.
8. Bi.-kkhayāya.
9. Bi. hetu paccayā.
10. Bi. *om*: gāthā.....vaḍḍhati.
11. Bi. saṃyamato.
12. Bi. pavaḍḍhati.
13. Bi. parinibbu-.

VIII

SUTTAVEBHANGIYA

Pubbā koti na paññāyati,[1]* avijjāya ca bhavataṇhāya ca.

Tattha avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sattānaṃ pubbakoti na paññāyati[1].

Tattha ye sattā taṇhāsaṃyojanā, te ajjhosānabahulā mandavipassakā. Ye pana ussannadiṭṭhikā sattā, te vipassanā bahulā mandajjhosānā[2].

Tattha taṇhācaritā sattā sattasaññâbhiniviṭṭhā[3] anuppādavayadassino, te pañcasu[4] khandhesu attānaṃ samanupassanti ; rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ[5] vā attānan ti. Evaṃ pañcakkhandhā aññehi khandhehi[6] attānaṃ samanupassanti. Tassa ussannadiṭṭhikā[7] sattā vipassamānā[8] khandhe ujuṃ attato samanupassanti, te rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti[9]. Yaṃ rūpaṃ, so attā ; yo aham, taṃ rūpaṃ ; so rūpaṃ vināsaṃ passati, ayaṃ ucchedavādī.

Iti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ paṭhamâbhinipātā[10] sakkāyadiṭṭhiyo[11] pañca ucchedaṃ bhajanti, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran ti.[12] Ekaṃ ekamhi khandhe tīhi padehi pacchimakehi sassataṃ bhajati, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran ti. Ito bahiddhā te[13] pabbajjitā taṇhācaritā kāmasukhallikânuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Tena ye ca[14] nissandena diṭṭhicaritā

---

*S. II, Anamatagga. p. 178.

1. S.B1. paññāyate.
2. S.B1. ajjhosanā.
3. B2. sattapaññā-.
4. B1. *om* : pañca'.
5. S.B1. rūpasmi.
6. S.B1. *om*.
7. S. ussannaṃ diṭṭhi-, B1. ussannā diṭṭhi-.
8. B2.B3. -manakhandhe.
9. S. B1. *om*: te rūpam..... 'passanti.
10. S.B1.B2. patham-.
11. S.B1. sakkadiṭṭhi-.
12. S.B1. taṃ jīvitaṃ sarīran ti.
13. B1. bāhiraka-, S. -ddhārata-pabba-.
14. B1. Ten' eva, S. Te yeva.

attakilamathânuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Tena yeva[1] diṭṭhisukhena ettāvatā[2] bāhirakôpayogo.

Tattha diṭṭhicaritā sattā[3] ye[3] ariyadhammavinayaṃ otaranti, te dhammânusārino honti. Ye taṇhācaritā sattā ariyaṃ dhamma vinayaṃ otaranti, te saddhânusārino honti.

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā, te kāmesu dosadiṭṭhi. Na ca ye kāmesu[4] anusayā samūhato[5], te attakilamathânuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Tesaṃ satthā dhammaṃ deseti.

Añño vā sāvako kāmehi n'atthi attho ti te ca pubbe yeva kāmehi anatthikā iti kāme appakasirena paṭinissajjanti. Te cetasikena dukkhena anajjhositā, tena vuccati sukhā paṭipadā ti. Ye pana taṇhācaritā sattā, te kāmesu ajjhositā, tesaṃ satthā vā[6] dhammaṃ deseti.

Aññataro vā bhikkhu kāmehi n'atthi attho[7] ti, te piyarūpaṃ dukkhena paṭinissajjanti ; tena vuccati dukkhā paṭipada ti.

Iti ime sabbasattā dvīsu[8] paṭipadāsu samosaraṇaṃ gacchanti, dukkhāyañ ca sukhāyañ ca.

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā te dvidhā: mudindriyā ca tikkhindriyā[9] ca[9].

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā tikkhindriyā sukhena paṭinissajjanti[10], khippañ ca abhisamenti ; tena vuccati khippâbhiññā sukhā paṭipadā ti.

Tattha ye diṭṭhicaritā sattā mudindriyā paṭhamaṃ tikkhindriyaṃ upādāya dandhataraṃ abhisamenti, te sukhena paṭinissajjanti dandhañ ca abhisamenti ; tena vuccati sukhā[11] paṭipadā[11] dandhâbhiññā[11] ti.

Tattha taṇhācaritā sattā dvidhā: tikkhindriyā ca mudindriyā ca.

---

1. Br. *om.*
2. S. ekattāvatā, Br. ekattā vutto.
3. Br. sakkāre, S. satthāre.
4. B2. B3. kāme sukhe, S. Br. kāmasukhe.
5. S. Br. samūhatā.
6. Br. *om.*
7. B2. atthā, S. matto.
8. S. Br. dīsu.
9. B2. *om.*
10. S. Br. -nissajanti *through-out.*
11. S. Br. dukkhā paṭipadā khippâbhiññā.

Tattha ye taṇhācaritā sattā tikkhindriyā dukkhena paṭinissajjanti, khippañ ca abhisamenti; tena vuccati dukkhā paṭipadā khippâbhiññā ti.

Tattha ye[1] taṇhācaritā sattā mudindriyā paṭhamaṃ tikkhindriyaṃ upādāya dandhataraṃ[2] abhisamenti, te dukkhena paṭinissajjanti, dandhañ ca abhisamenti; tena vuccati dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā ti.

Imā catasso paṭipadāyo[(a)] apañcamā achaṭṭhā. Yehi kehici nibbutā nibbāyissanti vā imāhi catūhi paṭipadāhi[3] anaññāhi[4] ayaṃ[5] paṭipadā catukkena kilese nidissiya-catukkamaggena ariyadhammesu niddisitabbā[6]. Ayaṃ vuccati sīhavikīḷito nāma nayo.

Tatr'ime cattāro āhārā.[(b)] Cattāro vipallāsā upādānā yogā ganthā āsavā oghā sallā viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo agatigamanānî ti, ayaṃ suttassa saṃsandanā[7] cattāro āhārā[8].

Tattha yo ca kabaḷīkāro[9] āhāro yo ca phasso āhāro, ime taṇhācaritena pahātabbā.

Tattha yo ca manosañcetanâhāro[10] yo ca viññāṇâhāro, ime diṭṭhicaritena pahātabbā.

Paṭhamo āhāro paṭhamo vipallāso, dutiyo āhāro dutiyo vipallāso, tatiyo āhāro tatiyo vipallāso, catuttho āhāro catuttho vipallāso.

Ime cattāro vipallāsā apañcamā achaṭṭhā. Idañ ca pamāṇā cattāro āhārā. Evaṃ imāni sabbāni dasapadāni.

Tattha paṭhame vipallāse ṭhito kāme upādiyati, idaṃ kāmûpādānaṃ. Dutiye vipallāse ṭhito anâgataṃ bhavaṃ upādiyati, idaṃ sīlabbatūpādānaṃ. Tatiye vipallāse ṭhito viparīto diṭṭhi upādiyati[11], idaṃ ditthûpādānaṃ[12].

(*a*) Dhs. 1057. (*b*) S. II, 11, 13. 98 ff.

---

1. B3. yena
2. S. antari.
3. S. B2. B3. paṭipadā.
4. B1. *om.*
5. B1. yaṃ.
6. B1. nidisitabbo.
7. B2. saṃsaddhanā. B1. *om*: sam'.
8. B1. *add.* ti.
9. S. B1. kappali–*throughout.*
10. S. B1. –cetanā āhāro.
11. B1. upādi.
12. B1. ditthūppā–.

Catutthe vipallāse ṭhito khandhe attato upādiyati, idaṃ attavādûpādānaṃ.(a)

Tattha kāmûpādāne ṭhito kāme abhijjhāyati[1] ganthati[1], ayaṃ[1] abhijjhākāyagantho. Sīlabbatûpādāne ṭhito byāpādaṃ ganthati, ayaṃ byāpādakāyagantho. Diṭṭhûpādāne[2] ṭhito parāmāsaṃ[1] ganthati[1], ayaṃ[1] parāmāsakāyagantho. Attavādûpādāne ṭhito papañcanto[3] ganthati, ayaṃ idaṃ saccâbhiniveso kāyagantho.

Tassa ganthito kilesā āsavanti[4] kiñci pana vuccati vippaṭisāro. Yo[5] vippaṭisāro, te anusayā.

Tattha abhijjhākāyaganthena kāmâsavo, byāpādakāyaganthena bhavāsavo, parāmāsakāyaganthena diṭṭhāsavo, idaṃ saccābhinivesakāyaganthena avijjâsavo.

To cattāro āsavā vepullabhāvaṃ[6] gatā oghā honti, tena vuccanti oghā ti.(b)

Tattha kāmâsavo kāmôgho, bhavâsavo bhavôgho,[7] avijjâsavo avijjôgho[8], diṭṭhâsavo diṭṭhôgho.

Te cattāro oghā āsayaṃ anupaviṭṭhā[9] anusayasahagatā[10] vuccanti.

Sallā ti hadayaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhantā.

Tattha kāmôgho rāgasallaṃ, bhavôgho dosasallaṃ, avijjôgho mohasallaṃ, diṭṭhôgho diṭṭhisallaṃ.

Imehi catūhi sallehi pariyādinnaṃ viññāṇaṃ catūsu dhammesu tiṭṭhati: rūpe vedanāya[11] saññāya[11] saṅkhāresu.

Imā catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo.

Tattha rāgasallena rūpasecanaṃ rūpûpagaṃ[12] viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhati, dosasallena vedanûpagaṃ[13], mohasallena[14] saññûpa-

---

(a) Dhs. 1217, 1536. (b) Dhs. 1448.

1. B1. *om.*, MSS. gandhati *throughout.*
2. B3. diṭṭhi–.
3. B1. mamañcanto.
4. S. assavanti. B2. asābhavanti.
5. B2. Ye.
6. B1. *om* : 'bhāvaṃ, S. va.
7. B3. ogho.
8. B1. B2. avijjā–.
9. S. paviṭṭho; B1.–padhiṭṭhā.
10. S. B1. anussaya–.
11. S. vedanā saññā.
12. B1. –pakaṃ.
13. S. saññûpagaṃ.
14. S. amoha–.

gaṃ, diṭṭhisallena[1] rūpasecanaṃ[2] saṅkhārûpagaṃ viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhati.

Catūhi viññāṇaṭṭhitīhi catubbidhaṃ agatiṃ[3] gacchanti: chandā dosā ca[4] bhayā mohā ca[5]. Rāgena chandā agatiṃ gacchati[6], dosena dosā agatiṃ gacchati, mohena mohā agatiṃ gacchati, diṭṭhiyā bhayā agatiṃ gacchati.

Iti idañ ca kammaṃ ime ca kilesā, ayaṃ saṃsārassa[7] hetu.

Tatth'imā catasso[8] disā[9] kabaḷīkārâhāro[10] asubhe subhan ti vipallāso kāmûpādānaṃ kāmôgho abhijjhākāyagantho kāmâsavo kāmôgho rāgasallaṃ rūpûpagaṃ[11] viññāṇaṭṭhiti chandā agatigamanaṃ, ayaṃ pathamā disā.

Phasso āhāro dukkhe sukhan ti vipallāso sīlabbatûpādānaṃ[12] bhavayogo[13] byāpādo kāyagantho bhavâsavo bhavôgho dosasallaṃ vedanûpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti dosā agatigamanaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Manosañcetanâhāro anattani attā ti vipallāso diṭṭhûpādānaṃ[14] diṭṭhiyogo parāmāsakāyagantho diṭṭhâsavo diṭṭhôgho diṭṭhisallaṃ saññûpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti bhayā agatigamanaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyā disā.

Viññāṇâhāro anicce niccan ti vipallāso attavādûpādānaṃ avijjāyogo idaṃ abhiniveso[15] kāyagantho avijjâsavo avijjôgho mohasallaṃ saṅkhārûpagā viññāṇaṭṭhiti mohā agatigamanaṃ[16], ayaṃ catutthā disā.

Iti imesaṃ dasannaṃ suttānaṃ paṭhamena padena[17] paṭhamāya disāya ālokanaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati disâlokanā[18].

---

1. B1. tiṭṭhasalle-.
2. B1. -sevanaṃ.
3. B1. ati, S. agati.
4. B. MSS. *om.*
5. B2. B3. *om.*
6. B1. *om.*
7. B2. *om*: sam'.
8. MSS. cattasso.
9. B3. dvisā.
10. B1. kappilinkāro hāro (?), S. kappalinkāro āhāro.
11. B1. -pakaṃ.
12. B1. sīlassa patuppādānaṃ.
13. B3. bhavogho.
14. B1. -uppādānaṃ *always.*
15. B1. accâbhiniveso.
16. S. B1. mohagatigamanaṃ.
17. B2. pade.
18. B1. disālocanaṃ, B2. dasa--., S. disālokāni ca.

Catūhi vipallāsehi akusalapakkhe[1] disâvilokanā kilesaṃ saṃyojetvā[2] ayaṃ akusalapakkhe disâlokanāya bhūmi[3].

Pañcadasannaṃ suttānaṃ yāni paṭhamāni padāni imesaṃ dhammānaṃ ko attho? Eko attho, byañjanaṃ eva ñāṇaṃ, evaṃ dutiyā, evaṃ tatiyā, evaṃ[4] catutthā; ayaṃ paṭhamā samsandanā.

Imāni[5] peyyālena sabbe kilesā catūsu padesu pakkhipitabbā.

Tato kusalapakkho[6] catasso paṭipadā cattāri jhānāni cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro viharitabbo. Brahmā ariyo ānañjo cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro acchariyā abbhutadhammā cattāro samādhino[7]. Yā[7] chandasamādhi viriyasamādhi cittasamādhi vīmaṃsāsamādhi. Cattāro dhammā sukhabhāgiyā n'âññatrabojjhaṅgā n'âññatratapasā n'âññatrindriyasaṃvarā[8] n'âññatrasabbanissaggā cattāri appamāṇāni.

Tattha dukkhā paṭipadā dandhâbhiññā bhāviyamānā bahulīkariyamānā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ vihāraṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamo vihāro paripuṇṇo paṭhamaṃ sammappadhānaṃ paripūreti[9]. Paṭhamaṃ[9] sammappadhānaṃ[9] paripuṇṇaṃ paṭhamaṃ acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo paripuṇṇo paṭhamaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ paripūreti. Paṭhamaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ chandasamādhiṃ[10] paripūreti. Chandasamādhi paripuṇṇo indriyasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti. Indriyasaṃvaro paripuṇṇo paṭhamaṃ mettā[9] appamāṇaṃ paripūreti. Evaṃ yāva[11] sabbanissaggo catutthaṃ appamāṇaṃ paripūreti.

Tattha pathamā ca paṭipadā paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ paṭhamañ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ paṭhamo ca vihāro paṭhamañ ca

---

1. Bɪ. kusala–.
2. S. Bɪ. *om*: sam'.
3. B2. B3. bhummi.
4. S. Bɪ. *oni*.
5. Bɪ. Imena.
6. S. Bɪ. akusala–.
7. Bɪ. samādhiyo.
8. S. –indriyasavanā.
9. S. Bɪ. *om*.
10. S. Bɪ. –samādhi.
11. S. Bɪ. B2. yā ca.

sammappadhānaṃ[1] pathamo ca acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saccâdhiṭṭhānañ ca chandasamādhi ca indriyasaṃvaro ca mettā ca appamāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ paṭhamā disā.

Dukkhā ca paṭipadā khippâbhiññā[2] dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ dutiyo ca vihāro dutiyañ ca sammappadhānaṃ[1] dutiyo ca[3] acchariyo abbhuto dhammo cāgâdhiṭṭhānaṃ (cittasamādhi ' cattāro iddhippādā[4]) karuṇā[5] ca appamāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Sukhā ca paṭipadā dandhâbhiññā tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ tatiyo[6] ca vihāro tatiyañ ca sammappadhānaṃ tatiyo ca acchariyo abbhuto dhammo[7] paññâdhiṭṭhānañ ca (viriyasamādhi ca bojjhaṅgā[8]) ca muditā ca appamāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ tatiyā disā.

Sukhā ca paṭipadā khippâbhiññā[9] catutthaṃ jhānaṃ catutthañ ca satipaṭṭhānaṃ catuttho[10] ca vihāro catutthañ ca sammappadhānaṃ[1] catuttho ca acchariyo abbhuto dhammo upasamādhiṭṭhānañ ca vīmaṃsāsamādhi ca sabbanissaggo ca upekkhā[11] appamāṇañ ca.

Ayaṃ catutthā disā.

Imāsaṃ catassannaṃ[12] disānaṃ[13] ālokanā ayaṃ vuccati disâlokano[14] nāma nayo[15].

Tatth'âyaṃ[16] yojanā: Cattāro ca vihāro[17] catasso paṭipadā cattāro ca[18] vipallāsā[19] cattāro ca satipaṭṭhānā cattāri[20] ca upādānāni cattāri jhānāni cattāro ca yogā[21] vihārā ca ganthā ca sammappadhānā ca āsavā ca acchariyā[22] abbhutā[23] dhammā ca oghā ca adhiṭṭhānāni ca sallā ca samādhiyo[24]

---

1. B2. -paṭṭhānaṃ.
2. S. B1. -bhiññaṃ.
3. S. B1. B2. *om.*
4. B2. *om. add.* ca.
5. B2. kamunā.
6. S. ariyo, B2. ye.
7. B2. dhammā.
8. S. B1. bojjhango.
9. S. -bhiññaṃ.
10. S. B2. B3. anaññño.
11. S. B1. *add.* ca.
12. S. B1. catunnaṃ.
13. B2. *om.*, S. *add.* yā.
14. S. B1. -locano.
15. B1. *add.* ca.
16. S. -yā.
17. B1. āhārā.
18. B2. *om.*
19. S. vipallāso ca.
20. B3. cattāro.
21. B2. B3. rogā.
22. S. B2. B3. anacchariyā.
23. S. acchuta.
24. B2. samādhino, S. B1. samādhi ca.

viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo[1] cattāro ca sukhabhāgiyā[2] dhammā cattāri ca agatigamanāni cattāri ca appamāṇāni ; iti kusalâkusalānaṃ paṭipakkhavasena yojanā.

Ayaṃ vuccati disālokano[3] nayo.

Tassa cattāri sāmaññaphalāni[4] pariyosānaṃ[5]: Yo ca dhammo[6] kusalâkusalaniddese[7] paṭhamā disā niddeso, imassa sotâpattiphalaṃ pariyosānaṃ dutiyaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, tatiye anâgāmiphalaṃ, catutthe arahattaphalaṃ.

Tattha katamo tipukkhalo nayo ?

Ye ca dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhâbhiññāya khippâbhiññāya ca niyyanti dve puggalā ; ye ca sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhâbhiññāya khippâbhiññāya ca niyyanti dve puggalā.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yo puggalo sukhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya niyyati, so[8] ca puggalo dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippâbhiññāya niyyati. Ime dve puggalā bhavanti.

Tattha yo sukhāya paṭipadāya khippâbhiññāya niyyati, ayaṃ ugghaṭitaññū. Yo pacchimo puggalo sādhāraṇo ayaṃ vipañcitaññū[9]. Yo puggalo dandhâbhiññāya dukkhāya paṭipadāya niyyati, ayaṃ neyyo. Ime cattāro bhavitvā tīṇi honti[10].

Tattha ugghaṭitaññussa samathapubbaṅgamā[11] vipassanā neyyassa vipassanā pubbaṅgamo samatho. Vipañcitaññussa samathavipassanā yuganandhā[12]. Ugghaṭitaññussa mudukā desanā, neyyassa tikkhā desanā, vipañcitaññussa tikkhamudukā desanā. Ugghaṭitaññussa adhipaññāsikkhā, neyyassa adhicittasikkhā, vipañcitaññussa adhisīlasikkhā.

Iti imesaṃ puggalānaṃ catūhi paṭipadāhi[13] niyyānaṃ.

---

1. S. B1. viññāṇadhitiyo.
2. S. B1. -bhāgiyo.
3. B3. -locano.
4. S. B1. *om*.
5. B2. pariyosāni.
6. S. B1. Yā ca dhammā.
7. B2. B3. kusalâkusala nidde-.
8. S. B1. yo.
9. S. B1. vipacci- *throughout*,
10. B1. *om* : Ime.....honti.
11. S. samapubbangamā.
12. B1. yuganatā, B2. yugandhā. B3. -vipassanayyagandhā.
13. B2. *om* : paṭi'.

Tattha ayaṃ saṅkileso[1], tīṇi akusalamūlāni ; tayo phasso tisso vedanā tayo upavicārā tayo[2] saṅkilesā[2] tayo vitakkā tayo paridāghā tīṇi saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni tisso dukkhatā ti.

Tīni akusalamūlānî[3] ti lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ.

Tayo phassā ti sukhavedanīyo phasso, dukkhavedanīyo phasso, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo phasso.

Tisso vedanā ti sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.

Tayo upavicārā[4] ti somanassôpavicāro[5], domanassôpavicāro[6], upekkhôpavicāro[7].

Tayo saṅkilesā[8] ti rāgo doso moho.

Tayo vitakkā ti kāmavitakko, byāpādavitakko[9] vihiṃsāvitakko.

Tayo paridāghā ti rāgajo dosajo mohajo.

Tīṇi saṅkhatalakkhaṇānî ti uppādo ṭhiti[10] vayo.[(a)]

Tisso dukkhatā ti dukkhadukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatā saṅkhatadukkhatā[11].

Tattha lobho akusalamūlaṃ kuto samuṭṭhitaṃ ?

Tividhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ manāpikaṃ amanāpikaṃ[12] upekkhā-ṭhāniyañ ca.

Tattha manāpikena ārammaṇena lobho akusalamūlaṃ samuṭṭhahati.

Iti manāpikā ārammaṇā, sukhavedanīyo phasso sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjate sukhavedanā, sukhavedanaṃ paticca uppajjate somanassôpavicāro, somanassôpavicāraṃ paṭicca uppajjate rāgo[13], rāgaṃ paṭicca uppajjate[13] kāmavitakko, kāmavitakkaṃ paṭicca uppajjate rāgajo

(*a*) A.I, 152.

1. S. Bı. kilesā.
2. S. Bı. *om.*
3. Bı. akusalāni.
4. S. savicāro, B2. savicara.
5. S. somanasso savi–, Bı. somanasso upa– *throughout*
6. S. –manasso savi–, Bı. –manasso upa– *throughout.*
7. same as 6.
8. S. kilesā.
9. Bı. *om.* 'vitakko.
10. Bı. dhiti.
11. B2. –dukkhā.
12. B2. *om.*, S. anopokaṃ (?).
13. S. Bı. *om* : 13—13.

paridāgho, rāgajaṃ paridāghaṃ paṭicca uppajjate uppādo saṅkhatalakkhaṇo[1], uppādaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ paṭicca upajjate vipariṇāmadukkhatā.

Doso akusalamulaṃ kuto samuṭṭhitaṃ?

Amanāpikena ārammaṇena doso akusalamūlaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ.

Iti amanāpikā ārammaṇā dukkhavedaniyo phasso, dukkhavedanīyaṃ phassam paṭicca uppajjate dukkhavedanā, dukkhavedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjate domanassôpavicāro, domanassôpavicāraṃ paṭicca uppajjate doso, dosaṃ paṭicca uppajjate byāpādavitakko, byāpādavitakkaṃ paṭicca uppajjate dosojo paridāgho, dosajaṃ paridāghaṃ paṭicca uppajjate ṭhitassa[2] ñathattaṃ[2] saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, ṭhitassa ñathattaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjate dukkhadukkhatā vedanā.

Moho akusalamulam kuto samuṭṭhitaṃ?

Upekkhā ṭhāniyesu ārammanena moho akusalamūlaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ.

Iti upekkhā ṭhāniyā ārammaṇā adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo phasso adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca upajjate adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjate upekkhôpavicāro[3], upekkhôpavicāraṃ[4] paṭicca uppajjate moho, mohaṃ paṭicca uppajjate vihiṃsāvitakko, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ paṭicca uppajjate mohajo paridāgho, mohajaṃ paridāghaṃ paṭicca uppajjate vayo saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ, vayaṃ saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjate saṅkhatadukkhatā.

Iti ayaṃ tiṇṇaṃ kilesānaṃ niddeso.

Ayaṃ vuccate kusalapakkhe tipukkhalo nayo.

Iti tīṇi akusalamūlāni[5] ṇa[5] catutthāni na[5] pañcamāni[6]. Tayo phassā ti[7] tisso vedanā yāva saṅkhatadukkhatā[8] ti.

---

1. S. B1. -lakkhaṇaṃ.
2. B1. dhitatthaṃ *also foll.* S. ṭhitaññattaṃ, B2. vitaññatatthaṃ.
3. B1. *om.*, B2. B3. upekkhāpavicāro, S. *as before.*
4. B2. B3. upekkhûpavicāraṃ, S. B1. *as before.*
5. B1. -mūlānaṃ S. *om*: na.
6. S. B1. *om.*, B3. na māni.
7. S. B1. *om.*
8. S. B1. saṅkhā dukkha-.

Yo koci akusalapakkho, sabbo so tīsu akusalamūlesu samosarati.

Tattha katamo kusalapakkho[1]?

Tīṇi kusalamūlāni, tisso paññā: sutamayī paññā cintāmayī paññā bhāvanāmayī paññā. Tayo samādhi: savitakkasavicāro-pe-. Tisso sikkhā: adhisīlasikkhā[2]-pe-sikkhā[3]. Tīṇi nimittāni: samathanimittaṃ paggahanimittaṃ[4] upekkhānimittaṃ[3]. Tayo vitakkā: nekkhammavitakko-pe-avihiṃsāvitakko. Tīṇi indriyāni: anaññātañ ti vitthāro. Tayo upavicārā[5]: somanassôpavicāro domanassôpavicāro upekkhôpavicāro[6]. Tisso esanā: kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā. Tayo khandhā: sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho paññākkhandho.[(a)]

Tattha yaṃ alobho kusalamūlaṃ[7] taṃ sutamayipaññaṃ paripūreti, sutamayipaññā paripuṇṇā savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ samādhiṃ[8] paripūreti, savitakko savicāro samādhi paripuṇṇo adhicittasikkhaṃ paripūreti, adhicittasikkhā paripuṇṇā samathanimittaṃ paripūreti, samathanimittaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ nekkhammavitakkaṃ paripūreti, nekkhammavitakko paripuṇṇo anaññātaññassāmîtindriyaṃ paripūreti, anaññātaññassāmîtindriyaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ nekkhammûpavicāraṃ[9] paripūreti, nekkhammūpavicāro[10] paripuṇṇo[11] kāmesanaṃ pajahati, kāmesanaṃ[12] pahānaṃ[12] samādhikkhandhaṃ paripûreti.

Adoso kusalamūlaṃ cintāmayipaññaṃ paripūreti, cintāmayipaññā paripuṇṇā avitakkavicāramattaṃ[13] samādhiṃ[14]

(*a*) A. II, 41. (3 esanas); S.I, 99 (3 khandhas).

---

1. S. B1. -pekkho.
2. S. B1. *om*: 'sīla'.
3. S. B1. *om*.
4. B1. uggaha-, B3. maggāha-
5. S. savicārā, B1. upavicārā. B3. -cāro.
6. B2. B3. upekkhâpavicāro, B1. S. *as before*.
7. S. B1. akusala-, B2. -mūlatā.
8. MSS. samādhi.
9. B2. nekkhamma pavi-, S. B1. nekkhamma savi-.
10. B2. same as 9., S. B1. nekkhamma savicāraṃ.
11. S. B1. -puññaṃ.
12. S. B1. kilesappahānaṃ.
13. B2. avitakkaṃ.
14. S. B1. samādhi.

paripūreti, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi paripuṇṇo adhisīlasikkhaṃ paripūreti, adhisīlasikkhā paripuṇṇā upekkhānimittaṃ[1] paripūreti, upekkhānimittaṃ[1] paripuṇṇaṃ abyāpādavitakkaṃ paripūreti, abyāpādavitakko paripuṇṇo aññindriyaṃ paripūreti, aññindriyaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ abyāpādôpavicāraṃ paripūreti, abyāpādôpavicāro paripuṇṇo bhavesanaṃ[2] pajahati[2], bhavesanaṃ[3] pahānaṃ[4] sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Amoho kusalamūlaṃ bhāvanāmayipaññaṃ[5] paripūreti, bhāvanāmayipaññā paripuṇṇā avitakka-avicāraṃ samādhiṃ[6], paripūreti, avitakko avicāro samādhi paripuṇṇo adhipaññāsikkhaṃ[7] paripūreti, adhipaññāsikkhā paripuṇṇā paggahanimittaṃ paripāreti, paggahanimittaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ aññātāvino indriyaṃ paripūreti, aññātāvino indriyaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ avihiṃsûpavicāraṃ[8] paripūreti, avihiṃsûpavicāro[9] paripuṇṇo brahmacariyesanaṃ paripūreti, brahmacariyesanā paripunnā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūreti.

Iti ime tayo dhammā kusalapakkhikā sabbe kusalā dhammā tīhi tikaniddesehi[10] niddisiyanti. Tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni tassa pariyosānaṃ.

Tattha paṭhamena apanihitaṃ, dutiyena suññataṃ, tatiyena animittaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati dutiyo tipukkhalo nāma[11] nayo[11].

Tattha yo[12] ime tayo puggalā: ugghaṭitaññū vipañcitaññū neyyo ti.

Imesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ ye ca puggalā sukhāya[13] paṭipadāya khippâbhiññāya sukhāya[14] paṭipadāya dandhâbhiññāya ca niyyan ti, te dve puggalā. Ye ca dve[15] puggalā

---

1. B1. uggahanimi–.
2. S. B1. bhavesanā pahinā.
3. S. B1. *om.* } B2. bha
4. S. B1. B3. *om.* } sappahā.
5. S. –paññā.
6. S. B1. samādhi.
7. S. sikkhā.
8. S. –hiṃsā-savi–; B1. –hiṃsā vicā–.
9. S. same as 8.
10. B1. *om* : tika'.
11. B3. nāmayo ; B2. nāmamaso.
12. B1. ye.
13. S. B1. sukhā.
14. MSS. sukhā.
15. S. B1. put before Ye.

dukkhāya paṭipadāya khippâbhiññāya dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhâbhiññāya ca niyyan ti.

Ime cattāro tena[1] visesena dve bhavanti diṭṭhicarito ca taṇhācarito ca. Ime cattāro bhavitvā tayo bhavanti, tayo bhavitvā dve bhavanti.

Imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkileso[2], avijjā ca taṇhā ca, ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca, asati ca asampajaññañ ca, nīvaraṇāni ca saṃyojanāni ca, ajjhohanañ ca abhiniveso ca, ahaṅkāro ca mamaṅkāro[3] ca, assaddhiyaṃ ca dovacassañ ca, kosajjañ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro ca[4], vicikicchā ca abhijjhā ca, asaddhammasavanañ ca asamāpatti ca.

Tattha avijjā ca ahirikañ ca asati ca nīvaraṇāni ca ajjhosānañ ca ahaṅkāro ca assaddhiyañ ca kosajjañ ca vicikicchā ca asaddhammasavanañ ca, ayaṃ ekā disā.

Taṇhā ca anottappañ ca asampajaññañ ca[5] saṃyojanāni ca abhiniveso[6] ca mamaṅkāro ca dovacassatā ca ayoniso manasikāro ca abhijjhā ca asamāpatti ca, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Dasannaṃ dukānaṃ[7] dasapadāni paṭhamāni kātabbāni. Saṅkhittena atthaṃ ñapenti paṭipakkhe kaṇhapakkhassa[8] sabbesam dukānaṃ[9] dasapadāni dutiyakāni, ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Iti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ dukkhaniddeso, ayaṃ samudayo, yaṃ taṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāvasati[10] nāmañ ca rūpañ ca, idaṃ dukkhaṃ. Iti ayañ ca samudayo idañ ca dukkhaṃ, imāni[11] dve[12] saccāni[12] dukkhañ ca samudayo ca nandiyāvattassa nayassa paṭhamaniddeso.

Tattha katamo[13] kusalapakkho?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca, vijjā[14] ca caraṇañ ca, sati ca sampajaññañ ca, hirī ca[15] ottappañ ca, ahaṅkārappahānañ

---

1. MSS. te.
2. B1. *om* : saṅ°.
3. B2. B3. mahaṅkāro.
4. B1. B3. *om.*
5. B. MSS. *om.*
6. B3. aviniveso.
7. B1. sukā–.
8. B1. –pakkhiya.
9. S. dukkhā–.
10. B1. ajjhāsati.
11. B1. imañ ca.
12. S. B1. *om.*
13. B2. *add.* niddeso.
14. B1. B3. avijjā.
15. B2. B3. *om.*

ca mamaṅkārappahānañ ca, sammāvāyāmo[1] ca yoniso ca manasikāro, sammāsati ca sammāsamādhi ca, paññā ca nibbidā ca, samâpatti ca saddhammasavanañ ca, somanassañ ca dhammānudhammapaṭipatti ca.

Tattha samatho ca vijjā ca sati ca hirī ca ahaṅkārappahānañ ca sammāvāyāmo ca[2] sammāsati ca[3] paññā ca samāpatti ca somanassañ ca—ime dhammā ekā disā.

Vipassanā ca caraṇañ ca sampajaññañ ca ottappañ[4] ca mamaṅkārappahānañ ca yoniso manasikāro ca sammāsamādhi ca nibbidā ca saddhammasavanañ ca dhammânudhammapaṭipatti ca—ayaṃ dutiyā disā.

Iti kusalapakkhe ca akusalapakkhe ca nandiyāvattassa pana nayassa catasso disā.

Tāsu[5] yāni akusalapakkhassa[6] paṭhamāni padāni akusalān kusalehi pahānaṃ gacchanti, tāni kusalapakkhe dutiyehi padehi pahānaṃ[7] gacchanti. Tesam pahānā rāgavirāgā cetovimuttiyāni akusalapakkhassa dutiyāni akusalapadān pahānaṃ gacchanti, tāni kusalapakkhassa paṭhamehi padehi[5] pahānaṃ gacchanti. Tesaṃ pahānā avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti pariyosānaṃ.

Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ[8] paṭhamo nayo sīhavikīḷito[9] nāma.

Aṭṭhapadāni[10] cattāri ca kusalāni cattāri ca akusalāni, imāni aṭṭhapadāni[11] mūlapadāni. Aṭṭhā[12] nayena dutiyo tipukkhalo[13] so chahi dhammehi[14] neti[14] kusalamūlāni ca neti akusalamūlāni ca[15] iti imāni cha padāni purimakāni ca aṭṭha mūlapadāni[16] imāni[15] cuddasa padāni aṭṭhārasannaṃ[17] mūlapadānaṃ.

---

1. S. B1. samā– *also foll.*
2. B1. *add* : yoniso manasikāro.
3. B1. *add* : sammāsamādhi ca.
4. B2. otapan, *ors.* ottapan.
5. B1. *om.*
6. B2. akusalassa.
7. S. tāpanam.
8. B2. B3. naṃ yanaṃ (?).
9. MSS. –vikkīḷito.
10. B1. Atthapadāni, S. Attapadāni.
11. B1. –padānam.
12. S. B2. Atta–; B1. B3. Attha–
13. S. B1. tipuggalo.
14. B2. dhammo ti–, S. dhamme bhaṇehi.
15. S. B1. *om.*
16. S. B1. *om* : mūla'.
17. S. B1. –rasānaṃ.

Tattha yo[1] pacchimako nayo[2] nandiyāvatto, so catūhi dhammehi neti: avijjāya ca taṇhāya ca samathena ca vipassanāya ca; ime cattāro dhammā imāni aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni tisu nayesu niddiṭṭhāni.

Tattha yāni navapadāni kusalāni, tattha sabbaṃ[3] kusalaṃ samosarati. Tesañ ca navannaṃ mūlānaṃ cattāri padāni sīhavikīḷitanaye[4] tīṇi[4] tipukkhale[5] dve nandiyāvatte, iccete[6] kusalassa pakkho.

Tattha yāni navapadāni kusalāni[7], tattha sabbaṃ kusalaṃ[8] yujjati[9]. Tattha sīhavikīḷite[10] naye cattāri padāni tīṇi tipukkhale dve nandiyāvatte, imāni navapadāni kusalāni[7] niddiṭṭhāni.

Tattha yāni nandiyāvatte naye cattāri padāni tattha aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni samosaranti. Yathā kathaṃ?

Samatho ca alobho ca adoso ca asubhasaññā ca dukkhasaññā ca imāni kusalapakkhe pañcapadāni samathaṃ bhajanti. Vipassanā ca amoho ca aniccasaññā ca anattasaññā ca, imāni cattāri padāni vipassanaṃ bhajanti. Imāni navapadāni kusalāni[11] dvīsu padesu yojitāni.

Tattha akusalapakkhe navannaṃ akusalamūlapadānaṃ yā ca taṇhā yo ca lobho yo ca doso ya ca subhasaññā yā ca sukhasaññā, imāni pañca padāni taṇhaṃ[12] bhajanti. Yā ca avijjā yo ca moho yā ca niccasaññā yā ca attasaññā, imāni cattāri padāni avijjaṃ bhajanti. Etāni navapadāni akusalāni[13] susaṅkhittāni[13].

Iti tayo nayā ekaṃ nayaṃ na[14] paviṭṭhā. Evaṃ aṭṭhārasamūlapadāni nandiyāvattanaye niddisitabbāni.

Kathaṃ aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni?

---

1. B2. B3. so, S. ko.
2. S. nandiyo.
3. B1. B3. sabbaku–.
4. B. MSS. vikkīḷita–, S. B2. –nayehi, B1. nayā.
5. B1. –kkhalā.
6. B1. idha; S. icche.
7. B1. akusala–.
8. S. B1. akusalaṃ.
9. S. B1. yuñjati.
10. B. MSS. –vikkī–, *throughout*.
11. B2. B3. akusalāni.
12. B2. B3. taṇhā, S. vaṇṇaṃ.
13. S. akusalā tīsu saṅkhi–; B1. akusalā saṅkhi–; akusalāni tīsu padesu saṅkhi–. (?)
14. B1. B2. *om*.

Tipukkhale naye yujjanti navannaṃ padānaṃ kusalānaṃ: vipassanā ca amoho ca aniccasaññā ca anattasaññā ca imāni cattāri paḍāni; amoho[1] samatho ca alobho ca asubhasaññā, imāni cattāri[2] padāni; lobho ca doso ca[3]. Evaṃ[1] imāni navapadāni tīsu kusalesu yojetabbāni.

Tattha navannaṃ padānaṃ akusalānaṃ taṇhā ca lobho ca subhasaññā ca sukhasaññā ca, imāni cattāri padāni lobho[4] akusalamūlaṃ[4]. Avijjā ca moho ca niccasaññā ca attasaññā ca, ayaṃ moho ayaṃ[5] doso. Ye[4] ca imāni[6] navapadāni tīsu akusalesu yojitāni.

Evaṃ aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni kusalamūlesu ca[7] yojitvā tipukkhalena nayena niddisitabbāni.

Kathaṃ aṭṭhārasa[8] mūlapadāni sīhavikīḷite naye yujjanti?

Taṇhā ca subhasaññā ca ayaṃ paṭhamo vipallāso, lobho ca sukhasaññā ca ayaṃ dutiyo vipallāso, avijjā ca niccasaññā ca ayaṃ tatiyo vipallāso, mohā ca attasaññā ca ayaṃ catuttho vipallāso. Iti navapadāni akusalamūlāni[9] catūsu padesu yojitāni.

Tattha navannaṃ mūlapadānaṃ kusalānaṃ samatho ca asubhasaññā ca idaṃ paṭhamaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ, alobho ca dukkhasaññā ca idaṃ dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ, vipassanā ca aniccasaññā[10] ca idaṃ tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ, amoho ca anattasaññā ca idaṃ catutthaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni[11] aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni sīhavikīḷitanayaṃ anupaviṭṭhāni.

Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ yā bhūmi yo ca rāgo ca[12] yo[12] doso ca[12] ekaṃ nayaṃ pavisati. Ekassa nayassa akusale vā dhamme kusale vā dhamme viññāte paṭipakkhe anvesitabbo. Paṭipakkhe anvesitvā so nayo niddisitabbo. Tamhi

---

1. Bi. *om.*
2. Bi. pañca.
3. Bi. *om*: lobho ca doso ca.
4. Bi. *om.*
5. Bi. *om*: attasaññā..... ayaṃ.
6. Bi. *add.* pañca padāni imāni.
7. S. ti.
8. S. Bi. *add.* mūlesu.
9. S. Bi. akusalāni.
10. B2. nicca–.
11. B2. Imāhi.
12. S. Bi. *om.*

naye niddiṭṭho. Yathā ekamhi naye sabbe nayā paviṭṭhā na[1] tathā niddisitabbā. Ekamhi ca naye aṭṭhārasa mūlapadāni paviṭṭhāni tamhi dhamme viññāte sabbe dhammā viññātā honti.

Imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ sīhavikīḷitanayassa cattāri phalāni[2] pariyosānaṃ[3]. Paṭhamāya disāya paṭhamaphalaṃ[4], dutiyāya disāya[5] dutiyaphalaṃ[6], tatiyāya tatiyaphalaṃ, catutthāya catutthaphalaṃ.

Tipukkhalassa nayassa tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni pariyosānaṃ. Paṭhamāya disāya appaṇihitaṃ[7], dutiyāya disāya[8] suññataṃ[9], tatiyāya animittaṃ.

Nandiyāvattassa nayassa[8] rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā ca paññāvimutti pariyosānaṃ. Paṭhamāya disāya rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, dutiyāya avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti[10].

Ime tayo nayā[11], imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ nayānaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ[12] mūlapadānaṃ ālokanā, ayaṃ vuccati disâlokano[13] nayo.

Āloketva na[14] jānāti ayaṃ dhammo
imam dhammaṃ bhajatî ti sammāyojanā[15]
kusalapakkhe akusalapakkhe ca
ayaṃ nayo aṅkuso[16] nāma.

Ime pañca nayā.

Tatth'imā[17] uddānagāthā[18]:—

Taṇhā ca avijjā ca lobho, doso tath'eva moho ca
cattāro[19] ca vipallāsā kilesabhūmi navapadāni.

---

1. S. B1. *om.*
2. B3. *om.*
3. B3. *om* : pari'.
4. B1. dhammapha-.
5. B1. *om.*
6. B3. -yaṃ pahalaṃ. *also foll.*
7. S.B1. appahinitam.
8. S.B1. *om.*
9. S. puññam.
10. S. saññā-.
11. S.B1. naye.
12. S.B1. -rasānaṃ.
13. -locano, *all MSS.*
14. S. add. Ye before Ālo-, B1. *add.* Yo before Ālo-.
15. S. sampiyoja-, B1. sappiyo-.
16. S. B2. akusalo.
17. S. Tatr'ima.
18. B1. B2. udāna-.
19. S. B1. cattāri.

Ye[1] ca satipaṭṭhānā samatho ca vipassanā kusalamūlā
etaṃ[2] sabbaṃ kusalaṃ indriyabhūmi navapañcaṃ.

Sabbakusalaṃ[2] navahi padehi yujjati navahi[3] c'eva akusalaṃ
ete te mūlapadā ubhato aṭṭhārasa padāni.

Taṇhā c'eva[4] avijjā ca samatho ca vipassanā
yo neti sabbesu yogayutto, ayaṃ nayo nandiyāvatto.

Yaṃ kusalamūlehi nayati kusala-akusalamūlehi
bhūtaṃ tathaṃ[5] avitathaṃ tipukkhalaṃ tam nayaṃ āhu.

So[6] neti vipallāsehi kilesā[7] indriyehi ca
dhamme taṃ nayaṃ vinayaṃ[8] āhu[8] sīhavikīḷitaṃ nāma.

Veyyākaraṇe vutte kusalatāhi akusalatāhi[9] ca
tayo[10] ālokayati ayaṃ nayo disâlokano[11] nāma.

Oloketvā disâlokanena[11] udakkhi viya yo samāneti[12]
akusalāni sabbe[13] kusale[13] ayaṃ nayo aṅkuso nāma.

NAYASAMUṬṬHĀNAM

Peṭakopadese Mahākaccāyanassa therassa Suttavebhaṅgissa[14] dassanaṃ[15] samattaṃ.

Yāni catukkāni akusalāni kusalāni ca sīhavikīḷite naye niddiṭṭhāni, tikāni kusalāni ca akusalāni ca tipukkhale naye niddiṭṭhāni, dukāni[16] kusalāni ca akusalāni ca nandiyāvatte naye niddiṭṭhāni.

---

1. B1. B3. Yo.
2. B. MSS. sabbaṃ kusa–.
3. B3. *add.* padehi.
4. S. B1. ca.
5. B3. –kathaṃ, S. B1. B2. tatthaṃ.
6. S. B1. Yo.
7. B1. kilese.
8. B1. *om.*
9. S. –tāya.
10. B2. yo.
11. B. MSS. –loca.
12. B2. samānehi.
13. S. sabbo kusalo.
14. B3. –vibhangiyassa.
15. B1. padassa.
16. S. B1. *om.*

Yesu[illegible]isu dhammesu kusalesu so attho tikesu vibhajjamanassa bhavabhūmi. Atha ca sabbo[1] ca attho tīhi byañjanehi[2] niddissati tattakāni[3] vuccati. Yo attho catūhi padehi aṭṭhavīsati bhāgehi n'atthi bhūmi niddisituṃ[4] avacaranto[5] catūhi padehi niddissati.

Iti yaṃ yathāniddiṭṭhassa avikosanā[6], idaṃ pamāṇaṃ.

Yathā sabbe samādhiyo[7] tīsu samādhīsu pariyesitabbā: Savitakka-savicāre[8] avitakkavicāramatte[9] avitakka-avicāre[10], idaṃ pamāṇaṃ.

N'atthi catuttho[11] samādhi. Tathā[12] tisso paññā cintāmayī sutamayī bhāvanāmayī sabbāsu paññāsu niddissati. N'atthi catutthā[13] paññā na cintāmayī na sutamayī na bhāvanāmayī paññā n'assa[14] atthi imesaṃ dhammānaṃ yā avikkhepanā[15], idaṃ vuccati pamāṇan ti.

Therassa Mahākaccāyanassa Jambūvanavāsino[16] Peṭakopadeso samatto[17].

---

1. S. B1. pubbo.
2. S. B1. pañca nayehi.
3. S. atthakī–.
4. B1. niddissati.
5. S. B1. *add. va.*
6. B2. avitotanā. (?)
7. S. B2. samādhayo.
8. S. B1. –vicārā.
9. S. –vitakko savi–; B2. B3. –vitakke vicā–.
10. S. –vitakko –vicāro, B2. B3. –vitakke avi–.
11. S. B1. –tthe.
12. B1. B3. Tathā.
13. B2. B3. –ṭṭhi.
14. S. na sa; B1. paññāni sa.
15. B1. vikkhe–.
16. B1. Dammánuvāsi–.
17. S. B1. B2. *add* :—

Nisiditvā na pakkhantaṃ (B2. –dham) āgandhakaṃ ato ito
tato ca-m-upasaṅkaṃ avanditvā hi na vuttito
akamantaṃ hi aṭṭhāsi so taṃ disvā sumānaso
sāmaṇeraṃ ito ehi gaṇabhattanti sattato ti.

Printed at the Daily News Press, Lake House, MacCallum Road, Colombo, by Bernard de Silva, for The Pali Text Society, London— May 1949